

SAMUEL JOHNSON
PRESIDENT OF KING'S COLLEGE
HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS

VOLUME I
AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

VOLUME II
THE PHILOSOPHER

VOLUME III
THE CHURCHMAN

VOLUME IV
FOUNDING KING'S COLLEGE

SAMUEL JOHNSON

PRESIDENT OF KING'S COLLEGE

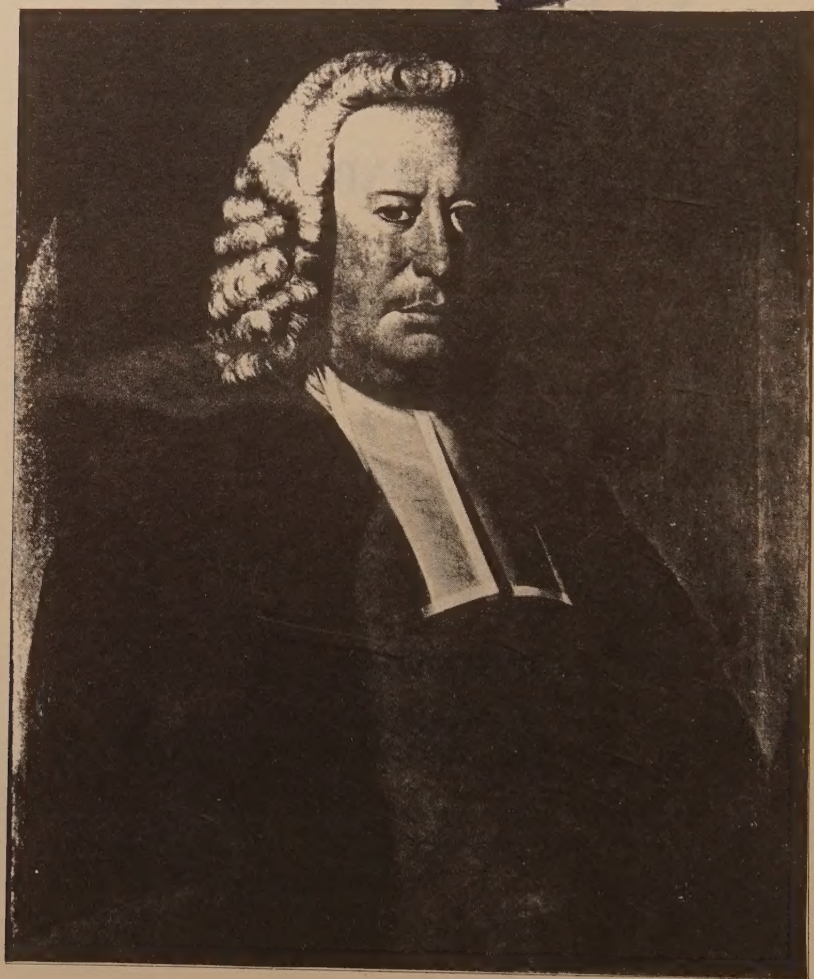
HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS

VOLUME I

AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

AMS PRESS

NEW YORK



Samuel Johnson

From a portrait painted by an unknown artist, probably in America about 1761 the time of his second marriage. It is now owned by Miss Geraldine Carmalt, of New Haven, Connecticut.

SAMUEL JOHNSON

PRESIDENT OF KING'S COLLEGE

HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS

EDITED BY

HERBERT AND CAROL SCHNEIDER

WITH A FOREWORD BY

NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER

VOLUME I

AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

NEW YORK

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1929

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Johnson, Samuel, 1696-1772.

Samuel Johnson, president of King's College.

CONTENTS: v. 1. Autobiography and letters.--
v. 2. The philosopher.--v. 3. The churchman. [etc.]

Bibliography: p.

1. Johnson, Samuel, 1696-1772. 2. Columbia
University--History--Sources. I. Title.
LD1245 J754.A53 378.1'12'0924 [B] 72-153333
ISBN 0-404-036000-7

Copyright © 1929, New York, Columbia University Press

Reprinted from an original copy in the collections
of the University of Illinois Library

From the edition of 1929, New York
First AMS edition published in 1972
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:
Complete Set: 0-404-03600-7
Volume I: 0-404-03601-5

AMS PRESS INC.
NEW YORK, N. Y. 10003

FOREWORD

The papers of Samuel Johnson here published will be found to throw a flood of light on the darkest period of American history, which is that measured by the first two-thirds of the eighteenth century. The story of Samuel Johnson's personal activities, contacts and projects, of his experiences in England and of his undertakings in the American Colonies, together with his elaborate diary and many-sided correspondence, is not only interesting in itself but will be the source from which many historians and interpreters of that period will derive new information and enlightenment.

It is quite impossible for us to put ourselves back, save in name, at the point where Samuel Johnson stood when he became the first president of King's College in the Province of New York and wrote his prophetic advertisement of that college for the *New-York Gazette, or Weekly Post-Boy*, of June 3, 1754. His was a world into which we cannot enter, even in imagination. The ruling ideas and ideals were, to be sure, closely related to those which guide and control our own time, but the materials with which men worked, the physical environment, the measure of knowledge of the world about them, were so totally different from those which we know that we must content ourselves with observing and recording the contrast.

Apart from those men who were powerful and distinguished as exponents and interpreters of the political movements that were stirring in the Colonies, there appear to have been but three personalities who distinctly rose above mediocrity in the strictly intellectual life of the dwellers on the Atlantic seaboard during the middle of the eighteenth century. These three were Samuel Johnson, a native of Connecticut, who was the oldest, Jonathan Edwards, also a native of Connecticut, and Benjamin Franklin, who, although identified with Pennsylvania, was born in Massachusetts. Of the three, Johnson and Franklin were friends and correspondents. Johnson and Edwards had something intellectually

in common, but Franklin was cast in a far different mold and well earned the charming title which has been given him of "The First Civilized American."

It is worth recording that all three of these men were personally associated with the movement to found colleges in the middle Colonies. Much earlier institutions of college name and grade had come into existence in Massachusetts Bay, in Virginia and in Connecticut. The settlers of the middle Colonies were, however, chiefly traders and commerce builders. They were thinking less of learning than of finding and developing the natural resources of the new land. But about the middle of the eighteenth century and apparently in response to a single and common impulse, the Colonies of Pennsylvania, of New Jersey and of New York set themselves to the establishment of colleges for the better education of the young men of their various communities. So it was that the College of Philadelphia, shortly to become the University of Pennsylvania, came into existence in 1740; the College of New Jersey, afterwards to develop into Princeton University, in 1746; and King's College in the Province of New York, now Columbia University, in 1754. It is a striking fact that the three men who have been named were associated closely and in controlling fashion with this movement. Benjamin Franklin drew the first plan for the College of Philadelphia; Jonathan Edwards became the third president of the College of New Jersey; and Samuel Johnson was chosen first president of King's College in the Province of New York.

The records here printed will be followed with close attention by those whose interest and affection center about Columbia University. The story of the beginning of King's College, with its struggles, its financial embarrassments, its intellectual controversies and its personal dissensions, will be found of absorbing interest. That the institution should have issued as it did out of this tempest of conflicts is remarkable indeed, and that its charter should contain almost the first, if not the very first, assertion of religious freedom in the field of higher education, was a matter of large consequence then and is a matter of large consequence now.

Suffice it to say here that Samuel Johnson was, with all his obvious limitations, a very remarkable man. None but a remarkable man could have had his career, have rendered his public service or have had his vision of what world-wide illumination might follow from the flickering little candle which he lighted in the vestry room

of Trinity Church during the summer months of 1754. The one hundred and seventy-five years of its history that have passed, and whose record we now celebrate, are his monument.

NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER

Columbia University in the City of New York
September 2, 1929

PREFACE

SAMUEL JOHNSON: HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS offers to the public the writings of a distinguished leader in American thought and education, and also a mass of historical material for the better understanding of the intellectual life of the English Colonies in America during the eighteenth century. Although a large proportion of the papers of Samuel Johnson were destroyed during the American Revolution, an unusually valuable collection of manuscripts was discovered in the old Johnson homestead at Stratford, Connecticut. In 1912 Professor Max Farrand assorted them and consigned those which primarily concerned Samuel Johnson to the Library of Columbia University, where they were combined with some manuscripts inherited from King's College. Through the efforts of Mr. Frank Erb and other officers of the Library, these papers have been arranged, bound and catalogued. A complete bibliography of the Columbia collection, together with other sources which have been consulted, will be found in Volume Four.

It seemed neither useful nor possible to include all of the Samuel Johnson papers in this publication. These four volumes contain a selection of the more significant documents in the Columbia collection, together with whatever other Johnson materials seemed necessary to complete the story. The addition of these items was made possible by the kind coöperation of the librarians of the Connecticut Historical Society, Yale University Library, the New York Public Library, the New York Historical Society Library, the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress, and the Lambeth Palace Library (London). The permission of the publishers has also made it possible to republish Samuel Johnson's philosophical correspondence with Bishop Berkeley and Cadwallader Colden, most of which has been lost.

A glance at the tables of contents of the four volumes will make clear the general plan of distributing the materials. In this first volume are those biographical and historical documents which are

of general interest, such as the autobiography (which has never before been published) and most of the correspondence.

In the interest of consistency we have abandoned the eighteenth-century fashions in spelling and punctuation, trusting that the increase in legibility may compensate for the loss of some of the antique flavor. In publishing the sermons and philosophical writings we have omitted such Hebrew and Greek phrases as were not necessary to the text but were inserted as flourishes of erudition and adornment. We have limited ourselves to the fewest possible editorial notes, allowing the documents to speak for themselves.

The personal interest and support of President Nicholas Murray Butler have made possible this edition. Of the many other officers of Columbia University who have been helpful in this enterprise, we wish to acknowledge our indebtedness especially to Mr. Frank D. Fackenthal, Professor Dixon Ryan Fox, Professor Evarts B. Greene, Professor John J. Coss and Professor Wendell T. Bush, as well as to Mr. Roger Howson, Miss I. D. Mudge, Mr. Frederick W. Erb, Mr. Frank Erb and other officers of the Library. Dr. Jacob Hammer transcribed and translated an unusually difficult Latin manuscript. Mr. Clarence H. Vance brought to our attention the Johnson manuscripts in the New York Historical Society Library. To Mrs. C. W. O'Connor we are indebted for the use of her transcript of the autobiography; and to Miss Geraldine W. Carmalt, for the privilege of consulting her Johnson relics and of reproducing the portraits in her home.

THE EDITORS

CONTENTS

VOLUME ONE: AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

Samuel Johnson. From a Portrait by an unknown artist. In the possession of Miss Geraldine W. Carmalt -----	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Foreword by Nicholas Murray Butler -----	v
Preface -----	ix
Table of Contents of the Four Volumes -----	xi
Part I. The Autobiography -----	1768-1770 1
Part II. Biographical Notes -----	51
Sarah Beach Johnson. From a Portrait by an unknown artist. In the possession of Miss Geraldine W. Carmalt -----	52
1. An Account of Samuel Johnson's Death. From T. B. Chandler: The Life of Samuel Johnson -----	1805 53
2. Autobiographical Fragments -----	56
3. <i>Liber Dierum Samuel Johnsonis</i> -----	1722-1731 59
Part III. Letters -----	1722-1785 71
Appendix. Catalogue of Books Read by Samuel Johnson -----	1719-1756 495

VOLUME TWO: THE PHILOSOPHER

Facsimile of Epitaph by Myles Cooper -----	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Preface to Volume Two -----	v
Introduction: The Mind of Samuel Johnson. By Herbert Wallace Schneider -----	1
Part I. <i>Synopsis Philosophiae Naturalis</i> . With an English Translation by Jacob Hammer -----	c. 1714 23

Part II.	An Encyclopedia of Philosophy. With an English Translation by H. W. S.---	1714	55
Part III.	Correspondence with Daniel Brown about the Encyclopedia-----	1714-1716	187
Part IV.	The Revised Encyclopedia-----	1716	201
	Reproduction of Two Pages of the Revised Encyclopedia-----		202
Part V.	Logic -----	1720	217
Part VI.	Miscellaneous Notes-----	1717-1729	245
	1. Mundus Novus-----	1717	247
	2. Mr. John Norris' Classes or Distinctions of Thought-----	1718	247
	3. The Distinctions of Truth-----	1718	248
	4. Mr. Crousaz' Division of Logic-----	no date	249
	5. The Best Method (to Me) of Scholars' Studies while at the College---	c. 1720	250
	6. Selections from A Book of Collections from Authors-----	no date	250
	7. "Jovis Omnia Plena" (A Letter to the New York Gazette)-----	1729	254
Part VII.	The Philosophical Correspondence between Samuel Johnson and Bishop George Berkeley-----	1729-1730	261
Part VIII.	The Philosophical Correspondence between Samuel Johnson and Cadwallader Colden -----	1744-1753	285
Part IX.	The Growth of Samuel Johnson's Introduction to Philosophy-----	1730-1771	307
	1. An Outline of Philosophy-----	c. 1730	309
	2. Excerpts from An Introduction to Philosophy -----	1744(?)	313
	3. Tables of Contents of An Introduction to Philosophy-----	1748(?)	321
	4. Correspondence concerning the System of Morality-----	1746-1752	324
	5. Correspondence concerning <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> and Other Publications-----	1754-1765	331
	6. Title Page and Editor's Preface from		

CONTENTS OF THE FOUR VOLUMES

xiii

	the Third Edition of <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> -----	1754	345
	7. Title Page of An English and Hebrew Grammar, and Last Revision of the Synopsis of Philosophy-----	1771	352
Part X.	<i>Elementa Philosophica</i> -----	1752	357
	Reproduction of Title Page of Benjamin Franklin's Edition of Johnson's <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> -----		358
Part XI.	Raphael, or The Genius of the English America. A Rhapsody-----	no date	519
Part XII.	Reflections on Old Age and Death-----	no date	601

VOLUME THREE: THE CHURCHMAN

	Samuel Johnson. From an Engraving by Leney----	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
	Preface to Volume Three-----		v
Part I.	Concerning Episcopacy-----		1
	1. My Present Thoughts concerning Episcopacy -----	1719	3
	2. A Letter from Thomas Foxcroft to Samuel Johnson-----	1726	9
Part II.	Three Letters to Dissenters-----		17
	1. A Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to His Dissenting Parishioners -----	1733	19
	2. A Second Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to His Dissenting Parishioners -----	1734	36
	3. A Third Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to His Dissenting Parishioners -----	1737	119
Part III.	Polemics -----		131
	1. Correspondence between Samuel Johnson and Hezekiah Gold-----	1741	133
	2. A Letter from Samuel Johnson to Jedidiah Mills-----	1741	145

	3. A Letter to Samuel Browne on Absolute Predestination	1738	149
Part IV.	Letters concerning the Sovereignty of God		159
	1. A Letter concerning the Sovereignty of God, from Aristocles to Authades.....	1745	161
	2. Samuel Johnson's Letter to Mr. Dickinson in Defense of Aristocles to Authades	1747	184
	3. Title Page and Samuel Johnson's Preface to "A Second Vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace Indeed," by John Beach.....	1748	206
Part V.	Ecclesiastical Correspondence.....	1724-1768	215
Part VI.	Selected Sermons.....		291
	1. My First Sermon.....	1715	293
	2. Title Page and Outline of Sermon Fifth	1715	313
	3. Sermon VI	1716	315
	4. The Reasonableness of Religion and Obedience	1716	327
	5. The Immortality of the Soul of Man... ..	1716	336
	6. Notes for a Sermon on The Image of God in Man.....	1718	351
	7. Notes for a Sermon on Who Have a Right to Eternal Glory.....	1718	354
	8. The Separate State of the Soul and the Comfort of Good Men in Death... ..	1726	357
	9. The Necessity of Revealed Religion... ..	1727	369
	10. The Foundation of Our Faith in Christ	1731	381
	11. True Philosophy, or the Wisdom of Religion and Virtue.....	1731	394
	12. The New Creature.....	1738	406
	13. The Creation of the World.....	1739	422
	14. The Great Duty of Thankfulness to God and Especially for Public Blessings	1740	435
	15. The Spiritual Discerning of Spiritual Things	1742	447

CONTENTS OF THE FOUR VOLUMES

xv

16. The Blessedness of Giving Beyond That of Receiving-----	1744	458
17. The Great Eternal Rule of Justice---	1745	470
18. A Discourse concerning the Nature of God -----	1747	482
19. Concerning the Intellectual World--	1747	501
20. The Beauty of Holiness in the Wor- ship of the Church of England-----	1749	515
21. The Entire Dependence of the Crea- ture on God-----	1749	538
22. The Fast to Implore God's Blessing on the Expedition against Niagara and Crown Point-----	1756	548
23. A Demonstration of the Reasonable- ness, Usefulness and Great Duty of Prayer -----	1760	557
24. Title Page, Advertisement and Ser- mon III from a Sermon Book: Six Sermons by Way of Exposition of Psalm XXXVI-----	1766	576
Part VII. Liturgical Writings-----		587
1. The Creed or Summary of the Chris- tian Faith-----	1720	589
2. A Short Catechism for Young Children	1765	590
3. A Draught of the Christian Religion--	no date	600
4. A Commonplace for the Chief Heads of Divinity -----	1720	601
5. A Form of Morning and Evening Prayer, and Two Collects (1756)-----	1766	632

VOLUME FOUR: FOUNDING KING'S COLLEGE

Samuel Johnson. From the Kilbourn (?) Portrait in the Trustees' Room of Columbia University-----	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Preface to Volume Four-----	v
Part I. Letters concerning the Founding and Early Affairs of the College-----	1753-1768 1
King's College. From a Copper Engrav-	

	ing by P. Canot after a Drawing by Captain Thomas Howdell-----	2
Part II.	The Controversy concerning the Founding of King's College-----	117
	1. Selections from The Independent Reflector -----1753-54	119
	2. Extract from the Journal of the General Assembly of New York, Vol. II, containing William Livingston's Protest -----	1754 177
	3. A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees Relating to the College -----	1754 191
	4. Extract from The Querist, or a Letter to a Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York-----	1754 208
	5. Extracts from The Watch Tower-----	1755 213
Part III.	Documents from the Early History of King's College-----	215
	1. The Advertisement of a Second Lottery towards Founding a College in the Province of New York-----	1754 217
	2. Extract from the Original Charter of King's College-----	1754 219
	3. Advertisements of the Beginning of Tuition in the College-----	1754 222
	4. The Meaning of the Device for the Seal, with a Reproduction of Samuel Johnson's Sketch for the Seal-----	1754 224
	5. Laws and Orders of the College of New York -----	1755 225
	6. The Account of the Laying of the Cornerstone of King's College, Prepared for the Gazette by Samuel Johnson -----	1756 229
	7. Rules for Dieting the Students Belonging to King's College in New York-----	1761 231
	8. Letters Patent Authorizing a Collection from House to House for the Col-	

CONTENTS OF THE FOUR VOLUMES

xvii

leges of Philadelphia and New York--	1762	231
9. The Statutes of King's College in the City of New York-----	1763	237
10. The <i>Matricula</i> or Register of Admissions and Graduations and of Officers Employed in King's College at New York -----	1754-1775	243
11. A List of Benefactors to King's College -----	1763 (?)	261
Part IV. Academic Rites and Rituals-----		263
King's College: From a Print in the New York Magazine in 1790-----		264
1. The Form of Morning and Evening Prayers to Be Used in the College----	1755 (?)	265
2. Samuel Johnson's Prayer for the College at the Laying of the Cornerstone--	1756	271
3. A Short Prayer for the Pupils-----		272
4. The Order of Holding Commencement--	1758 (?)	273
5. Subjects of Briefs for Syllogistic Disputations at Commencement Exercises c.	1762	277
6. An Exhortation to the Graduates-----	1762	278
7. An Account of the Commencement Exercises at King's College-----	1758	280
Bibliography and Chronological Index-----		283
Index -----		363

PART I
THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

This autobiography was written during the years 1768 to 1770. It is published here for the first time, though it is evident that T. B. Chandler had access to it in the preparation of his biography of Samuel Johnson, published in 1805.

MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE OF THE REV. DR. JOHNSON, AND
SEVERAL THINGS RELATING TO THE STATE
BOTH OF RELIGION AND LEARNING
IN HIS TIMES

1. Samuel Johnson was born on the 14th of October in the year 1696, o.s., at Guilford in the Colony of Connecticut, N. England. His father, Samuel, and his grandfather, William, were persons of good estimation in that town, and were successively deacons there in the Congregational way, which then universally obtained in that colony. His grandfather was one of the early settlers of that town. He was the son of Robert Johnson who came from Kingston upon Hull in Yorkshire and was one of those gentlemen who were the first founders of the ancient town of New Haven about the year 1637. His eldest son, Robert, finished his education at Harvard College at Cambridge and his name stands in the 3rd Class graduated in that College in 1646. He soon after became a preacher at Rowley, a new town near Cambridge, where an uncle of his was settled but died young. Robert, his father, was probably a near relation of that Johnson who was partner with the noted Brown that was the father of the sect called Brownists, by whom he was doubtless misled into that error.

2. This Samuel was early taught to read by the care of his grandfather, who was very fond of him and, being apt to learn, he taught him many things by heart, beginning with the Lord's Prayer and Creed, and as he delighted to read the Scriptures, he got many passages of them by heart, which his grandfather, carrying him about with him to visit the ancient people, his contemporaries, made him recite *memoriter*, in which he much delighted. One of the first things he remembered of himself was an impatient curiosity to know everything that could be known; so that he was very inquisitive. His grandfather had a book in which there were several Hebrew words, the meaning of which he was very desirous to know, but to his great mortification nobody was able to tell him. He could only be told that that was the language those ancient people spoke, whose history in the Scripture from the beginning he so much delighted in;

whereas he never imagined but that they spoke the language he read. This gave him a vast desire to know that language which occasioned such an association of ideas as made him always principally delight in the original languages as long as he lived. And these inclinations in him made his grandfather, who lived till he was six years old, very desirous he should be bred to learning in the College which was about that time founding.

3. However, after his death, when he had made some proficiency in writing, in which he greatly delighted, his father rather chose to bring him up to business, into which he endeavored to introduce him for four or five years, but he could never be reconciled to it; he could think of nothing but books, so his father let him follow his inclinations. The celebrated Mr. Eliot, who was a man of genius, at that time kept the school at Guilford, so he sent him to him, being a little more than ten years old. Having such a thirst after learning, he made a pretty rapid progress, and was much his master's favorite. But he leaving the school before the year was up, to settle in the ministry at Killingworth, and there being none to succeed him that had Latin, he was sent to North Middletown, but his master was such a wretched poor scholar, tho' a minister, that he could teach him little or nothing, so that he in a manner lost half a year.

4. While he was here he met with a very particular providence; tho' little more than eleven years old and unexperienced in riding, he was imprudently sent to Middletown of an errand, upon a young ungoverned horse, who immediately fell to running full speed; by the way he rushed through a great gate not half open and held his pace the whole two miles till he came to a small ferry to which he smelt for a moment, and turned about into full speed again and ran back, rushing through the gate and so on to the house from whence he set out. It was next to a miracle that the lad was enabled to keep on his back all the way and especially it was a very great wonder he was not thrown by his violent rush against the gate. However he had the resolution afterwards (taking some instructions how to manage) to get up again and perform his errand. He had ever a very grateful sense of this escape as well as of several others no less remarkable in the course of his life, which may once for all be mentioned together here. It was not very long after that, climbing a tree hanging over a deep precipice of rocks, by a limb breaking he fell several feet through the limbs till, seizing one of the last, he saved himself from a fatal disaster. Thrice he very narrowly escaped

drowning. Once being tempted by one of his classmates at college more experienced than he, to swim over a deep and wide channel he was very near spent before he could reach ground. After this he was skating with another classmate (Mr. Lord) at the head of a cove who, venturing out too far and suddenly coming on the last night's freezing, broke in and must have perished; whose cries for help were so distressing, that he could not forbear crawling on the ice so near as to give him his hand; there was a thousand times more probability of the ice breaking, or of his classmate's pulling him in, in the violence of his distress, than of his pulling *him* out. However by the assistance of a very particular good providence he was enabled to rescue him from destruction. Many years after this as he was fishing with sundry others in a poor canoe at a deep pond in Stratford at the edge of some very long weeds one of the company by a sudden jerk gave such an unexpected turn to the canoe as threw him in. He found himself at twice his depth entangled in the weeds but knowing he could swim he was quite intrepid and by a providential influence he had that presence of mind, as by a violent effort to wrest himself from among the weeds wrapt about his head the right way into the clear water and so swam to the canoe and with much care was taken in. — I might mention several other instances particularly in escaping the small-pox both in London and at New York when friends of his about him much less exposed took it and died. These and the like remarkable deliverances he ever considered as mighty obligations to render his life as useful as ever he could. But to return —

5. Upon his return to Guilford the next master he had was one Mr. Chapman who for near two years taught him much better but the next year he had the good fortune of being taught by one Mr. James who though a very odd sort of man yet having been bred in England he was a very good classic scholar, both in Latin and Greek by whose help he made much better proficiency than usual, for the condition of learning (as well as everything else) was very low in these times indeed much lower than in the earlier time while those yet lived who had had their education in England and first settled the country. These were now gone off the stage and their sons fell greatly short of their acquirements as through the necessity of the times they could give but little attention to the business of education, so that as times went he was thought very ripe for the college at fourteen, which was then at Saybrook, to which he was sent in

1710, and as his first tutor, Mr. Noyes, had a little Hebrew he had more leisure as well as inclination than others to apply himself to that study which was his chief curiosity. But the utmost as to classical learning that was now generally aimed at, and indeed for twenty or thirty years after, was no more than to construe five or six of Tulley's Orations and as many books of Virgil poorly and most of the Greek Testament and a very superficial knowledge of part of the Hebrew Psalter.

6. But this lad considered these as only the beginning of things on which he was to go on and make a much greater proficiency in the course of his studies and for the rest of his time he was under the tuition of one Mr. Fisk for logic, physics, metaphysics and ethics (for mathematics further than the golden rule in arithmetic and a little surveying was not yet thought of). Mr. Fisk was a prompt man and apt to teach in what he knew, but it was nothing but the scholastic cobwebs of a few little English and Dutch systems that would hardly now be taken up in the street, some of Ramus and Alstad's works was considered as the highest attainments. They heard indeed in 1714 when he took his Bachelor's Degree of a new philosophy that of late was all in vogue and of such names as *Descartes*, *Boyle*, *Locke* and *Newton*, but they were cautioned against thinking anything of them because the new philosophy it was said would soon bring in a new divinity and corrupt the pure religion of the country, and they were not allowed to vary an ace in their thoughts from Dr. Ames's *Medulla Theologiae* and *Cases of Conscience* and Wollebius which were the only systems of divinity that were thumbed in those days and considered with equal if not greater veneration than the Bible itself, for the contrivance of those and the like scholastical authors was to make curious systems in a scientific way out of their own heads, and under each head to pick up a few texts of Scripture which seemed to sound favorably and accommodate them to their pre-conceived schemes.

7. Indeed there was no such thing as any books of learning to be had in those times under a 100 or 150 years old such as the first settlers of the country brought with them 70 or 80 years before and some few used to make synopses or abridgements of these old scholastic systems. Mr. Johnson was thought to excel at this having drawn up a little system of all parts of learning then known in nothing else but a curious cobweb of distributions and definitions which only served to blow him up with a great conceit that he was

now an adept, and in this pleasing imagination he continued a year or two, till accidentally lighting on Lord Bacon's *Instauratio Magna*, or *Advancement of Learning* (perhaps the only copy in the country and nobody knew its value) he immediately bought it and greedily fell to studying it. As his thirst after knowledge and truth was always his ruling passion separate from every other consideration, he ever endeavored to keep his mind free from prepossessions and at liberty to consider the truth and right of the case on all occasions so that the reading and considering Lord Bacon soon brought down his towering imaginations; he soon saw his own littleness in comparison with Lord Bacon's greatness whom he considered over and over again so that he found himself like one at once emerging out of the glimmer of twilight into the full sunshine of open day.

8. About this time 1714 when he was turned of eighteen, came over from England a well-chosen library of new books collected by Mr. Dummer, agent for the Colony. He had then all at once the vast pleasure of reading the works of our best English poets, philosophers and divines, Shakespeare and Milton etc., Locke and Norris etc., Boyle and Newton etc., Patrick and Whitby, Barrow, Tillotson, South, Sharp, Scot and Sherlock etc. All this was like a flood of day to his low state of mind. However few had any curiosity to consult these fine writers except Messrs. Cutler, Eliot, Hart, Whittelsey, Wetmore, Browne, and he, and the two last were his classmates, the rest young ministers in some neighboring towns, who read only or chiefly divinity. These were all eager after this new library which occasioned them to enter into a particular friendship with each other, especially Mr. Browne and he, who joined in studying the philosophers as well as divines and some of the best editions of the classics in all which they made as much and as speedy proficiency as they could; he keeping school at Guilford and Mr. Browne at New Haven.

9. In the year 1715 the college at Saybrook was furnished with but poor tutors, so that the scholars complained that they could learn nothing of them. Accordingly they at length most of them one after another broke away and sought for better tuition where they could find it. Those that belonged to the towns upon Connecticut River joined together under the direction of Messrs. Woodbridge and Buckingham, ministers at Hartford, and two of the trustees of the college who being minded to have the college removed from

Saybrook to Wethersfield procured two tutors, Messrs. Williams and Smith, to set up tuition there in a collegiate way; to whom they all resorted, while some on the seaside put themselves under the tuition of Mr. Johnson at Guilford. This occasioned a general meeting of the trustees, the major part of whom with the Governor, who then was that worthy gentleman Mr. Saltonstall were for establishing the college at New Haven. But they concluded it necessary to refer the matter (since the schism was so strong) to the general court which was to set at New Haven in October 1716.

10. Accordingly when the matter came to trial at the general court it was found that the major part of both houses were for establishing the college at New Haven and it was done by act of the Assembly and the trustees on that side unanimously pitched on Mr. Johnson though but twenty years old to be one of the tutors, and (hoping to reconcile the party at Wethersfield) they appointed one of their tutors, Mr. Smith, for the other; and immediately set forward a subscription there and in all the neighboring towns for building a college and one Mr. Caner of Boston was procured to undertake the work, who directly applied himself to the business. All this was very grievous to the gentlemen at Hartford and those parts. Mr. Johnson was ordered to wait on Mr. Smith and do all he could to induce him to join him and bring his scholars with him; but he and all that party were inexorable and resolved to keep up their schism and vigorously carry on their design. This occasioned a great feud in the government. However the scholars on the seacoast came together to New Haven to the number of about fifteen or more, and Mr. Johnson began tuition assisted by Mr. Noyes, the minister of the town.

11. Thus both parties were resolved to maintain their ground. The faction at Wethersfield carried on tuition, admitted scholars and at length held a commencement, and gave degrees, in direct opposition to the act of the whole legislature the same day, Sept. 12th, 1717, that the college held its first commencement at New Haven when Mr. Johnson with some of his class proceeded Master of Arts and the Trustees appointed Mr. Browne his friend and classmate above-mentioned to be his colleague and they joined their utmost endeavors to improve the education of their pupils by the help of the new lights they had gained. They introduced the study of Mr. Locke and Sir Isaac Newton as fast as they could and in order to this the study of mathematics. The Ptolemaic system was

hitherto as much believed as the Scriptures, but they soon cleared up and established the Copernican by the help of Whiston's Lectures, Derham, etc. Some opposition would probably have been made to these innovations if it had not been for the public quarrels about the college, and it was hoped these new and better instructions would promote the credit of it. Mr. Johnson greatly desired to study Sir Isaac himself but wanted mathematics, a study he was averse to; but finding it necessary to that purpose, he was resolved to overcome that aversion, and by laborious application he gained the mastery of Euclid, Algebra, and the Conic Sections, so as to read Sir Isaac with understanding and his aversion turned into a great pleasure.

12. The college was gaining strength at New Haven and the building going on vigorously according to a draught made by Gov. Saltonstall, 160 foot long by 20 so that by the fall of 1718 several apartments were finished, and Mr. Johnson and soon after Mr. Browne first lodged in it and began to set up housekeeping. The Government had hitherto for peace' sake connived at the faction hoping it would die of itself but it went on obstinately till the assembly this fall passed an act ordering all the scholars to repair to the established college. They made an appearance of submission and came all at once in a caravan but it soon appeared that they had no good intention. They found fault with every thing and made all the mischief they could as they were doubtless instructed to do and after six weeks went all off two and two at once and continued in their former faction till the next general assembly when the difference was compromised by this agreement; that they should return to their duty and abide and that in case they did, the degrees that had been given there should be allowed good, and a statehouse should be built at the public expense at Hartford. In consequence of this they put an end to the faction and the scholars came and abode at New Haven but proved a very vicious and turbulent set of fellows.

13. The college had hitherto been only under the management of tutors without a resident Rector, Mr. Andrew the minister of Milford, being Rector, who took all the care of it he could at that distance, and presided in the commencements. But now a resident rector becoming necessary and he not inclining to undertake by reason of his age, he and the rest of the trustees joined in establishing Mr. Timothy Cutler, who had been ten years minister of

Stratford, the Rector of the college. This was a very well accomplished gentleman having been bred at Cambridge, and both there and here ever been very studious in the best books. With him the tutors were very happy and the college went on and prospered but after this Mr. Johnson continued there only a year.¹ He was always both by himself and friends designed for the pulpit, and being earnestly solicited by the people of West Haven, only four miles from the college, he accepted and was ordained there on March 20th, 1720, in the 24th year of his age. He had had much better offers, but he had no worldly aim; his grand point in view was to improve his mind in knowledge, and therefore for the sake of being so near the college and library and the conversation of his dear friends, Mr. Cutler and Mr. Browne, though his place was but poor, he chose to settle there, and was very happy in the pursuit of his studies and the enjoyment of their conversation, and that of his other friends above-mentioned.

14. Though Mr. Johnson was always of a serious devout turn of mind, yet he never liked enthusiasm, which then obtained much in the country; and perhaps the formulas and especially those in Scripture to the reciting of which he was early inured, might incline him to think more favorably of them than of the extemporary way which then was all the mode. But what first prejudiced him against

¹ In this connection we reprint the following excerpts which throw light on the circumstance of Johnson's resignation:

"Upon consideration had of the state of the college, the trustees present did declare, that Mr. Johnson, against whose learning it has been reputed that the deserting scholars had objected, had been for some years employed as a tutor in the said college, and was well known to be a gentleman of sufficient learning; and that they cannot but look upon it as a very unworthy part in them, if any of those that have deserted the college have endeavored to scandalize a gentleman in such a manner, whom much more competent judges highly esteem as a man of good learning, and in that respect very well accomplished for the charge he is in." (From *The Proceedings of Governor and Council of Connecticut*, March 11 and 13, 1719. In Dexter: *Documentary History of Yale University*, p. 189.)

"Ordered that the Rev'd Mr. Samuel Andrew, Samuel Russell and Thomas Ruggles do adjust the account which is due to Mr. Johnson for his service in the college and order him what shall be due out of the treasury, with our particular thanks for his good service, and that three pounds be ordered him for his extraordinary service. Voted and passed." (From *Proceedings of the Trustees of Yale University*, Sept. 9, 1719. In Dexter: *Documentary History of Yale University*, p. 198.) [The Editors.]

this way was his observation, when at college of its great tendency to promote and nourish self-conceit and spiritual pride. The scholars had private meetings for prayer and reading and such as had something of a knack that way could not forbear appearing vain of it; one especially who excelled at it was even so vain as to talk of his gifts; on the other hand some modest youths of good sense who wanted assurances to pray off-hand at any rate, were apt to be despised and discouraged. He also often observed many impertinent and indecent and sometimes almost blasphemous expressions dropt, which were very shocking to him, which gave him early disgust and led him to think surely it must be much better that our prayers be precomposed in the best manner possible. He soon after, in 1715, happened to light on Archbishop King's book of the *Inventions of Man in the Worship of God*, which confirmed him in what he had before thought and seemed to carry demonstration with it that the *extempore* way in which he had been brought up was very wrong, and preconceived, well-composed forms were infinitely best, as we should then have no occasion to rack our invention in finding what to say and have nothing else to do in prayer but to offer up our hearts with our words which is indeed the proper and only business of prayer. He had also been bred up in much prejudice against the Church of England but next year 1716 being led by a good religious man (one Mr. Smithson) of that Church lately settled at Guilford to peruse the Liturgy which he found to be mainly and no more than a very judicious collection out of the Holy Scriptures which he always had loved, this together with Bishop King caused all his prejudices against the church to vanish like smoke.

15. He had likewise been always much embarrassed with the rigid Calvinistical notions in which he had been bred. He thought that he must believe them because everybody else did and because some sounds in Scripture seemed to favor them, but then as some things there seemed quite inconsistent with them, he could never be entirely satisfied in them. When therefore the library came, and he and his friends above-mentioned came to read and consider those excellent divines of the Church, especially Scot and Whitby, and conversed together on these subjects, it was with vast satisfaction that they saw infinite reason to make their minds easy about them. However the times were such, that they found it necessary to be very cautious and keep their thoughts to themselves. He had

also an early dislike to the independent or congregational form of church government, in which every brother has a hand; which as well as the *extempore* way he plainly saw tended too much to conceit and self-sufficiency and to endless feuds, censoriousness and uncharitableness while the discipline was often on mere human frailties and made a means to revenge little private quarrels and issued in great animosities and often in virulent separations. He was convinced that a way so entirely popular could but very poorly and he thought not long subsist, to answer any ends of government; but must from the nature of it crumble to pieces, as every individual seemed to think himself infallible. These observations prepared his mind, when he came to read and understand the nature of the episcopal government of the church readily to see the reasonableness and great advantage of it and indeed the superior excellency of the Government of England; both in church and state, being the golden mean between all extremes and a happy temperature of monarchy, aristocracy and democracy.

16. Such was the state of Mr. Johnson's mind when he settled at West Haven. It is therefore plain that it could then have been much more agreeable to him to have took orders in the Church of England than as he did; but though he saw it very eligible he did not yet see it necessary in point of conscience to conform; so he made himself easy and went on, but as to his public administrations, he provided himself forms in the best manner he could, chiefly out of the Liturgy of the Church of England a copy of which he had procured. And as to sermons, his way was to be all the while making compositions as perfect as ever he could, having been a preacher occasionally ever since he was eighteen, but as he could not now consistent with other studies, make above one in a month in that manner, he studied and minuted down the heads of Dr. Barrow's Sermons and delivered the sense of them in his own words as they occurred to him *extempore* by which he much improved his mind, and a ready way of speaking on any subject. And although he did by no means omit studying the classics, mathematics, physics, and metaphysics, yet he chiefly applied himself to divinity and ethics, and history both sacred and profane. Thus he went on studying and enquiring and among other things into the doctrines and facts of the primitive church.

17. Upon these things he and his above-mentioned friends (who were often together at the college or at one another's places of

abode) were chiefly inquisitive and the result of their enquiries was, that the condition of things here relating to religion was far different from that of the primitive church, and that the Church of England came the nearest to the purity and perfection of those first and purest ages, of any church at this day upon the face of the earth. At length these conversations which used to be very delightful begun to grow troublesome; they grew uneasy to find themselves in a state so very different on several accounts from the state of Christianity when the Apostles left it and particularly with regard to the government of the church. They all loved their country, and were beloved by it, and were esteemed the most considerable persons as to their literary accomplishments of any in it. It was therefore very grievous to them to think of going into conclusions that they knew would be very distressing to their friends and very grievous to their country. They therefore honestly tried to satisfy themselves if possible to continue as they were; they resolved to examine things impartially and read the best things on both sides of the question, such as Hoadly and Calamy, Sr. Peter King's *Inquiry*, and Mr. Slater's *Original Draught of the Primitive Church* and Bp. Potter on *Church Government* and Mr. Johnson read several of the earliest and best of the Fathers in their originals. The result was, that from the facts in Scripture, compared with the facts of the primitive church immediately after, and so downward it appeared very plain that the episcopal government of the church was universally established by the Apostles wherever they propagated Christianity. And that though the presbyters preached and administered the Sacraments, yet no act of ordination and government was ever held lawful without a bishop at the head of the Presbytery. This appeared as evident from the universal witness of the church as the canon of the Scripture itself and indeed more evident than infant baptism and the first day Sabbath. So that they began to be considerably dubious of the lawfulness of their ordination.

18. There were about thirty families at Stratford of the Church of England, most of them from England, who had solicited the Society for Propagating the Gospel for a minister, the first in the Colony, that ever did so; and the Society had ordered Mr. Pigot who soon after was appointed minister at Providence to reside there a few months till that matter could be settled. In June 1722 Mr. Johnson made him a visit and invited him to come and see our col-

lege, which he promised him to do on such a day; of this he gave notice to his friends who agreed to meet there on that occasion. They did no more than express their charity and veneration for the church, but this was so unexpected to Mr. Pigot, and so much pleased him that he could not forbear giving some hints of it among his people. Their frequent meetings and intimacy begun also to be much noticed and talked of and they began to be suspected of Arminianism, and soon after some very ill and untrue things of their opinions were reported about so that by Commencement in September 1722 the country was much alarmed about them, insomuch that people came expecting strange things. The trustees of the college had a good esteem for each of the gentlemen and did not doubt but they would clear themselves from these suspicions. So the day after Commencement they sent for them with no other expectation and to satisfy the dark apprehensions of the people; desiring them to appear in the library; by name, Mr. Cutler, Mr. Hart, Mr. Eliot, Mr. Whittelsey, Mr. Wetmore, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Browne; and they desired them to declare truly how the case was from the youngest to the eldest; and some of them declared that they doubted, and others that they were more fully persuaded of the invalidity of presbyterian ordination. This was matter of very great consternation, and they expressed much grief and concern and desired their declaration in writing which they gave. Sometime after they sent them a paper, wherein they entreated them to consider things over more attentively; and if possible, to get over their scruples and those that could not to desist; and now the country was full of a bitter clamor!

19. The next month the General Assembly was to set. Meantime Governor Saltonstall who had a great kindness for them, and was very desirous to reclaim them if possible, sent to them and all the trustees to meet at the time, and argue the matter in a friendly manner on both sides before him. They accordingly met; and he moderated very genteelly. The several points of argument were for a considerable time managed decently on both sides, but it soon appeared that the subject was in a great measure new to the gentlemen on the dissenting side; it was a point they had never well considered; on the other hand, those on the side of the church had weighed things with much care and so were ready with their answers. The main argument against them was taken from the promiscuous use of the words Bishop and Presbyter; but they

pleaded men might wrangle endlessly about words and that the only way was to appeal to facts. The Scripture facts were the evident superintendency of Timothy over the clergy as well as people at Ephesus, Titus in Crete, and the Angels in the seven Churches of Asia, etc., and that these facts were rightly stated was showed to be plain from the testimony of the very next writers to the Apostles and all the other writers and facts downward without exception. Mr. Johnson compared the fact of episcopacy with the facts of infant baptism and the first day Sabbath. He observed that they were very right in maintaining these points from the facts of Scripture and antiquity compared, but they were not near as clear for them as in the case of episcopacy; as therefore they admitted them on the foot of this way of reasoning, if they would be consistent with themselves they must much more admit of episcopacy; and he supposed if we lived in a country that did not baptise infants nor observe the first day they would abundantly justify us in maintaining these points, how then could they think hard of us for maintaining episcopacy? In short it appeared evident to him from the facts and state of the first and purest ages of the church, that there never was a time, but when if he had set up against episcopacy as Acrius did, he would have been excommunicated for a heretic and schismatic by the whole Catholic Church; as he was he could not, he said, but reverence the sense of the ancient church nor therefore find any way to make himself easy in his present state. At length an old minister got up and made a harangue against them in a declamatory way, to raise an odium; but he had not gone far, before Mr. Saltonstall got up and said he only designed a friendly argument and so put an end to the conference.

20. The friends of the other gentlemen were so very fierce and severe upon them that they could not stand it, so they found some way or other to get over their scruples, but Mr. Cutler, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Browne had beforehand prepared their friends what to expect, and by putting them upon reading in some measure reconciled them so they in a few days went to Boston to embark for England for Holy Orders, and Mr. Wetmore followed them in a few months. Mr. Johnson's parting with his people was very tender; they loved him and he them. He therefore told them that if they could see reason to join with him in conforming to the Church he would go and take orders and return to them again, but their

prejudices were so great, that they could not think of that. He urged them to consider and said they had hitherto admired his preaching and instructions, and above all his prayers, insomuch that several of the neighboring parishes would often come on purpose to hear them. Now he told them his instructions and prayers had all along been from the Church of England, and if they were so good while they did not know it, why should they think them less so now they did. They seemed much surprised at this. However, there were but four or five of them that could be reconciled to receive him again in orders. So after a few days he took a very affectionate leave of them and proceeded with Mr. Cutler and Mr. Browne on their journey. They were received with the utmost respect and kindness by the gentlemen of the Church of England both at Rhode Island and Boston. They were just then about building a new church at Boston and they chose Mr. Cutler to be the minister of it. The gentlemen there had engaged a passage in a ship just ready to sail, and very kindly at their own expense laid in every thing for their voyage and after a few weeks stay there, they embarked Nov. 5.

21. After a stormy but safe voyage of five weeks and four days they arrived in the Downs and landed on Saturday at Ramsgate on the Isle of Thanet, December 15th, 1722, and soon took horse and went that night to Canterbury. There they were obliged to wait three days for the stage coach. Meantime they desired to see everything curious in that ancient city and next day went to church at that venerable Cathedral where the music and appearance of every thing gave them an exquisite delight. They had no letters to anybody there; however next day after dinner they asked the landlord whether he knew the Dean, who at that time, was the most worthy Dr. Stanhope, whose character they knew; he said he knew him well, and upon their asking that favor, said he would very willingly introduce them to him. Accordingly upon his telling the servant that came to the door that they were some gentlemen come from America for Holy Orders, and desirous to pay their duty to the Dean, and the servant's making the report, the Dean was so far from bidding him to conduct them in that he came himself to the door, and taking them by the hand to their surprise said, "Come in, gentlemen, you are very welcome, I know you well for we have just been reading your declaration for the Church" (which it seems had got into the London newspapers with their names to it and the

Dean with sundry prebends who had dined with him were that moment reading). The gentlemen accordingly made very much of them and were desirous to hear the whole story of this event and the evening was spent very agreeably. Next day the Dean going up to London, first after prayers, walked several turns with them in the Cathedral and like a father gave them (as being strangers) his most kind advice and direction, and was afterwards very useful to them. That day they were most kindly entertained by Mr. Sub-Dean Gosling and the next by Dr. Grandorge one of the Prebendaries who was also Chaplain to the Earl of Thanet, who by him sought all opportunities of doing good offices. This gentleman some months after, meeting them in London, carried them to his lodgings and told them each out ten guineas, a present from the Earl to buy books, and afterwards he procured of the Earl forty pounds for Mr. Cutler's church.

22. The two next days they went in the stage coach up to London, where they were also received in the kindest manner by the Bishop of London (Dr. Robinson) and by the Society and afterwards by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Wake) and the Archbishop of York (Sr. William Dawes) who especially treated them as a most kind father, being in the chair in Dr. Wake's absence, who was infirm and Mr. Cutler was readily appointed at the new church at Boston, Mr. Browne at Bristol then vacant, and Mr. Johnson at Stratford (Mr. Pigot being appointed at Providence). Among the many gentlemen whose conversation and kindness they experienced, Dr. King, Master of the Charter House, Dr. Astry, Treasurer of St. Paul's and Dr. [?] and Mr. Berriman were particularly friendly, and Mr. Johnson afterwards had a long and frequent correspondence especially with Dr. Astry and Mr. Berriman. They were making great dispatch in their affairs and preparing for ordination when Mr. Cutler was taken down with the small-pox and was bad, but by God's will recovered. This retarded their taking orders till the latter end of March when by letters demissory from Bishop Robinson (near dying) to Dr. Green, then Bishop of Norwich and Rector of St. Martin's, they were ordained by him first deacons, then priests, in that church, and were designing soon a visit to Oxford. But within a week Mr. Browne was taken with the small-pox which proved fatal to him! He expired on Easter Eve, to the inexpressible grief of both but especially Mr. Johnson, his most intimate friend! He was one of the most

hopeful youths his country ever bred, and consequently a very great loss! But such was the will of heaven! Mr. Johnson was unwilling to leave him but the Dr. (Barrowby) urged him to retire as he might possibly escape as by God's goodness he did. His friends were exceedingly kind on this occasion and used all imaginable means to divert him. In the beginning of May Mr. Cutler and he pursued their visit to Oxford. Their great friend Dr. Astry, who had long resided and had much influence at Oxford had of his own accord procured their degrees to be passed and diplomas prepared (D.D. for Mr. Cutler and M.A. for Mr. Johnson), which were presented to them by the Vice Chancellor, Dr. Shippen, upon their arrival with much respect; and they were treated by the heads and fellows of the houses in the kindest manner and shown every thing curious in the Bodleian Library and each college. Dr. Delaune, President of St. John's and Dr. John Burton, Fellows of Corpus Christi College were particularly friendly with whom Dr. Johnson afterwards held a correspondence. After a fortnight most agreeably spent they returned to London and in the beginning of June they visited Cambridge where the famous Dr. Snape was Vice Chancellor and where they were admitted to the same degrees and treated in a like respectful manner as at Oxford and after another fortnight returned to London. (Note: Mr. Checkley, and Mr. Wetmore after his arrival in June, was with them.)

23. After their return they spent the rest of their time in conversing with their friends; in seeing many curious things, in visiting Windsor, Hampton Court, Greenwich, etc. etc., and in preparing for their return to America. That excellent prelate Bishop Gibson had lately been translated from Lincoln to London. From him they took out their licences and with him they conversed frequently on the affairs of the Church in America. It was and is a great scandal to our Christian and Episcopal nation that America had been planted a hundred years and several of our colonies adhered to the Church of England and it grew populous and yet no bishops had ever been provided for it. This was indeed upon the point of being done in the close of Queen Anne's reign but her death prevented it. And so prevalent was the dissenting and infidel interest etc. afterwards that it had never yet been again attempted. This was the frequent and melancholy subject of many of their conversations both in London and at the Universities. Among others they dis-

coursed on this subject with Bishop Gibson, who the next year on occasion of the Jacobites sending two bishops into America, engaged warmly in the affair, but could not get the ministry to give much attention to it. He, however, never gave over his attempts as long as he lived, and condescended in many kind letters to correspond with Mr. Johnson on that and other subjects relating to the Church.

24. Having prepared for their voyage and taken an affectionate leave of their friends, on the 26th of July they embarked for New England, but were windbound at the Isle of Wight till the 8th of August, and after a pleasant voyage of six weeks and four days arrived at Piscataqua from whence they rode directly to Boston where they were joyfully received, and Mr. Johnson tarried there several days. He was now to be parted from his dear friend, Dr. Cutler. The parting was very tender, but they had frequent interviews and a constant correspondence for many years. He also spent a few days with Mr. Honyman at Rhode Island and then hastened home to his father's house, from whence he had been absent a year and a day. After several days mutual congratulations he arrived, Nov. 4, 1723, at his charge in Stratford and was gladly received by his little flock, and Mr. Pigot hastened to his charge at Providence. It was then a day of small . . . to the church. He had but about eighty families in that town of poor people and not above seventy in that and all the neighboring towns to which he officiated by turns; at Stratford indeed chiefly, but once a quarter each at Fairfield, Norwalk, New Town, Ripton, and Westhaven, mostly on week days. Thus was he alone surrounded with bitter enemies so that if he had not been of a very sanguine temper he could scarce have avoided growing melancholy. However he preserved a cheerful and benevolent state of mind, and conversed with those that had been his old friends as he had opportunity with his usual frankness though they were somewhat shy; till at length many of them returned to their former good humor and others much abated their severity and to these purposes he never failed to attend their commencements as he used to do. And indeed this was one great thing he had in view in conforming to the Church of England beside the duty of it. The people of this country were very ignorant of the Church and consequently very bitter and uncharitable towards it; he hoped therefore he might be instrumental in promoting Christian knowledge in the country, and consequently a more Christian

temper, even in such as did not conform. And he thanked God he had the great pleasure from year to year to find that both knowledge and charity greatly increased by his means.

25. Many who did not personally know Mr. Johnson, took him to be a man of deep design and much worldly policy, and such as were highly conceited of the rectitude of their own way, could have no other opinion of his conforming to the Church, but merely for the sake of worldly gain. Whereas those that knew him best, knew him to be one of the most undesigning men that lived, and that he was far from being addicted to worldly views, and doubted not in the least but that he was honestly governed by a sense of duty in what he had done; they knew that next to this, his main view was to be as much at leisure as possible, consistent with his duty, to pursue his former beloved studies, and to improve himself in all parts of learning which he now went on to do. Indeed he was sensible of his own infirmity, and that he was apt to be negligent of worldly affairs even to a fault, and therefore, as it was impossible for him to live with any tolerable decency among his poor people without keeping house, it was necessary for him to look out for one to be the partner of his life, who was a person of experienced and noted good economy; and such an one he happily found in the excellent person of Mrs. Charity Nicoll, a daughter of Col. Richard Floyd, and the relict of Benjamin Nicoll Esqr. of Long Island, to whom, being near 29, he was married Sept. 26, 1725, and by whom he had two hopeful sons, William Samuel born October 7, 1727 and William born Mar. 9, 1731, of whom afterwards. She had two sons by Mr. Nicoll, William and Benjamin, to whose education he applied himself with much care, and they proved to be very worthy gentlemen and her daughter Gloriana Margaret a very valuable woman. Soon after this he lost his mother and the next year his father at fifty-seven. He was a man of good understanding and integrity, read much, and was so well reconciled to the Church, that he would have communicated the next opportunity.

26. It was about this time that Governor Burnet, son to the Bishop, was several years Governor of New York. He was a very bookish man and much of a scholar, and had a large library, and delighted very much in communicating both his knowledge and his books. He was therefore glad when he found any of his taste and made very free with them and treated them with much kindness. And as Mr. Johnson was often at New York he became much of a

favorite with him, and read many of his books; but this proved a great temptation to him. The governor was entirely in Dr. Clark's and Bishop Hoadly's way of thinking, with whose writings Mr. Johnson was not much acquainted. He was therefore intent upon making a proselyte of him and the more in hopes of him as he did not appear dogmatical, but inquisitive, and willing to learn, read and examine anything in hope of finding truth. Accordingly he furnished him with many of the best books that had been written by Clarke, Whiston, Hoadly, Jackson, Sykes, and others upon their side of the question, on the Trinitarian and Bangorean controversy (as it was called) which was then much in vogue. Mr. Johnson read them greedily and could not but admire them as writers and indeed found himself much shocked with their artifice and subtilties and had it not been his habitual principle and resolution to be impartial and examine things with the utmost care and exactness on both sides, he would have been in the utmost danger, as indeed he was for a considerable time, of being finally borne down before their mighty reasonings, or at least their very plausible appearances of argument.

27. He therefore found it necessary, in order to do justice to the cause of truth, to be very serious and with great care and exactness to examine both sides and consider Bishop Bull and Pearson, and Dr. Waterland and several others of the best answers to Clarke and Whiston, and Jackson and Rogers, Bishop Sherlock, Snape, Law, and many others of the best authors to Hoadly and his abettors. But above all he found it the only way to lay aside all preconceived schemes and philosophical hypotheses to account for the *modus* as to the Trinity etc. how these things could be (which it is quite beyond our faculties to conceive) and to consider the Scriptures themselves in a critical way in their original languages, to find out what they really teach; not to indulge speculations upon articles of faith as though they were subjects of philosophical inquiry and reasoning, but to consider them as revealed facts; and to inquire only into the nature of Scripture language, and whether the sacred writings do not in fact, teach a co-essential Trinity in the one essence of the Deity, not of distinct beings as persons are among us, but of what according to the nature of that language, accommodated to our low capacities might properly enough be called distinct persons; and whether they do not in fact teach that Christ and the Holy Ghost are God, in the same sense of the word, as

when it is applied to the Father. And as to the sense of the primitive church, many writers of which he read the proper inquiry is, not what was the opinion of individuals, but whether it was not a certain fact from the Scriptures downward in every age, that a co-essential Trinity and the proper divinity of Christ and the Holy Ghost, was universally taught and believed; and to attest whether this be fact, we should consider the Fathers only as witnesses from age to age. In this method of enquiry, what is called the orthodox doctrine soon appears to be incontestible. This controversy was, many years after, revived by a famous *Essay on Spirit* ascribed to Bishop Clayton, but this was effectually baffled by the excellent writings of Dr. Randolph and Mr. William Jones, both of Oxford. This method of inquiry was equally decisive against Hoadly, by which it abundantly appeared that Christ and his Apostles did establish a certain form of government in his church, as to the essentials of it, and not leave it to be variously modelled and settled by human authority as might best suit worldly conveniences.

28. Indeed it was no small instance of self-denial and mortification to a man of Mr. Johnson's turn of mind, to submit his imaginations to the obedience of faith. He was impatient to see to the bottom of every thing, and was therefore extremely addicted to imagining or what they call reasoning upon the great objects of faith. He was very apt to invent reasons and hypotheses for explaining the *modus* how and why divine things were thus represented to us, and to use the same liberty in speculating on articles of faith, as on phenomena of nature, till at length by a serious and close application of thought he was equally convinced of the folly of both, as being equally beyond the reach of our faculties; it being for instance as really beyond us to conceive the *modus* how the unity, man, could consist of spirit, soul and body, as how the unity, God could consist of father, son and spirit, or to conceive the *modus* how our spirit should be so united with our body, as by a mere thought to move its unwieldy limbs at pleasure, as how God and man could be so united as to constitute one person, actuated by the divinity and so the *modus* of the resurrection, etc. Upon the whole he was at length convinced "that we must be content chiefly if not only both in nature and revelation with the knowledge of facts and their designs and connections, without speculating much further." That one great end of all God's discoveries both in nature and grace, is to mortify our pride and self-sufficiency; "to make us

deeply sensible of our entire dependence; and chiefly to engage us to live by faith and not by sight and in the practice of every grace and virtue in which our true perfection and happiness consists." What the more confirmed him in these conclusions was that he observed in the course of his time, that Arianism and Latitudinarianism so much in vogue often issued in Socinianism and that in Deism and that in atheism and the most dissolute living; that the more gentlemen pretended to reason and deep speculation the more they dwindled in faith and the more they pretended to demonstrate what they called natural religion and morality, the more irreligious and immoral they grew, and that in proportion as they grew more conceited and self-sufficient. (Mr. Wollaston's *Religion of Nature*, tho' well meant was a great stumbling block to many and what he could never have done without the data in Scripture, tho' he seemed not sensible of it.) Insomuch that it was melancholy to observe the gradual but deplorable progress of infidelity and apostasy in this age of mighty pretense and reasoning from the well meaning but too conceited Mr. Locke, down to Tindal, and thence to Bolingbroke, etc. etc.

29. For after many preceding bold steps in the free thinking way by Shaftsbury etc. (still bolder and bolder) Anthony Collins Esqr., the most dear and intimate but ungrateful friend of the celebrated Mr. Locke, published about this time a most daring attack upon Christianity, called *The Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion Enquired Into*; the design of which was to prove that there is no good reason to believe a word of it inasmuch as the New Testament writers, who build on the Old, quote many passages in a sense never meant by the Old Testament writers. This made a great noise in the nation, and put Mr. Johnson upon a most intense examination of the evidences of Christianity, especially from the ancient prophecies. Collins was soon effectually answered by Bishop Chandler in his first and second defenses and by Dr. Clark in an excellent piece inserted in his demonstrations; to say nothing of many others. No sooner was this dispute a little over, but out comes Woolston with a most impudent insult upon Christianity in several ludicrous discourses against the literal sense of our Savior's miracles, pretending that they must be understood only allegorically, which were confuted by Bishop Smallbrook. And soon after this (doubtless in pursuance of a formed design, concerted among the Ch's) Tindal comes out with a plausible piece called *Chris-*

tianity as Old as the Creation, built upon some unguarded expressions of some of our best divines, seeming to admit that the great principles of natural religion and morality were clearly known by the light of nature, whence he argued against any necessity of revelation. He was abundantly answered by Bishop Conybear and others. These were attended and followed by a number of others in the same abandoned cause, Chubb with tracts, Morgan with his moral philosopher, well answered by Mr. Chapman, etc., *The Fable of the Bees*, etc. etc. etc. so that it seemed as if hell itself was broke loose at once to undermine and demolish Christianity; which however was by this means better defended than it had been before by numerous writers the chief and best of which, Mr. Johnson read and carefully considered. Shaftesbury was afterwards excellently baffled by Brown's *Essay on the Characteristics*. It was pity our divines had not been more careful to define natural religion to mean (as it truly does) that part of religion which is founded in the nature of God and man and the relation we stand in to Him, and one another and not to imply that even that part of religion would ever have been discovered by the mere light of nature uninstructed, especially in the present condition of human nature, as is abundantly evident from universal fact.

30. In the year 1729 in February came that very extraordinary genius Bishop Berkeley, then Dean of Derry, into America, and resided two years and a half at Rhode Island. He was a gentleman of vast learning and equal benevolence, and came hither with the most extensively benevolent intention of promoting both religion and learning throughout America among the heathen as well as Christians. The sale of the lands in St. Christopher's which belonged to England by the peace after Queen Anne's wars, amounted to 80,000 pounds and had been designed by her to be a fund for the support of four bishops in America; but, that design being neglected in the two following reigns, Dean Berkeley, by dint of his importunity and his mighty eloquence in spite of Sr. Robert Walpole's reluctance (who was then chief minister) procured a grant of 20,000 pounds of that money towards establishing a college at Bermuda in prosecution of his noble design, and a patent for the presidency of it; and he came over to Rhode Island, with a view at settling a correspondence there for supplying his college with provisions. Bermuda lies in a spot surrounded with the whole continent of English America; the Dean was therefore made

to believe that the most suitable place to answer his intention with regard to the whole, but in this he was misled, as he was soon convinced when he came to Rhode Island. He therefore wrote to his friends to do their utmost to get the patent altered for some place (which probably would have been New York) on the Continent, but they could never gain the point. Sr. Robert told them any such attempt would be taken for a forfeiture, and indeed they had other uses for their money, said he, than building colleges in America. So the good Dean was obliged to return *re infecta*, and to make some atonement for his great trouble and disappointment, he was soon after made Bishop of Cloyne in Ireland, and the whole 80,000 pounds was made a compliment of to the princess Anne upon her marriage to the Prince of Orange.

31. Mr. Johnson had read his *Principles of Human Knowledge* from which he had conceived a great opinion of him and it was not long before he made him a visit that he might converse with so extraordinary a genius and so great a scholar. He was introduced by his friend, Mr. Honyman (with whom he corresponded), the worthy minister of that church, and received by the Dean with much kindness and condescension and gladly put himself under his instruction. He was admitted to converse freely on the subject of his philosophical works, and presented with the rest which he had not seen, and to an epistolary correspondence upon them and any other parts of learning. In consequence of which he wrote many letters which were kindly answered and made him several visits, and on each spent as much time with him at his house, as he could possibly be spared from home. This was of vast use to Mr. Johnson and cleared up many difficulties in his mind, both philosophical and theological, [as he found the Dean's way of thinking and explaining things, utterly precluded scepticism and left no room for endless doubts and uncertainties.] His denying matter at first seemed shocking, but it was only for want of giving a thorough attention to his meaning. It was only the unintelligible scholastic notion of matter he disputed, and not anything either sensible, imaginable or intelligible; [and it was attended with this vast advantage, that it not only gave new incontestible proofs of a deity, but moreover the most striking apprehensions of his constant presence with us and inspection over us, and of our entire dependence on him and infinite obligations to his most wise and almighty benevolence.] On these accounts

(as well as to inure one to a close and exact way of thinking) Mr. Johnson wished his works might be thoroughly studied and well considered especially his wonderfully ingenious theories of vision as well as his principles and dialogues, in which he has plainly outdone both Mr. Locke and Sr. Isaac in some particulars. While the Dean was at Rhode Island he composed his *Minute Philosopher*, wherein he elegantly and powerfully confutes the infidels in every shape, under feigned names, in several beautiful and genteel dialogues after the manner of Plato. He had, as he told Mr. Johnson, been several times in their clubs in quality of a learner and so perfectly knew their manner; and he was thereby the better qualified to write such an admirable confutation of them. On one of these occasions (as he told Mr. Johnson) he heard Collens declare that he had found a demonstration against the being of a God, which he soon after published, in a pretended demonstration that all is fate, and necessity, which among other things is here briefly but excellently confuted, as it had been more largely by Clarke and Jackson.

32. The Dean being about to leave America, Mr. Johnson made him his last visit on which occasion he expressed a real friendship and gave him many very valuable books and they parted very affectionately and he condescended to hold a kind correspondence as long as he lived. He left Boston in September 1731. Mr. Johnson had retained a great kindness for Yale College, the place of his education, and was frequently there, and to all appearance was respectfully treated by Mr. Williams, then Rector, though he knew him to be a zealous dissenter, a great enemy to the Church and of a very insidious temper. But out of his affection to the college, he had bespoke the Dean's regard to it, not having any further view than to hope he might perhaps send it some good books. But Bishop Berkeley assisted by several gentlemen who had been liberal subscribers to his own intended colleges, sent a noble collection of books about 500 pounds sterling for Yale College, and transmitted to Mr. Johnson a deed in which he gives a farm he had at Rhode Island of about a 100 acres of land with a 100 pound sterling, the annual income of which was to be divided between three of those who upon examination by the Rector with a minister of the Church of England should be found the best classic scholars in Latin and Greek, towards their support at college during the three years between their Bachelor's and Master's degrees, in the further prosecution

of their studies; and the forfeitures to be divided in premiums of books to be given to those that performed the best exercises. This was indeed a noble donation, but the trustees though they made an appearance of much thankfulness, were almost afraid to accept of it. But behold the gratitude of dissenters! Mr. Williams at the very next Commencement (as appeared afterwards) contrived with the Hampshire ministers (his father at the head of them) in a letter to the Bishop of London, through Dr. Colman's hands, full of abusive and groundless complaints, to get all the people of the Church here, of which there were now six or seven congregations, deprived of their ministers and they of their salaries. They were desired by the Society to produce evidence of their accusations, which they attempted to do, but could make nothing of it. This was about the year 1734.

33. At Stratford indeed the Church had increased very little, for all imaginable means had been used to disaffect people towards it, but it had increased considerably in the neighboring towns. In 1725 Mr. Caner begun to read service at Fairfield, and in 1727 he went home and took orders and was very useful in assisting in the Church's service at Norwalk etc. as well as there; and Mr. Wetmore was placed at Rye. Mr. Johnson had often preached at Newtown where it had much increased. Mr. John Beach who was highly esteemed both there and at Stratford was then their minister. He had been in doubt for some time and faithfully endeavored to get over his scruples, but at length finding he could not, in 1732 declared for the Church and many of his people with him, so that he went home for orders, and was appointed their minister. This put many on thinking and the Church increased. Especially his brother, Mr. William Beach, at Stratford, and some others there conformed; so that the interest of the Church was much strengthened by this event, and soon after Mr. Seabury conformed and took orders for New London, where there had been a growing congregation for some years. Inasmuch that in the year 1736, when the whole colony was inquired into, there were found about 700 families. This growth had in great part been occasioned by the obloquy of the dissenters themselves, charging the Church of England with popery, Arminianism, the inventions of men, etc., against which they were obliged in their own defense to procure many books in the Church's vindication, which many of the more candid and inquisitive dissenters read and were surprised to find how

many things had been misrepresented, especially when they come to acquaint themselves with the Liturgy and service of the Church and found it was chiefly taken from the Scriptures themselves.

34. But what after this chiefly contributed to a very great increase of the Church was a strange, wild enthusiasm that was propagated through the country by means of Mr. Whitefield's preaching about in all parts of it, with the high approbation and applause of the dissenting ministers, who thought this would most effectually confound the Church, as he was a minister of the Church, and yet preached in their way and inculcated many Calvinistical notions. In consequence of this, many of them broke through all order and rule as he had done, and strolled about from place to place and these were soon followed with a numerous fry of lay exhorters, propagating the most horrid notions both of God and the Gospel that could enter into the heart of man. The way of these teachers and exhorters was, in the most affecting tones to say all the most frightful things they could think of about the devil, hell and damnation, so as to scare people almost out of their wits, in order to bring them to what they called conversion; several went quite distracted, so that their night meetings (in several of which Mr. Johnson was present *incog.*) looked like a very hell upon earth; some sighing, some groaning, some screeching and wringing their hands, the minister all the while, like a fiend tormenting them, till they would come to Christ; while others who conceited they were converted, were all in the greatest raptures, and transports, triumphing and singing psalms and hallelujahs and some fell into trances and saw Christ and angels, and who were saved, and who were damned; and others censuring and calling all to nought for the vilest Pharisees and hypocrites those who were not converted in their way, pretending they could see hell and the devil in their faces, etc. etc. Such hideous doings as these threw the country into the greatest confusion imaginable and occasioned endless divisions and separations, so that many could find no rest to the sole of their feet till they retired into the Church, as their only ark of safety. Thus what they expected would be the ruin of the Church proved the greatest means of its increase and enlargement. At Stratford in particular many of the principal families conformed; so that the little church they had built in 1723 would not hold them and in the year 1743 they built a much larger handsome edifice and in many other places congregations were gathered and churches built,

as at Norwalk, Waneford, Reading, Darby, West Haven, Ripton, Guilford, etc. etc., and several of the brightest young gentlemen that were bred at this college conformed and took orders.

35. The situation of the Church among so many bitter enemies from the beginning and especially after these confusions, obliged her ministers both to write and print in her defense, especially Mr. Wetmore, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Beach. One of Mr. Johnson's people had been strongly assaulted by Mr. Jonathan Dickinson (a man of great zeal and some learning) upon the head of episcopacy, and not able to defend himself desired a short draught of the arguments on that subject, which he drew as long ago as 1725. This the man sent in his own name and soon had an answer; to which Mr. Johnson replied for him, and Mr. Dickinson some time after enlarged and printed on this subject, which occasioned Mr. Johnson to print what he had written. On this occasion Mr. Foxcroft of Boston, took up their cause and wrote more largely, to whom Mr. Johnson replied but was not answered. While this controversy was in agitation, in about 1732, Mr. Graham of Woodbury set up for a bitter adversary and published a most scurrilous ballad of verses, misrepresenting the Church in the most ludicrous and abusive manner, objecting sundry things and concluding in these words, "They that do thus and don't reform these evils, Are these Christ's Church, pray, or be'ent they the devil's." This together with the earnest desire of Mr. Beach, one of the chief of his people who had been charged with covenant breaking in conforming to the Church, occasioned Mr. Johnson to publish a small tract containing plain reasons for conforming to the Church; to which Mr. Graham next year published a most furious answer, to which Mr. Johnson replied, and was answered in another furious scold, against which in a third tract he again defended himself and the Church; to which there was no reply. These controversies reached to 1736. And when the enthusiasm was rampant, which placed all in predestination and mere sovereignty, and denied that there are any promises to our prayers and endeavors, Mr. Johnson published a small tract under the title of *Aristocles to Authades*, to explain the true Scripture doctrine of the divine sovereignty and promises to which Mr. Dickinson replied, and it was defended in a letter from Mr. Johnson to Mr. Dickinson. These controversies ended in 1744, besides which he wrote some prefaces to Mr. Beach's controversies with Mr. Hobart, whom he fully answered.

36. In consequence of these publications which his friends in England were pleased to approve, his good old friend Dr. Astry was so kind as to use his influence at Oxford, that Mr. Johnson should be honored with a Doctor's Degree, which was done unanimously in Feb. 1743. They had 20 years before, in their diploma for his Master's Degree, among other reasons, used the expression: *Sperantes nempe, illius ministerio, aliam et eandem, olim, nascituram, ecclesiam, anglicanam*. To this they now allude in their diploma for his Doctor's Degree, as being accomplishing in the present great increase of the Church. And Dr. Astry in his letter on occasion of sending his diploma, tells him, "He did not so much consider himself as doing a good office to a private friend as promoting the public interest of religion." The Dr. had several gentlemen that had been particularly forward and active with him in procuring this degree, especially Dr. Seeker, Bishop of Oxford, and Dr. Hodge, Provost of Oriel, the Vice Chancellor, to whom the Dr. advised Dr. Johnson to write his thankful acknowledgements of their favor, which he did; and as the Bishop of Oxford (now the most excellent Archbishop of Canterbury) had then lately preached a most excellent sermon before the Society wherein he had outdone all his predecessors in pleading the cause of the Church in America and particularly the necessity of bishops for these remote parts, Dr. Johnson thought it his duty to take that occasion to write his thanks in particular for that sermon, and to beg his interest towards accomplishing for us so great a blessing. This he took in so good part that he wrote a very kind answer, and this opened a frequent correspondence on that and many other affairs relating to the Church in America which continued as long as they both lived.

37. About this time Dr. Johnson read Ld. President Forbes's *Thoughts on Religion* and *Letter to a Bishop*. This opened to him a new scene of study and inquiry which as it depended on his favorite Hebrew was very engaging (with regard both to philosophy and theology). That he might go to the bottom of it, he procured Mr. Hutchinson's works, of which President Forbes gives a short summary or abridgement. He read and considered them again and again, with much care and attention and with the best assistance he could get from lexicons, etc. The result of which was (1) that there were many of Mr. Hutchinson's criticisms and translations that he could not be wholly reconciled to nor satisfied in;

(2) that he was grieved that Mr. Hutchinson should so much hurt his own cause, by passing such bitter censures on the late Sr. Isaac and Dr. Clark, as to represent them even as Atheists renouncing Christianity; for though he allowed some of their opinions to be very bad, yet he could not doubt but they were both serious and sincere believers both of God and the Gospel; nor could he think so very hardly of Philo and the Jewish Rabbis, however bad they were. However Mr. Hutchinson appeared to him to be a prodigious genius, little inferior if not superior to Sr. Isaac himself, and to have even very much unhinged his (Sr. Isaac's) main principles and proved his inconsistency; and to have established the only right system of philosophy from the Bible; and as to his divinity it appeared (1) that there was the highest probability that he had discovered some very important ancient truths that had been in a manner lost, particularly with regard to the divine names, the cherubim, etc.; (2) that he had, in the most effectual manner confuted both the Jews, Infidels and Arians and other erroneous Christians; (3) that by explaining the ancient language and hieroglyphics, he had made it very evident that the whole method of our redemption by Christ was much more clearly explained by God, and understood by our first parents both by the patriarchal and Mosaic ages, than has been commonly imagined; (4) that as he had shown the origin of philosophy and religion, so he had given the best account of the origin of idolatry, that is anywhere to be met with. In a word though in many things he seemed to overdo and go into extremes and his language was obscure, yet, no man in these last ages, ever appeared to have so laboriously studied and so thoroughly understood the Hebrew language and antiquities as Mr. Hutchinson. This the Dr. afterwards found abundantly confirmed by reading Stillingfleet's *Origines*, Gale's *Court of the Gentiles*, Cudworth's *Intellectual System* and others, on all whom this great man vastly improved by a most intense study of the Hebrew Scriptures and other books of antiquity.

38. As Dr. Johnson's sons grew up, he found it necessary to teach them himself, or they must fall greatly short of such an education as he very much desired for them: to this therefore he earnestly applied himself, and that it might be the more agreeable to them to have companions, he took several gentlemen's sons of New York and Albany. He entered them in their Accidents at six, so that they had time by the forelock, and had opportunity to read

many more of the best Latin and Greek classics than had ever been used or known in these parts. They entered college at thirteen, but it was a great damage to them, that they entered so young and that when they were there they had so little to do, their classmates being so far behind them. They had time enough to have learned French and Hebrew, but there was nobody could teach them. It was therefore matter of great regret to the Dr. that he had not himself taught them Hebrew before they entered, which he might easily have done. The eldest proceeded M. A. in 1747. The youngest in '51. The first chose law for his profession, the second divinity. The Dr. had composed compends of logic (including metaphysics) and ethics, for their better instruction in those studies which Mr. Franklin of Philadelphia (where they were then about founding a college) thought proper to print in the year 1752 for the use of their college. On this occasion he corresponded largely with Dr. Johnson on forming their scheme of education and was extremely urgent with the Dr. to take the presidency of their college, which he finally declined.

39. The forwardness and activity of the gentlemen of Philadelphia in founding a college, and promoting a course of education, provoked the gentlemen of New York to emulation, where it was also extremely wanted. A number of gentlemen, chiefly of the English Church, but who associated with themselves some principal gentlemen of the Dutch and Presbyterian congregations, were engaged in concerting measures for establishing a college there. Lieutenant Governor Delancey (they having then no governor) was at the head of this affair, and in the beginning of the year 1753, an act of Assembly passed appointing him and a number of gentlemen of each denomination trustees for carrying on this affair and in order thereunto, to raise a fund by a succession of lotteries. Dr. Johnson was all along consulted in carrying this affair into execution and by him, Bishop Berkeley at their desire, who wrote to him a kind letter of advice a little before his death in '52 which was duly attended to. And in January 1754 he was unanimously chosen to be President of this intended college, and desired to come as soon as he could get ready. As he always loved learning and colleges, it would have been a very desirable station to him, had it not been for two great discouragements. One was, he had not had the small-pox, and at New York he would be much exposed to it; but the chief was his advanced years, being now above 57. Besides

he had been always used to a country life, and was in good circumstances where he was. On these accounts he was very reluctant, till his chief friends there and principal managers declared they would throw it up, and it must come to nothing if he failed. It was his advice that they should procure some worthy fellow of a college in one of the Universities, but they would not hear to it; so he agreed to come by the middle of April and make a trial but would not absolutely accept till the Charter should be passed and he should see what sort of college it was to be. He loved his people and was beloved by them. His parting therefore was very tender and difficult, to which nothing could have reconciled him but strong hopes of being more extensively useful to mankind, and in an affair of so much importance as education where it was so much wanted. He had no expectation of bettering his fortune; for though he had, between the college as president and the church as lecturer, an appointment of 400 pounds per annum, yet the expenses being proportionate he could expect no gain. He left Stratford on the 15th of April 1754, but did not remove his family till after the Charter was passed, and he concluded to accept.

40. But before that the design underwent a great struggle. The gentlemen trustees had no other than an extensive and benevolent design to make the college a common blessing to all denominations and therefore only desired that the Church, being much the majority should however, have no other preference than that the president should always be a member in full communion of the Church of England, and that the religious service should be a collection out of the Liturgy of the Church. To this all the Dutch gentlemen entirely agreed. But Mr. W. Livingston, a virulent Presbyterian (joined with other leading Presbyterians and free-thinkers), violently opposed it, and raised a hideous clamor against it, and printed a paper of twenty reasons to disaffect the Assembly against granting the money raised by lotteries, which then amounted to above 3000 pounds. They insisted that there should be no sort of preference of one denomination to another for fear of bringing up the children on prejudice to a party. Nay, they went so far as to draw up and print a form of a Charter and offer it to the Assembly, wherein not even Christianity itself, was to have any preference to any other, or to no religion at all; and no sort of religion was to be taught in the college for fear of prejudice; though the boys were to be encouraged to dispute all points of religion pro

and con, etc. Against this were published (as well there might) no less than forty reasons.* So the Assembly laid by their draught and no more was heard of it. However they stood it out against granting the money and many things were written pro and con in this controversy. But, at last, the L. Governor Delancey was resolved to pass the Charter, incorporating several gentlemen ex officio and several individuals (*viz.*, 24) of the principal gentlemen of the city, both clergy and laity, and their successors, by the name and title of the Governors of King's College in New York in America. Dr. Johnson was appointed first president in the Charter, the president to be always a member in communion of the Church of England, and the prayers to be a collection out of the Liturgy of that Church, with a Collect for the College. It passed the seals October 31, 1754 and he accepted, upon its being agreed that he should be allowed to retire to some place of safety out of town, when the small-pox prevailed.

41. Meantime the Dr. had entered upon duty ever since June when he had published an advertisement in the *Gazette*, giving an account of the design of the college, what learning was to be expected in it and what qualifications were required for admittance and invited such gentlemen as had sons prepared to send them such a day to be examined. Eight appeared for the first class, besides two who had been some time in other colleges. He begun tuition on the 17th of July in the vestry room of the school house, which he carried on indefatigably from that time, only he was interrupted from Sept. 1st to Nov. 10th. His eldest son was seized with a violent fit of sickness which brought him very near the grave. On which account an express came to hasten him home. He had little expectation to find him alive, but through God's goodness, though he was at the lowest ebb, he seemed mending, but it was long before he was out of danger. By this means the Dr. was absent when the Charter passed the seals, so that it failed in several things of the perfection he intended. Bishop Gibson had died in 1748 and Dr. Sherlock had succeeded him in the See of London with whom Dr. Johnson had corresponded on the affairs of the Church and now had given him and the Society an account of the designs of this college, his being called to the care of it and the violent opposition it met with. His Lordship and the Society expressed in their letters great satisfac-

* N. B. In this controversy the Dr. published many papers.

tion in the design and in his being appointed President and encouraged him to go on with patience and resolution in so good a work, in spite of all opposition, and engaged their patronage; and as he had expressed much anxiety for his people now destitute, they resolved to provide for them in the best manner they could which they did the following summer by sending the worthy Mr. Winslow. Note by the way, that Bishop Sherlock about this time exchanged several kind letters upon the subject of sending bishops to America in which he was very much engaged but could not bring it to pass.

42. The College being established by Charter, the Dr. went on with vigor in bringing things into form and order. He drew up a form for the daily prayers, extracted from the Liturgy, and composed the Collect for the College, and got them printed with the Psalter: he drew up a small body of laws for the present, to be further perfected as there should be occasion, and he made a device for the seal of the corporation, all which were approved of and established by the Governor, and a draught for the building was agreed on, and those that undertook it began the work and when he came to admit the second class, they (having been disappointed of Mr. Whittelsey who had been chosen his assistant) appointed his youngest son, William, to be his assistant tutor, and large subscriptions and benefactions were collected; so all things went on well within. But the Presbyterian faction went on with their clamor without, and did all they could still to disaffect the Assembly and prevent their granting the money. And as Sr. Charles Hardy was coming Governor, whom they, it seems, took to be a Presbyterian, they prepared a most virulent long address against his arrival to disaffect and engage him against the College, and when he came they delivered it only in writing. But he took no manner of notice of it, further than to consider them as a set of distracted people. On the other hand he received the address of the Governors of the College delivered in a speech by the President with the utmost complaisance, and of his own accord desired to see their subscription paper. Accordingly the next day the President with Mr. Delancey went to wait upon him with it, whom he received in the handsomest manner and immediately took his pen and subscribed 500 pounds. All this was such a mortification to the faction that from this time forward they shut their mouths and the College met with no more opposition, and in a little time it was

agreed for peace' sake with the Assembly to divide the money equally between the College and the public.

43. The time was now come that the President must part with his dear son William, who for above a year had acted a faithful and acceptable part as tutor of the College, and was much beloved. He embarked for England, for Holy Orders November 8, 1755, with a view to assist and succeed Mr. Standard of West Chester, now superannuated, and was received by the Society and the Bishop of London, Dr. Sherlock, with the utmost kindness and benignity, and treated by the Archbishop, Dr. Secker, like his own son, and in the last week in March was admitted to Holy Orders, and preached several times to very good acceptance, and everybody with whom he was acquainted treated him with great respect, especially his father's old friend, Dr. Astry, and Mr. Berriman. And in May he was recommended by the Archbishop to Oxford for a degree of M. A. where he was likewise received with the utmost kindness, especially by Mr. George Berkeley, the late Bishop's son and his friends, who showed him everything curious; and soon after he was in like manner kindly received at Cambridge and admitted to the same degree there. Meantime the Governors of the College appointed Mr. Cutting, who had been bred at Eton and Cambridge to succeed him as tutor of the College and all things went on very prosperously. Everything also relating to carrying on the building went on with good despatch; so that by August 1756 it was prepared for laying the first stone, and on August 23 the stone being prepared with an inscription by the President, was laid by Sr. Charles Hardy on which occasion he made a short, elegant Latin speech to the Governors and to Sr. Charles and Lt. Gov. Delancey, congratulating them on this happy event, which was followed with an elegant dinner. But all this joy was soon turned into mourning to Dr. Johnson! On the 12th of September news arrived that his beloved son William had died of the small-pox in London on the 20th of June 1756, soon after his return from Cambridge! This was indeed a dismal shock to him, as he was a son of great hopes, and his service was greatly wanted at West Chester, where he was to be placed near him, and where he might have enjoyed great comfort in him! But such was the will of God! Resignation in this case was hard work, but God enabled him to bear this sad disappointment, beyond what he could have expected. He received many letters of tender condolence from his friends, and even his friend the Arch-

bishop expressed himself with much tenderness on this sad occasion. His son was interred in Mr. Morley's vault in St. Mildred's in the Poultry where there is a handsome marble monument set up to his precious memory.

44. What made the President's case the more melancholy was that he was soon after, in November, obliged to leave the town on account of the prevalence of the small-pox. On this occasion he retired with his family to West Chester being desirous to administer to the poor people who were deprived of his dear son, and most affectionately lamented him. Here he was obliged to reside above a year. He had now about thirty pupils in three classes, whom Mr. Cutting could not well provide for without help, so the Governors as soon as they could, provided another tutor, a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, one Mr. Treadwell, a worthy young man from Cambridge (and soon after they procured a good apparatus of instruments) and Dr. Briston bequeathed his excellent library so that the College did not greatly suffer by the President's absence. In this interim the Dr. with Mrs. Johnson, next summer, 1757, made a visit to Stratford, and he had much satisfaction in seeing his old people happy in Mr. Winslow's administration and after some stay he returned to West Chester, but it was not long before another very great misfortune befell him. His dear wife with whom he had lived happily above thirty-two years, was seized with an illness that made her life very uncomfortable, growing worse and worse in spite of all the physicians could do all winter, and after their return in March, she lingered along with much patience and submission, till the first of June 1758, when she died to the inexpressible grief of him and all her friends; and was interred under the Chancel of Trinity Church.

45. Soon after this sad event the President held his first Commencement, *viz.*, on June 21, when his first class joined with two from Jersey College making ten were graduated Bachelors, and Mr. Cutting and Mr. Treadwell with two others who had spent some time there proceeded Masters, and besides these seven ministers and others had honorary degrees, M.A., in the whole above twenty. And the whole process was attended with much applause and followed with an elegant entertainment. And all things in the following year went on very prosperously, especially now he had the assistance of a good tutor in mathematics and physics, as well as in the classics.

As for himself he made it his part chiefly to teach the New Testament in Greek (and explain it) and logic, metaphysics and ethics; and Hebrew to such as would learn it. And he constantly read the daily service and many times explained difficult passages in the lessons. The building was also vigorously going on under his eyes to which he could the better give his attention, as he lived near it at Spring Garden. But after his 2nd Commencement which was a small private one, he met with another great loss. His beloved daughter-in-law Gloriana, Mr. Maverick's widow, who had lived several years with him, was now the stay of his family, after his wife's decease, but seemed consumptive and at length declining more and more she died June 28, 1759. He got as good a housekeeper as he could, and so lived along tolerably doing duty till October when he was obliged again to leave the town on account of the small-pox prevailing, so as to make his residence very dangerous. In this case, he left the care of his house and Mrs. Maverick's son, to his housekeeper, and retired with a servant to his son's at Stratford, where he spent the winter, but with much concern for his College.

46. Had Mr. Treadwell had his health, under his and Mr. Cutting's management the College would not have greatly suffered. But he had been very consumptive several months, and was now so far gone that in a little time he could [do] duty no longer, and before spring was far advanced he died. The President had hired a man to assist Mr. Cutting, the best he could get, but he made but a poor hand of it. So that the College suffered greatly in his absence. He therefore thought the best thing he could do (the Governors of the College joining with him) was to write to his friend the Archbishop of Canterbury (who was by Charter the first Governor of the College) to look out and provide as soon as possible two gentlemen of the University to come over and help us; one to profess and teach mathematics; and as the President grew in years (being above 63), and was weary of such a constant drudgery as he had undergone in tuition every day twice a day, he desired the other might be a proper person in a little time to succeed him; for he then began to think of retiring to Stratford to spend his old age with his dear and only son. These letters accordingly they hastened away. And now the College suffered another fatal disaster. Benjamin Nicoll, Esqr., the President's son-in-law, one of the chief lawyers and the darling of the city, was one of the Governors of

the College. He was indeed the life and soul of the whole affair, and everything depended on his activity and influence, and no son could be more tender of a father than he was of his father-in-law. He sickened and died at 42 in April 1760, before the President could return and never in the memory of man at New York was anyone so much lamented. This was the greatest blow the College could have received, and a most fatal shock to the President, to whom he was very dear and very helpful. He returned to New York in May, but was now so stript that it seemed almost a wilderness to him and never appeared as it had before.

47. He however kept up his spirits as well as he could by an indefatigable application to reprieve the damage the College had suffered in his absence. The College edifice was now as far prepared to receive him, that he set up housekeeping there, a little above forty years after he had first done the same at Yale College in New Haven. And now he was to hold his first Commencement from King's College, it being his third Commencement; on which occasion he made a short congratulatory speech in Latin to the Governors on their now first meeting in the College Hall, where after the exercises and graduations at the Chapel there was a very elegant dinner. And after the vacation was up and the College came together, the President and Mr. Cutting for want of assistance were obliged each to do double duty throughout the whole year, except some little assistance they had from Mr. Giles as to the mathematics, it being above two years before the Archbishop could prevail with so much as one to come from England. It was also a great aggravation to his difficulties that after he had lost Mr. Nicoll it was no easy matter to prevail upon the Governors to give much attention to the affairs of the College. So that this year was remarkable only on account of hard services which made him more and more weary of his station, through which however he labored as long and cheerfully as could be expected, in his now solitary condition; and in May 1761 he held his fourth Commencement, which was attended with its usual gaiety and plenty; his first Bachelors now taking their Master's degree, with several others. It was about this time that he published a *Demonstration of the Great Duty of Prayer*, which he was earnestly desired to write in answer to an infidel paper written against it; and soon after a sermon on the *Beauty of Holiness in the Common Prayer*.

48. The President's domestic affairs by this time appeared to be

much upon the decline, for want of a careful and disinterested housekeeper. He therefore found it necessary to marry again, and as he still retained the design, when he could be released to retire after two or three years, at least, to Stratford, he judged it most advisable to procure a consort from thence. Accordingly after Commencement he married Mrs. Sarah Beach, relict of his friend Mr. William Beach, and mother of his son's wife, a lady of much worth who had long been a person of excellent economy, in whose tender regard, while it pleased God to continue her, he was very happy. At the end of the vacation he embarked with her for New York and earnestly applied himself again to the business of the College. Soon after this (none being likely to come from England) the Governors of the College appointed Mr. Robert Harpur, a gentleman who had been bred at Glasgow and was well qualified, to be professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in King's College. The College was now pretty well provided for with tuition, so that the President enjoyed himself much better than he had done the year before, and things went on very well, only for want of a good grammar school, the College much suffered, as few were qualified for admission, so that there were not so many scholars as there had been. He earnestly inculcated it upon the Governors from time to time to establish one, but they were slow and dull in their proceedings. He had however a competent show of candidates (two of them from New Haven) at his 5th and last Commencement in May 1762.

49. About this time Dr. Jay was designing a voyage to England and offered his service to endeavor to procure a collection for the College at home, this the President had often urged upon the Governors before as a great deal was wanting towards making a fund. Mr. Murray had given his estate, amounting to six or seven thousand pounds and the Society on his mentioning the need there was of procuring help from home, had generously given 500 pounds out of their stock, but much more was wanting as they now began to spend on their stock; they had hitherto been negligent and dilatory, but upon this offer of the Doctor's the President urged them to embrace so good an opportunity and did at last prevail and the Dr. was furnished with addresses to the King, the Archbishops and the two universities and the Society, etc. etc. Mr. Trecothick, an alderman of London, was joined with Dr. Jay when he came there. Dr. Smith, Provost of Philadelphia College, was engaged in the like design of collecting for his college when the Archibishop,

who was much engaged in behalf of King's College, saw that it would hurt the cause for them to collect separately, he found it necessary (as he informed the President) to join them together, and he thought it the best way to apply to the King for a brief to go throughout all England in behalf of them both, and divide the produce equally between them, only as the King had already given 600 pounds to King's College, it was judged proper that that should belong to it alone, and the other be referred to the patronage of Mr. Penn, the Proprietor, so this brief went forth accordingly, and it appeared afterwards that it produced to King's College clear of all charges about 5000 pounds which with Mr. Murray's legacy and other donations made it a competent fund.

50. At length the Archbishop had a gentleman recommended to him from Queen's College in Oxford, Mr. Myles Cooper, who was willing to come over and take a part of the charge of King's College in New York. He arrived in the fall of this year, recommended by the Archbishop, with only an exception to his years; he was however gladly received by the President and appeared a worthy and well accomplished young gentleman, but he wished him older, being under thirty, that he might the sooner succeed him, which he did not soon expect to do. While the President continued at the College, he was with him as a son with a father, and his conduct was very amiable and he had no thoughts of leaving it, till after the next Commencement in May, and would probably have continued with him the year round till the fall; but he was hurried away from it in a most surprising manner. The small-pox had been much about town all the year, so that he had been obliged to be carried to the Chapel in a close coach to hold the Commencements, and it had been in several houses near the College all winter, so that he and Mrs. Johnson were obliged to keep very close in the College, and thought themselves safe in so doing; till two or three of the last days of January when she was taken very ill, but thought it only a bad cold; but on the first of February, alas! it appeared to be the small-pox. She received the sentence with great courage and bravery and out of tenderness to him urged him away from her lest he should take it. He accordingly with earnest prayers for her went and resided two days at the other end of the College, but his friends thinking he could not be safe there, he took his leave of his dear College and retired three miles off to Mr. Watt's country seat. She bore her sickness with great patience, faith and resigna-

tion, till the 9th of February 1763, and then expired. This was another deplorable loss to the President, which however he bore with as much calmness and resignation as could be expected. He tarried at Mr. Watt's about twenty days visited often by many of his friends and at length a favorable time for sleighing offered and he wrote a decent compliment with his resignation to the Governors and committed the care of his affairs to Mr. Cooper and his friend Mr. Stuyvesant, formerly a pupil of his in whom he had been happy next to a son, and hired an able hand with a sleigh who brought him safe to Stratford February 25, being now in his 67th year.

51. No man could be happier than he was in a most tender and dutiful son and daughter-in-law whose affectionate tenderness together with the endearments and caresses of his young grandchildren in some measure atoned for the loss of his affectionate consort with whom he hoped to have been very happy at Stratford; but God was pleased to order otherwise, so he thought no more of keeping house but resided with his son who built him an elegant apartment. Mr. Winslow had the year before intimated to Dr. Johnson a desire to leave Stratford if he could otherwise be provided for to the better support of his very large and growing family; which he had also intimated to the Society. This the Dr. mentioned also as he desired in his letters and at the same time expressed his desire that if the Society could anywhere better provide for Mr. Winslow they would replace him at Stratford as he was desirous so long as he should be able to be yet further useful. The Society were very desirous since he intended to remove thither to replace him in that mission. Accordingly, Braintree being now vacant, they gave Mr. Winslow the offer of that mission, which as it was somewhat better and near his friends at Boston he willingly accepted it and removed thither in 1764; and the Dr. was re-established and kindly received by his old people, his mission to commence with that year. He then applied himself diligently to the duties of his mission and found he was as able to discharge them now through God's assistance as he had been twenty or thirty years before. He had always enjoyed a very good state of health, by God's goodness, which was never interrupted only by two slight fits of illness and two or three turns of fever and ague, and now since his return to the fine air of Stratford it seemed on some accounts to be better than it had been for many years before, only he was sometimes troubled with bad sores in his legs which seemed to have been

occasioned by a course of humors which he had been often troubled with in consequence of having broken a leg in 1747, and had bad management in the setting of it; and perhaps aggravated by such a very sedentary life as his studies had engaged him in and indeed it was almost next to a miracle that he had so much health with so little exercise.

52. Dr. Johnson's leaving the College did not at all abate his affection to it or concern for its prosperity, which was the same as when he presided there. In order to the Commencement which was to be in May after he left it, the Governors chose Mr. Cooper President, who notwithstanding his youth presided to good acceptance and such was his regard to the Dr. that he seldom passed a vacation without making him a visit, on which occasions as well as by frequent letters they joined in devising whatever might promote its weal. Mr. Cooper extremely wanted assistance and had engaged a young gentleman he knew to come from Oxford, in whom he would have been very happy, but he died just as he was going to embark. At length Providence sent an ingenious gentleman, Mr. Clossy, bred at Dublin, who professed Physic, whom he found to be well qualified and he procured the Governor to appoint him his assistant, so the College was now well provided for with tuition and they had at last established a good grammar school under the care of Mr. Cushing from Boston, so that it was hoped learning would flourish. Though Dr. Johnson did not expect to gain much by the College he hoped not to be a loser by it, but it having (then unexpectedly) proved a time of war during the whole of his Presidency and consequently everything vastly dearer than when he began he found upon the whole that he fell four or five hundred pounds in arrear. His friends, Dr. Barclay and Mr. Auchmuty, and others were so sensible of this that by their influence the Governors of the College came into a unanimous vote to settle a pension upon him of fifty pounds per annum to make up the deficiency.

53. About this time Mr. Apthorp of Cambridge published a little piece to vindicate the Society in establishing missions in New England, occasioned by some scurrilous reflections in a newspaper. To this Dr. Mayhew of Boston comes out with a large answer treating Mr. Apthorp with the utmost contempt and charging the Society with the utmost injustice in misapplying their benefactions in establishing missions in Massachusetts and Connecticut with a hideous outcry against sending bishops to America, etc. In answer

to which Dr. Johnson wrote a short letter in vindication of the Society which was soon after published by way of appendix to a larger answer supposed to be done by Mr. Caner of Boston, at the same time a most excellent answer to Mayhew was published in England which was doubtless done by the Archbishop himself and which was greatly to his mortification. He wrote indeed pretended answers to these but they were generally thought very unsatisfactory and even by the best sort of the dissenters themselves. Mr. Apthorp wrote a good piece himself also in review of this controversy to which he never replied. Upon the whole I believe the Church rather gained than lost by all his malignity and obloquy. What occasioned him to express so much venom at this time against the bishops was an expectation that after the peace was established bishops would be sent to America, and it was well known that some endeavors were using to bring about so important an event, which made him and those like him to have recourse to their old practice, to raise all the clamor they could possibly at any rate muster up in the nation to prevent it.

54. The good Archbishop had for many years had it in his view to take the first favorable conjuncture to push it forward in order to which he had upon his first coming to the See of Canterbury wrote a long letter to Dr. Johnson containing a great number of questions, desiring his answers to them that he might thereby be informed as far as possible of the whole state of the Church in America in order that he might be the better qualified to be useful to it. To these the Dr. returned large answers for which he was very thankful and endeavored to do us all the good offices he could, and after the peace he labored to get forward the affair of bishops, and informed the Dr. of the several steps he took in order to accomplish it, having made a considerable progress in gaining the attention of the ministry and being seconded with the assistance and influence of the Archbishop of York (Dr. Drummond) and the Bishop of London (Dr. Terrick) but the ministry as yet were more intent on settling the civil than the spiritual affairs of America, and got two very ill judged acts to pass, one to raise unreasonable duties on our trade, the other to enforce severe stamp duty upon us. These occasioned such tumults both here and at home that no attention could be given to anything else and at the same time the dissenters and infidels by a tool of theirs, one Rusk, kept up a

violent clamor against bishops most falsely pretending that nineteen twentieths of America were utterly against receiving any. Dr. Johnson and the clergy had addressed Bishop Terriek on his coming to the See of London which he took very kindly, and in his answer desired the Dr.'s information of the state of America, which he gave and at the same time both to him and to his and our friend Mr. Harrison, who informed him, he endeavored to confute those groundless clamors that Rush had raised and propagated.

55. Besides these and many other correspondencies (and especially with Dr. Burton, the worthy secretary of the Society, who desired his correspondence) which took up a good deal of his time, the most of it however in this sweet retirement was employed in reviewing all his former studies in almost all parts of learning. He especially re-examined with particular care the several conclusions he had gone into in all the former stages of his life and read over again with much pleasure most of the best books he had formerly read, twenty, thirty or forty, and even fifty years before, and especially several of the best tracts of some of the ancient fathers and philosophers and some of the best moderns who had endeavored to make the study of nature subservient to religion. In this interim Mr. Horne of Oxford sent the Dr. a present of Mr. William Jones' *Principles of Natural Philosophy* with many experiments incontestably proving Mr. Hutchinson's Scripture philosophy, and he shows plainly by many passages from the ancients that this was indeed the original and most ancient system. With this the Dr. was vastly delighted, as also with Mr. Spearman's *Search after Philosophy and Theology*. It is remarkable that Bishop Berkeley in Ireland, Mr. Hutchinson in England, and Abbe Pluch in France, the greatest men of the age, without any communication with each other should at the same time though by different media come into the same conclusion, namely that the Holy Scriptures teach the only true system of natural philosophy as well as the only true religion, and that Mr. Franklin in America should at the same time without any design by his electrical experiments greatly confirm it. And now Dr. Johnson being greatly concerned that his dear little grandsons', Billy and Charles, education might be made as easy to them as possible he spent some time in composing a little English grammar for them and revised his catechism published many years before and that he might be also useful to others he

published them both together in the year 1765 at the same time he revised, corrected and much improved his *Logic* and *Ethics* for the same purpose.

56. But what he chiefly labored and delighted in this happy interim of health and leisure, was the study of the Holy Scriptures, in their sacred originals, and especially the Hebrew language in which the holy oracles were from the beginning delivered. This was always his delight and therefore now his chief business; with this view he read several volumes of Mr. Hutchinson's works over again and what Dr. Sharp wrote against them, and Mr. Bate, Spearman, Holloway, Hodges, Moody, Catcot, Horn, etc., wrote in defense of them. He was glad to see so good a temper obtain in most of his defenders, yet he thought there was rather too much of a tendency towards extremes in some things on both sides; but upon the whole he could not but think chiefly in Mr. Hutchinson's way especially in the four points above-mentioned in 37th, and especially he thought what Mr. Spearman pleads in his five letters on the Septuagint and Dr. Hodges in his *Elihu* and other tracts excepting some (Hyper Criticism) to be of great importance. Dr. Johnson had many years gone into a strong opinion, that as the Hebrew was the first language taught by God himself to mankind, and was really the mother and fountain of all language and eloquence, so in teaching it would be on many accounts, vastly most advantageous to begin a learned education with that language, from whence all others borrow, and that from none. Being therefore very desirous to promote the study of the Hebrew Scripture in this country, he fell in this happy time of leisure to composing a Hebrew Grammar, to go side by side with his English Grammar above mentioned; and the rather as there is a great grammatical resemblance between the two languages. While he was about this, and had gone half through, a most excellent new Hebrew Lexicon, lately published by Mr. Parkhurst, was sent to him, wherein he strenuously pleads for the same opinion and practice, this encouraged him much to go on with his design and it was printed in London, he was vastly pleased with the temper and structure as well as instructions of that admirable lexicon.

57. The Dr. had by the influence of his great and good friend, the Archbishop of Canterbury, procured of the University of Oxford the degrees of Doctor in Divinity for his friends the Rev. Messrs, Caner of Boston, Auchmuty of New York, and Chandler of Eliza-

bethtown in New Jersey, and Doctor of Civil Law for his dear and only son (an account of which arrived about this time), it being thought highly expedient for the honor of the Church of England, that such honors should be now and then done to some of our most deserving men in balance to the like honors done by the Universities of Scotland to the Presbyterians and in May, 1766, the Dr. being then in his 70th year he made a visit to his beloved College and friends at New York, where he was received in the most affectionate and respectful manner. The Commencement was on the 20th on which occasion he had the unspeakable satisfaction to find the College in a good flourishing way, and the young gentlemen to perform their exercises exceeding well, and the music (it being in Trinity-Church) was exquisitely fine. There were most of the clergy of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey, and two from Connecticut, in all fourteen, who on the next day held a joint convention in which it was insisted that Dr. Johnson should preside, and Dr. Auchmuty preached an excellent sermon, the worthy Mr. Giles of New York and Mr. Wilson of Philadelphia had lately gone home for orders, and the ship on their return was dashed to pieces near Cape Henlopen. These two made up ten out of fifty-one (near one in five) who had lost their precious lives in going from hence for Holy Orders, either by sea or sickness; the convention took this occasion to address the Society on the extreme hardships the Church in America labors under for want of bishops, and to implore their influence that if possible that sacred order might be established here. There was at the same time a Synod of about sixty Presbyterians at New York, the design of which we were informed was to address the General Assembly of Scotland to apply to the Parliament of Great Britain to incorporate them; upon the whole the Dr. had a vast satisfaction in this tour and very agreeable passages in his voyages both thither and in his return; and after his return he enjoyed the unspeakable satisfaction of reading and examining Bishop Lowth's *Praelectiones de poesia Hebraea* and Dr. Grey's edition of the Book of Job in Hebrew, together with Mr. Peter's critical dissertation on the Book of Job; and on the 3rd of October he held at Stratford a convention of the clergy of this colony assisted by Dr. Auchmuty of New York, when the affair of the bishops for America was again strenuously solicited in an address to the Bishop of London, and as his legs grew troublesome in December 1767, he procured Mr. Tyler to assist in reading

service and sermons for the winter, but he not being very well liked by some of his people, and Mr. Kneeland occasionally coming this way, was unanimously pitched upon to be his assistant and successor against next winter.

58. His son having in 1765 been appointed by the Assembly and Members of Congress for a repeal of the Stamp Act, was the May following in '66 chosen as Assistant or Member of the Council; and upon a complaint of one Mason before the House and Council in behalf of some Indians relating to the title of a large tract of land, he was sent to England as an agent (embarked December 24, 1766) in behalf of the colony to defend it against that complaint. On this occasion he was most respectfully treated by the archbishops and sundry bishops as well as the two universities, especially at Oxford; Bishop Lowth of Oxford in particular (as well the Archbishop of Canterbury) conversed very freely with him about the affairs of America both civil and religious, which occasioned a correspondence of Dr. Johnson with that bishop especially relating to promoting the study of Hebrew, as well as the importance of sending bishops to America. About this time Dr. Chandler published an appeal to the public on this subject, and though he pleaded the cause of bishops in the most inoffensive, as well as in the strongest manner, yet this occasioned a most virulent and violent opposition to bishops by Dr. Chauncey in his answer to Dr. Chandler, and a most bitter faction that wrote in a weekly paper by the name of the *American Whig* in New York and of the *Centinel* in Philadelphia, these were abundantly confuted in another paper and the Anatomists in each of those places, and Dr. Chandler undertook Dr. Chauncey and completely answered him.

59. While his son was in England, August 3, 1768, died to his great grief his great friend and patron, Archbishop Secker, *Act.* 75, one of the greatest and best of men, whom his son also lamented like a parent. A prodigious loss to the Church of America as well as in England. He was succeeded by Dr. Fred. Cornwallis, Bishop of Litchfield, who it is to be hoped may in some degree make good his ground. The Dr. thought it his duty as the oldest clergyman of the Church here, and late President of King's College to address him and earnestly recommend to his kind regard and good offices both the Church in these parts and that College of which he was now Governor. In the meantime his little grandson S. William, *Act* between six and seven, made a rapid progress under his tuition in

Hebrew. About this time he read a noted book against creeds and subscription to articles, called the *Confessional*, and answer to it, especially a most excellent one of Dr. Ridley. The Archbishop received his letter and treated his son very kindly and assured him he would gladly do any service in his power to the Church and clergy in America and in October, 1769, he married his eldest granddaughter to Mr. Kneeland in whose assistance he and his people were very happy.

60. After five years absence wanting a little more than two months, his son returned in safety on the first of October, 1771, to his great and unspeakable comfort and satisfaction. He had travelled over all the southern parts of England, to the two universities, and Wales and into Yorkshire, and in many parts of France, Holland and Flanders, and had many conversations with the great and the good, to his very great advantage and proficiency; and great was the divine goodness in the preservation both of him and his family in this long absence and administered matter of inexpressible joy and thankfulness both to him and them.

PART II
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

CONTENTS

1. An Account of Samuel Johnson's Death. From T. B. Chandler:
The Life of Samuel Johnson [1805]
2. Autobiographical Fragments
 Entries in the Family Bible
 An Epitaph
 A Motto
 Samuel Johnson's Will [1767]
 A List of Samuel Johnson's Household
3. *Liber Dierum Samuel Johnsonis* [1722-1731]



MRS. SARAH BEACH JOHNSON

From a portrait painted probably by the same artist and at the same time as that of her husband which is reproduced as the frontispiece of this volume. She was the second wife of Samuel Johnson and was both stepmother and mother-in-law of William Samuel Johnson, President of Columbia College, 1787-1800.

AN ACCOUNT OF SAMUEL JOHNSON'S DEATH. FROM
T. B. CHANDLER: *THE LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON*.¹

"On the morning of January 6, 1772, the most glorious Epiphany he ever beheld, he conversed with his family on the subject of his own death, with the greatest cheerfulness and serenity. Among other things he said, 'that although he seemed to be but little indisposed, yet he found his strength failing him; that he must soon leave them, but he was going home' — adding such exhortations as were suitable to the subject of his discourse. He expressed his wishes, that he 'might resemble in the manner of his death his good friend Bishop Berkeley, whom he had greatly loved, and whose exit he had ever esteemed happy.' Heaven granted his wish! For very soon after he had uttered these words, like the good Bishop, he instantaneously expired in his chair, without the least struggle or groan. So that he may rather be said to have been changed, or translated, than to have died; for he felt none of the agonies of death; he underwent no struggle that was sufficient to discompose the pleasing serenity of his countenance.

"Two days after, his remains were interred in the Chancel of Christ Church, Stratford, where a handsome monument has been erected to his memory, with the following inscription, composed by a friend, who greatly loved and respected him,

M. S.
SAMUELIS JOHNSON, D. D.
Collegii Regalis, Novi Eboraci,
Praesidis primi,
Et hujus Ecclesiae nuper Rectoris,
Natus die 14to Octob. 1696,
Obiit 6to Jan. 1772.

If decent dignity, and modest mein,
The cheerful heart, and countenance serene;
If pure religion, and unsullied truth,
His age's solace, and his search in youth;
If piety, in all the paths he trod,
Still rising vig'rous to his Lord and God;
If charity, through all the race he ran,
Still wishing well, and doing good to man;²

¹ N. Y., 1805, pp. 124-27, 133-36. [The Editors.]

² For two additional lines not reproduced, see Myles Cooper's letter of February 10, 1773. [The Editors.]

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL FRAGMENTS

ENTRIES IN THE FAMILY BIBLE.³

Samuel Johnson was born October 14, 1696.

Charity Johnson was born April 6, 1692.

Samuel Johnson and Charity Floyd, alias Nicoll, were married by the Reverend Dr. Standard, Sept. 26, 1725.

with Mrs. Beach, June 18, 1761.

William Samuel Johnson, their son, was born October 7, 1727, and baptized November 5, by myself, Mr. Wetmore and Col. Floyd, represented by Mr. Caner, Sr., and Mr. Bennet were godfathers and Mrs. Thomas represented by Mrs. Gilbert was godmothers.

William Johnson was born March the 9th, 11 A. M. 1730/31, and baptized on Easter Monday, April 19, by myself. Deceased in London, June 20, 1756, and is deposited in Mr. Morley's vault in St. Mildred's Church in the Poultry, *Aet* 26.

Charity Johnson deceased June 1st, 1758 and is deposited under the Chancel just under the north end of the Communion Table in Trinity Church at New York. *Aet* 67.

Gloriana Margaret Maverick, her daughter, deceased June 25, 1759, *Aet* 39, and is deposited in the same place.

Samuel William Johnson, son of William Samuel, was born October 22, 1761, baptized by Mr. Winslow.

Sarah Johnson, my second wife, deceased at New York in the College, February 9, 1763, and is deposited in the Chancel beside my first wife. *Aet* 6 - .

Robert Charles Johnson, second son of William Samuel, was born May 1st, 1766, baptized by myself.

EPITAPH.⁴

Hic sitae sunt Exuviae

S. I. S. T. P. E. A. P.

(& C. R. N. E. P.)

³ These notes were taken from the Bible in the possession of Dr. William F. Carmalt and Miss Geraldine W. Carmalt, New Haven, Connecticut. This Bible was printed by Christopher Planter at Antwerp about the year 1570, and is inscribed "Samuel Johnson's Book, 1755." The Old Testament is in Hebrew and the New Testament in Greek. [The Editors.]

⁴ This Epitaph, composed by Samuel Johnson himself, was found among his notes written about the year 1720. The initials in parentheses were added later, presumably after 1754. The initials *may* perhaps represent: Samuel

Qui vix ut huius, sed potius ab alterius Saeculi incola, inter genus humanum vixit: quippe qui, non multum sensuum et phantasiae objectis caducis, sed Intellectus et Fidei Christianae immutabilibus et aeternis ad modum fuit deditur. Vix, ideoque quiequam in votis habuit, quin ut quot potuit, (eorum scilicet animos, omnisaria tum scientia, tum et virtute, pro virili, imbuendo), secum ad futuri saeculi felicitatem eveheret. Hoc per totum vita curriculum diligenter facto, laeta beatae Immortalitatis Spe, ex hac vita tandem decessit die ——— A. D. ——— annum agens ———. Invens portum, Spes et Fortuna valete.

A MOTTO *

————— For skill'd he was to

Pour the full tide of eloquence along,
Soft, smooth and sweet, or rapid, bold and strong.

[The Greek original]

Hom. Ill. I v 249

SAMUEL JOHNSON'S WILL, JANUARY 1, 1767.

In the Name of God: Amen.

I Samuel Johnson, Dr. of Divinity, having commended my soul, together with my dear family, to the tender mercies of Almighty God, our Heavenly Father in Jesus Christ; do make and ordain this my last will and testament, if my only son and heir should decease before me, *viz.*, William Samuel Johnson.

First, I give and bequeath to my dear Grandson Samuel William, my lot I bought of Daniel Curtiss, adjoining to the land which my said son purchased of him the said Daniel Curtiss.

Secondly, It is my will that all my other lands, whether in Stratford or else where, be equally divided between my two dear Grandsons Samuel William and Robert Charles: I do also order my books to be equally divided between them.

Thirdly, It is my will that my dear Daughter Anne, their Mother, have the use of my goods and chattels and what money I have at interest, towards the better enabling her to give the best education that may be to all my dear Grandchildren, both sons and daughters, and solely to that purpose: And the principal, I do finally order to be equally divided among them all.

And lastly, I do appoint Her, my said Daughter, together with my friends, Jared Ingersol Esqr. and Messrs. Philip Nicholls, Abijah Beach, and George Chapman, to be the Executors of this

Johnson, Sacrae Theologiae Professor et Astronomiae Professor et Collegii Regalis Novi Eboracei Praeses. The epitaph was not used. [The Editors.]

* "These lines were handed by Dr. Johnson to his grandson with this observation — that if he had been eminent for anything it was for his eloquence, and should his life be written these lines would be proper to use as a motto."

my last Will and Testament: Dated in Stratford, this first day of January, in the year of our Lord, 1767.

SAMUEL JOHNSON

Signed, sealed, published and declared to be his last Will and Testament before us,

John Tyler,
Joseph Prince,
Mary Laborie.

SAMUEL JOHNSON'S HOUSEHOLD [ABOUT 1741]

How many people have been of my [household]:

Ego — S. Johnson	} Parents 2	Mr. Armstrong	} Boarders
Charity Johnson		Mr. Bennet	
		Mr. Barclay	
		Mr. Roosevelt	
Wm. Nicoll	} Children 6	Mr. James Cuyler	
Ben. Nicoll		John Cuyler	
Ana Nicoll		Flem. Cuyler	
Sa. Johnson		Ant. Rutgers	
Wm. Johnson		Nic. Stuyvesant	
Paul Maverick		Garnet VanHorn	
		Gustey Jay	
Bennet	} Servants 18	Gustey Cortlandt	
Hagar		John Cuyler alb.	
Cesar		James Loyd	
Cato		Ben. Gale	
Juba		Beechman	
Infant		Shilton	
Cloe		Tyler	
Pompey		Floyd Smith	
Palea		Peggy Smith	
Amos		Betty Beard	
Flora		Betty Mart	
Infant			
Peg. / Dame / Betty			
Bennet			
John Togg			
Judith Flannagan			

LIBER DIERUM SAMUEL JOHNSONIS

AB ANNO 10° [1722-1731]

MY GENEALOGY FROM NEW ENGLAND

John Johnson, Gl.

Sons	John	Thomas	Robert (Minister)	William (Deacon)	
Sons and Daughters [of William]	Samuel	Elizabeth	Ann	Sarah	Mercy
		Abigail	Nathaniel	Samuel (Deacon)	

Sons and Daughters

[of Samuel
(Deacon)]

William
Samuel Me Myself
Mary
David
Elizabeth
Nathaniel
Abigail
William
Mercy
Elizabeth
Timothy

GENTLEMEN IN ENGLAND OF MY NAME

1. Sir Matthew Johnson, clerk of the House of Peers and Mr. Johnson his son, Reader.
2. Sir Henry Johnson and
3. William Johnson, Esq.
They are representatives of the Borough of Attleborough in Suffolk, and
4. Thomas Johnson, Esq., in Liverpool in Lancashier.
5. Dr. Johnson Chancellor of Ely and
Mr. John Johnson, Rector of Craneford in Kent.
In Scotland
Sir Jno. Johnson and Sir Patrick Johnson.

MY GENEALOGY

Robert Johnson came into New England and settled at New Haven;
He had four sons.

Seil. Robert who was educated at Cambridge, Minister of Rowly. John and Thomas at New Haven and William, my grandfather, and Daniel and Daniel 2nd. Anna lost in infancy.

William, Deacon of Guilford, married Elizabeth Bushnell of Saybrook (73 years died in 1702, Sept. ult.) and had 10 children, Elizabeth, Anna, Mary, Samuel, Daniel, Abigail, Mercy, Sarah, Samuel (my father), and Nathaniel who died a child.

Samuel, my Father, (Deacon of Guilford) was born June 5th Anno 1670. Mary, my Mother, daughter of David Sage of Middletown, was born in November 1672. Her Mother was Mary Wyly whose friends live at Rodding and Charleston. They was married 7th November Anno 1694.

Their children were:

1. William was born Sept. 4 Anno 1695
and he died about 6 weeks old.
2. Samuel (Seil. myself) was born October 14 An. 1696.
3. Mary was born March 18 anno 1699.
4. David was born June 4, 1701.
5. Elizabeth was born October 19, 1703 — died Sep. 28, 1712.
6. Nathaniel was born April 17, 1705.
7. Abigail was born April 9, 1707.
8. William was born April 19, 1709.
9. Mercy was born December 19, 1710. Died June 23, 1725.
10. Elizabeth was born Feby. 20, 1712.
died also August the 13, 1718, 9 o'clock night.
11. Timothy was born October 9, 1716.
died May the 30th, 1732.

Note that Robert our ancestor came from some part of Yorkshire via Hull and with him came two Brothers, Tho. and Jer. One settled at Rowly and t'other at Newark.

My mother died March 13 1725/6	53 years and 4 months old
My father died May the 8th 1727	56 years and 11 months
3 days old	

My Son W. Samuel was born at Stratford October 7, 1727 and christened Nov. 5 following.

My son William March the 9th 1731 Christened at Easter

LIBER DIERUM.⁵

... And as thou wast there consecrated to God in Jesus and made a member of His body and an heir of everlasting life; so be thou

⁵ The first sixteen pages, years 1706-1722 were cut out of the booklet.

conscientiously careful, as thou valuest the blessings of the New Covenant to live for the future in all that holiness which it obligeth thee unto, in order to the enjoyment of that Heavenly inheritance which it has made thee an heir of.

Nov. 6. Which covenant I have this day been renewing in the participation of the Holy Eucharist. Oh my Soul, what a glorious feast hath thy Saviour been this day entertaining thee at, tho' an unworthy guest and because he could provide nothing better he provided himself for thy entertainment. His body was thy meat and His blood thy drink, thou beheldest his bitter agony when He suffered on the cross for thy sake, and canst thou ever be again reconciled to those sins of thine which have nailed his hands and feet to the cross, and pierced his side and made his soul exceeding sorrowful to the Death. Nay my soul as thou hast again renounced them so remember and abhor and fight against them with all thy might, that thou mayest at last conquer and subdue them, and finally triumph everlastingly over them in the eternal Kingdom.

Jun. 3 Ah sensual careless sinner that I have been but too
1722 much under the power of my lusts and intermitting
Sacr. Day that care and watchfulness I ought to have exercised
and therefore unhappily led aside in sundry instances
from time to time. I hope in God I am now awaked up out of this
lethargy; how have I often and grievously broken those vows I
have above so often made by too great indulgence to my lusts and
passions. Mercy, Mercy, Lord, for Christ's Sake, show mercy and
forgive. I hope I shall henceforward be more watchful and careful,
more pure and heavenly minded and more faithful to my resolu-
tions — O my soul awake out of thy stupidity, let thy reason bear
sway, be not a slave to thy passions, assert thy liberty. But alas,
I have the same treacherous heart that I used to have. Do thou
therefore, O merciful God for Christ's sake, communicate firmness
and stability to my soul, that iniquity may not have dominion over
me. Let thy grace be sufficient for me, that as I have again renewed
my dedication of myself to thee, so I may ever heartily continue
resigned to thy will in all things without reserve. I hoped when I
was ordained that I had sufficiently satisfied myself of the
Ibid. validity of Presbyterian ordination under my circum-
stances. But alas I have ever since had growing suspicions
Jun. 3. that it is not right and that I am an usurper in the House
of God, which sometimes I must confess fills my mind with a great
deal of perplexity and I know not what to do. My case is very
unhappy. Oh that I could either gain satisfaction that I may law-
fully proceed in the execution of the ministerial function, or that
Providence would make my way plain for the obtaining Episcopal
orders: what course I shall take I know not. Do Thou, O my God

direct my steps, lead and guide me and my friends in thy way everlasting.

September 17 Being at length brought to such scruples concern-
immediately ing the validity of my ordination that I could
after the not proceed in administration without intolerable
Commencement uneasiness of mind, I have now at length (after
much study and prayer to God for direction)
together with my friends (Mr. T. Cutler, Mr. J. Hart, Mr. S.
Whitlesey, Mr. Jar. Elliot, Mr. Jam. Witmore, Mr. Dan. Brown)
after some private conference with ministers, this commencement
made a public declaration of my scruples and uneasiness and am
advised to suspend administration for the present. It is with great
sorrow of heart that I am forced thus, by the uneasiness of my
conscience to be an occasion of so much uneasiness to my dear
friends, my poor people, and indeed to the whole colony. Oh God,
I beseech thee, grant that I may not by an adherence to thy neces-
sary truths and laws as I profess in my conscience they seem to me,
be a stumbling block or occasion of fall to any soul. Let not our
thus appearing for thy Church be any ways accessary, though
accidentally, to the hurt of religion in general or any person in
particular. Have mercy, Oh Lord, have mercy on the souls of men
and pity and enlighten those that are grieved at this accident. Lead
into the way of truth all those that have erred and are deceived,
and if we in this affair are misled, I beseech thee show
Litany us our error before it be too late that we may repair
the damage. Grant us thy illumination for Christ's sake.
Amen.

October 6 In the fear of God setting myself now upon the
1722 serious consideration of the great and urgent affair
now under my hand, and a deliberate examination
wherein my duty lies, I now set down the motives which lie before
me on both sides of the question, whether I shall now go over to
England and offer myself to the service of the Church?
1. That which I propound to govern myself in general in this affair
is the awful account which I expect to give of all that I do in this
world, before the dread tribunal of God when the secrets of all
hearts shall be disclosed and every one shall receive according to
his work.
2. Though I have been a grievous sinner and deserve to be left of
God, yet as these instances wherein I have offended bear no relation
to any of these controversies, and therefore cannot be supposed to
have any influence by way of temptation, to the present undertaking
but (if anything) the contrary, so I do renounce and abhor them,
judge and condemn myself for them and humbly purpose to con-
tinue forever in watchfulness against, and war with them and to
make business of mortification, by God's grace, imploring his par-

don and mercy in Jesus Christ, and therefore I hope in God, he does not and will not abandon me to err in anything of great consequence.

3. God's glory, the good of his church in general, and the safety of precious souls in particular are the ends I should always and particularly in the present case have in my eye.

4. Upon the most deliberate consideration I cannot find that either the frowns or applauses, the pleasures or profits of the world have any prevailing influence in the affair.

October 13 1722 1. Now therefore to consider particularly what lies against, in the first place, and here are several particulars:

1. Some few seeming texts of Scripture and a possibility of interpreting all on the side of and in favor to Presbytery.

2. Breaking the peace of the country in general and my own people in particular, which are great things.

3. Danger of the stumbling of weak brethren and the damage of precious and immortal souls, and grieving good men. Now these considerations are indeed of great weight, and it is not a little thing, should be sufficient to balance them.

2. On the other hand I consider:

1. Sundry texts of Scripture there are which seem to me plainly to intimate that Episcopacy is of Apostolic appointment, which together with the unanimous witness of the Church immediately of the Apostles' times, and downward in the purest ages of Christianity, seems as much at least (if not more) to oblige my conscience to submit to Episcopacy as a divine appointment as to observe the first day of the week, and therefore do as much oblige me, to declare in favor of Episcopacy in this country, as for the Lord's Day, supposing I were in a Seventh Day country.

2. If this be therefore a divine or at least Apostolical Institution, (as I am fully persuaded it is) fear of breaking peace should not shut up my mouth in a matter of so much consequence.

(1) Considering first that this country is in such a miserable state, as to Church government (let whatever hypothesis will, be right) that it needs reformation and alteration in that affair.

(2) The least I can say is that I was in so much doubt whether my ordination was lawful that it utterly hindered my devotion in administration.

(3) I am indeed forced to think (comparing my case with what I find in ancient authors and especially in St. Cyprian) that had I lived and administered without, and in opposition to Episcopacy I should have been excommunicated for a schismatic in the purest ages.

(4) That peace without one of Christ's institutions is a false peace and it is best erring on the surest side.

(5) There may be offence taken where there is none given; if others are damnified by my doing my duty, I cannot help that, however I endeavor the contrary.

(6) There may be more souls damnified for want of Episcopal government in the country and that by far at length than by my making this appearance.

(7) If I am by what ordination I have had consecrated to God, yet I am not on this account guilty of sacrilege, for that I design yet to devote myself, my whole life to the service of Christ, and his Church, and so promote the good of precious souls and this (if I might be allowed and so far as I am allowed) in this place.

West Haven These considerations all laid together, it seems to be my duty to venture myself in the arms of Almighty Providence, to cross the ocean for the sake of that excellent church, the Church of England, and God preserve me, and if I err, God forgive me.

October 14 I am this day 26 years old. Oh the merciful patience
B. Sunday and forbearance of God towards me, and the manifold
 blessings of my life notwithstanding all my sin and
ingratitude. What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits? I will devote myself to his service and, O Lord, be not strict to mark iniquity, for who should then stand. Let the manifold sins of my life past, for Christ's sake be buried in everlasting oblivion and let thy grace be sufficient for me for the future, to enable me to serve thee more faithfully, and to do more good than hitherto. I commend myself to the protection of Thy Almighty Grace and Providence, especially in regard to the arduous undertaking which seems to lie before me. Oh Lord, prosper, protect, defend and bless me.

Nov. 5, God having in his merciful providence spared me an-
1723 other year, through so many dangers as I have been ex-
Stratford posed unto in my late voyage, and returned me safe to
 my Father's house, and here to my charge, I adore
his singular and marvelous goodness, which I the rather admire
because I who am a sinful unworthy creature am spared when
my friend far worthier than I (Mr. Browne) is cut off, for
which dispensation of God, I desire to be deeply humbled. He was
one of the most amiable persons in the world, a finely accomplished
scholar, and a brave Christian. But such is Thy pleasure, O God
such thy kindness, that I am yet alive though unworthy to live
What can I do less than devote my life thus preserved by Thee to
Thy service to do all the good I can for thy glory and the good of
the souls of men! And as I am now (for which I adore Thy good

ness) perfectly well satisfied as to the lawfulness and regularity of my mission (being Episcopally initiated, confirmed and ordained) so I propose by Thy grace, both to adorn my profession, by an holy life as a Christian and faithfully to fulfil my ministry as a clergyman, by doing all the service I can to the souls committed to my charge. Let thy good Spirit ever be with me to preserve me from error, and lead me into all truth. So direct me in my ministry and succeed my labors, that I may have many souls for my crown and rejoicing in the day of the Lord Jesus. Amen.

Ash Wednesday Feb'y. 19, 1723 Having this day both in public and private confessed my sins, and humbled myself before God, may I ever have such a bitter sense of them as may sufficiently antidote me against them, and engage me steadfastly to watch against all temptation, effectually to mortify all my lusts, and sincerely to serve God in newness of life all my days. Do thou pardon and help, Oh my God for Christ's sake. Amen.

October 24 1724 God having preserved my life another year (blessed be his name) I hereupon acknowledge his kindness to me in extending his patience and forbearance thus even to long suffering. How justly might I have been cut off ere now and yet I am spared. God be merciful and forgive me my manifold past errors and failings, my grievous negligences and corrupt indulgences for which I desire to be heartily sorry, and by his grace purpose to amend; and particularly may the remainder of my life be more exactly devoted to his service. May I grow daily more and more out of love with every sin and more and more delighted in all the duty and service incumbent on me. May I be ever in all the affairs and concerns of my life, under the protection and guidance of God's providence and the gracious influence of his Spirit, till I am meet to partake of the inheritance of the saints in light.

Nov. 1. I have this day been participating of the body and blood of Christ and performing acts of spiritual communion with all the saints in Heaven and earth, knit together in the same fellowship of the same household of God. I hope I have been sincere in the renewal of my covenant with God in Christ. But alas I have the same treacherous and unconstant heart as ever. My dependence is wholly on thy gracious pardon, Oh most merciful Father and on thy favorable mediation, Oh most indulgent and dear Redeemer, and on thy heavenly and sanctifying influence, Oh most Holy and long suffering Spirit, the Comforter, and may I be entirely and forever thine in heart and life.

July 4 1725 This day I have with a particular sense of things renewed my covenant with God, in the Holy Eucharist. Oh that I might be able to say hereafter that my heart hath been

entirely right with God, and absolutely free from all partiality to sin. Oh Lord I abhor and detest those remainders of sin which alas, too much cling to me and by which I am too apt to be overcome. Make me so much in earnest I beseech thee, in opposition to sin and temptation, that I may not be surprised into it, or if at any time I am surprised yet let me not be enslaved. Thou hast used a variety of methods with me for my good and among other instances hast bereaved me of sundry of my friends and, among the rest, Mercy of a dear sister. Lord, thou art righteous in all thou hast brought upon me. Thou hast done righteously but I have done wickedly, and I am still punished far less than I deserve. Awake me to a sense of my sins and a godly sorrow and thorough repentance of them, which have provoked thy displeasure and let this dispensation be a means of my reformation, and help me and my friends so to number our days as to apply our hearts unto wisdom.

October 14 This day I am 29 years old. Blessed be the God of my
1725 life, and the length of my days whose patience and forbearance is thus lengthened out even to long suffering, and has filled my life with a multitude of mercies, notwithstanding the multitude of my sins. I adore and praise Him for all his mercies; I abhor myself for all my sins. May I have grace to reform them and may thy mercy O my God in Christ forgive them and may my remaining life be more carefully regulated according to thy precepts, that I may enjoy thy favor here and forever.

Among all the other instances of thy kindness, O my God, thou hast at length provided one for me which I hope in thy good providence may prove a happy and agreeable, provident, and serious companion of my life. (I was married Sept. 26, 1725, to Mrs. Charity Nicoll, alias Floyd, daughter of Col. R. Floyd of Brookhaven.) I beseech thee to inspire both our hearts, with thy Holy Spirit that we may always live in thy fear, abounding in all the exercises of piety and devotion towards thee and in all the fruits of entire love and friendship one towards another and in all the virtues of a holy life, that our virtue and friendship while we live together here may grow up into perfect holiness and everlasting happiness, and friendship in a better world! Amen for Jesus Christ's sake.

Ash I have been setting myself seriously to renew my re-
Wednesday pentance. Oh God how weak are my attempts! how
1725-6 unsteady my thoughts! how faint are my affections
 toward goodness! How unstable my resolutions, O
merciful God, forgive the infirmities of my repentance, as well as
all the sins, I have laboured to repent of, accept of me in the virtue
of thy Son's blood and strengthen me by thy Almighty Spirit that I
may remain more faithful to my resolutions forever hereafter.

March 13, 1726 This day I lost my dear tender and loving Mother after a long and tedious sickness; I adore thy kindness O gracious Father, who hast thus long continued her to me, and at the same time am deeply humbled under thy dispensation in removing so near and dear a relation, one so every way desirable, endowed with so many graces and virtues. But O good God in very faithfulness thou hast done it. My sins have deserved thy judgments and I need thy corrections to awaken me to a more exact behaviour. I am ashamed that thy various dispensations have had no more influence upon me for my good. Humble me I beseech thee for all my sins, which have exposed me to thy displeasure and grant that both I and all my friends may be so affected with thy heavy hand, that we may be renewed, reformed and amended and every way made partakers of thy holiness here, and have an happy meeting all together with her and all the rest of our departed friends hereafter in thy Heavenly and eternal Kingdom. Amen for Jesus Christ's sake.

June 13 Blessed be thy goodness, adored be thy kindness, patience, and forbearance, O good and gracious God, who hast preserved me from the danger I have been exposed to in my late sickness at Boston, and granted me so successful, so speedy, a relief and recovery from so dangerous a distemper. What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits! Let my soul praise thee while I live, and all that is within me bless thy Holy Name. Thou forgivest all my iniquities and healest all my diseases. Thou savest my life from destruction and crownest me with loving kindness and tender mercies. May I never forget thy benefits, but remember my recovery from this sickness as a fresh motive to lay out the life and powers which are yet lent and continued to me, with greater zeal and engagedness, for God's glory, the advancement of his Church and the good of the souls of men; and may it be as a warning to me, to walk with more watchfulness and circumspection all my days that I may be ready to depart, whenever my last summons shall arrive.

October 14 This day I am 30 years old. Thus is the patience and
1726 forbearance of God protracted towards me who am but sinful dust and ashes, notwithstanding my manifold provocations. I have lived to these years and am yet allowed a continuance on this stage and yet a season wherein to serve God and do good and work out my own salvation, and promote the salvation of others. I adore thy kindness and love O God, I bewail my own unfruitfulness and unworthiness and especially the too great prevalency of my lusts and corrupt affections. Grant me I beseech thee the pardon of all my past offences and the longer I live in thy world, let me have grace to grow wiser and better and so do more good to thy glory and the advancement of the eternal interests of

the souls of men, that I may grow riper for, and finally be advanced to the mansions of bliss and glory in a better world.

1727 This day God is pleased to visit me with another terrible
May 8th dispensation in bereaving me of my dear, tender and
 indulgent father. He was a person of sincere and upright
devotion towards God, a hearty and zealous lover of His house and
ordinances, had a good understanding of the nature of the Christian
religion, delighted most in reading the best authors of the Church
of England, and was entirely brought off from most of the fanatical
and predestinarian principles; entirely reconciled to the Church in
point of charity, and would have communicated with us if he had
lived, as I have good reason to believe, nay would have done it be-
fore now, had it not been for the bitter and uncharitable tempers
of the country, which prevailed upon him for peace' sake to ab-
stain, but I know that he had nothing as to his own particular
persuasion that forbade it, though he was not so persuaded as to
think it necessary to leave the dissenting communion. He was re-
markable for a friendly temper and delighted much in hospitality
to strangers and was always ready to deny himself to help such as
were in distress. He spent a great deal of his time in visiting the
sick and in praying with them and comforting such as were in
affliction and like our Saviour Christ went about doing good. He
was exactly circumspect in all his words and actions, open, friendly
and plain hearted in reproving and never was known to be guilty
of the least degree of dissimulation or hypocrisy. In a word I think
it may be truly said of him, that he was an Israelite indeed in whom
was no guile. Such a father has God bereaved me of and it becomes
me to be silent and resigned, being fully persuaded that in very
faithfulness he hath done it. I have vastly more reason to wonder
and be thankful that He hath spared him to me thus long than to
murmur that he hath taken him away now. And though I justly es-
teem this the heaviest affliction I ever felt yet I must confess that
God has punished me far less than my iniquities have deserved. O
good God thou hast been seeking to reclaim me from my sins by a
long series of dispensations in bereaving me of one friend and rela-
tion after another, but all have not succeeded to effect a thorough
reformation in me, but now I humbly hope thou hast accomplished
the cure. I humbly beseech thy Holy Spirit may so powerfully set
home this humbling dispensation upon all our hearts that it may
not soon wear off, but be such an abiding remembrance to us, of our
duty and of our resolutions as that our father's death may be the
means and occasion of the new life in all our souls. And O gracious
God deny not thy kind protection and conduct to his bereaved
children. Since our father and mother have forsaken us do thou
take us up, and do thou who hast been our father's and grand-
father's God be our God. (I well remember my grandfather. He

was a most excellent Christian and of a most amiable temper. My Father's character may equally stand for his.) O that there may be in us all, such an heart that we may fear thee and keep all thy commandments always, that it may be well with us and with ours forever! O that we may faithfully keep thy covenant and that the blessings of that covenant which is in all things well ordered may ever rest upon us; and that we may so follow the examples of our progenitors in all holy and virtuous living to the end of our days, as that we may at last meet together with our parents and friends who are gone before us, and be all together forever happy in the Kingdom of Glory. Grant this O heavenly Father for thy dear Son's sake. Amen.

1727 This day I am 31 years old, and this seven-night, October
October 7, it hath pleased God of his goodness to give me the
14 great blessing of a very likely son, for which and my
Samuel wife's comfortable deliverance, I adore his goodness.

Thus no sooner am I deprived of a father but I am provided for with a son to supply the demands of our mortal condition in this world. My only hope in thee Oh God, who hast been my father's God, and who art my God, is that thou wilt be his God and portion in the land of the living and forever. I have dedicated him to thee, sanctify him by thy grace and that he may be serviceable unto thee in this world and be fitted for and made partaker of thy glory. And as thou lengthenest out thy patience and forbearance towards me who am but sinful dust and ashes, grant that I may grow every day more serious and penitent for my sins and weaned from the world and all earthly affections and devoted to thy service, and serviceable to Thee in doing good while I continue upon this stage, that at length I may find a gracious reward of free grace and thee to be my father and friend, in and through thy dear Son Jesus Christ. Amen. Amen.

October 14 Thus my life passeth away like a shadow. How fast
1728 does one year pass away after another. How slippery
a thing is time and how many changes and alterations does it bring along with it. 32 years are past and gone and what are they but a dream, a little while, but yet it has brought in a manner a new face upon the world. One friend and acquaintance dropt away after another. What multitudes in this little time become a prey to all devouring death. But such is thy goodness O God to me that thy patience is yet lengthened out through numberless provocations which I bewail! O that I could find that I had made better proficiency in the mortification of sin, and in the practice of all kinds of virtue. O God I praise thee for thy patience and goodness to me and lament my ingratitude and disobedience to Thee. O may I have a better account to give of myself another year. May I gain more effectually the victory of sin; may I better hus-

band my time, and all my talents, and if it be thy will let me yet live to do thee more service and advance thy glory in the world. However the longer I live may I be the more indifferent to all earthly things, and more in love with thee and all heavenly virtues, and whenever Thou shalt call me hence may I be allowed an interest in thy everlasting favour for Christ's sake. Amen.

1729 The anniversary of my birth, how soon is it come about
October again. I bless God for that tranquility of life I enjoy. I
14 may say (except that I want a greater frequency of the
 conversation of learned men and a larger scope for being
serviceable and doing good in the world) my circumstances of life
are entirely to my wishes, and I am as happy as I can desire to be
in this state of probation. God is good to me in every respect. All my
grief is that I do not make returns answerable to my obligations,
but am often ungrateful, forgetting and provoking him by my
misdeeds, and that I am under no better advantage to do good and
so little success attends my feeble endeavors. O God may I yet have
this tranquility lengthened out to me; and in order to this, may I
(partake of thy love and) righteousness and turn to thee my whole
heart! May I live to better purpose for the future and not sweat
away my life without doing more for thy glory and the good of
mankind! And as I get along nearer and nearer to the future and
eternal state of my existence, give me to be more and more fitted for
it, by mortifying the powers of sin, and improving myself in the
love and practice of all those graces and virtues that may qualify
me for the everlasting enjoyment of thee my God for thy dear
Son's sake. Amen.

God of his infinite goodness still lengthens out his patience and
forbearance towards me, which I humbly admire and
1731 adore, and hath blessed me with another son, born March
William 9th, for which, and for his singular goodness to my wife
 in her deliverance and recovery, I do with all the senti-
ments of a grateful heart acknowledge and praise his great kind-
ness toward me.

O my God I give this child as well as the other to Thee! Bless
them both. Let them live to do a great deal of good in the world
and (if it may be thy will) let me live to see them well educated
and engaged in thy service! Give them sound and healthy constitu-
tions, capacious understandings, teachable and obedient tempers
and above all sanctified hearts and virtuous lives, that no iniquity
may have dominion over them! Let us all ever be under thy gracious
protection and conduct and learn to be so conformed and united to
Thee in thy Kingdom of glory for thy dear Son's sake. Amen.

PART III
LETTERS

Letters of general biographical and historical interest are published in this volume. Others are distributed as follows: strictly philosophical correspondence in Volume II; correspondence dealing primarily with ecclesiastical business in Volume III; and correspondence relating to the founding of King's College in Volume IV. Since letters have not been divided it was necessary to include in Volume I many items which also bear on the subject-matters of the other volumes. A few letters have been omitted from this publication entirely, either because they were of little interest or because they merely duplicated material found in others. In the complete bibliography at the end of Volume IV the reader will find indications of which letters are published herewith and the sources from which they were taken, and also brief abstracts of those letters omitted. It will be noticed that many of the letters are only drafts taken from Samuel Johnson's letter-books. The bibliography is in chronological order, but in the arrangement of the letters in the volume there are a few departures from this order for the sake of continuity of subject-matter.

[The Editors.]

A LETTER CONCERNING JOHNSON'S DECLARATION IN FAVOR OF THE
CHURCH OF ENGLAND. SEPT. 21, 1722.¹

Yale College, New Haven,
Sept. 21, 1722.

Rev'd Sir:—

Having had the honor of some little acquaintance with you I have taken the freedom to lay before you a matter of some concern that is begun to be agitated among us, and which is the subject of much warm talk in these parts, the report of which possibly may have reached your ears also. And I plead in excuse for thus troubling you, that it is what concerns the interest of that excellent church which you have the honor and happiness to be a minister of. In a few words, then, Sir, the matter is this. There is a number of us in this colony, that have made an open declaration in favor of the Church of England. The gentlemen by name are these, viz., Mr. Cutler, Rector of this College, Mr. Hart, teacher of East Guilford, Mr. Whittelsey, teacher of Wallingford, Mr. Eliot, teacher of Killingworth, Mr. Wetmore and Mr. Johnson, teachers of two parishes that are villages belonging to this town of New Haven. To which let me add myself also. These persons, whose characters I hope will not prove disadvantageous to the Church, have some of them declared their preponderating doubts of the validity of Presbyterian Ordination in opposition to Episcopacy, and others of them have declared themselves more fully persuaded of the irregularity and invalidity of the same; and (as consequent thereon) the necessity of going over to the established Church. This (as a small acquaintance with the state of our case will suggest to you) raises no small stir among the people of all ranks who (upon what ground I know not) look upon new privileges, civil and sacred, as in imminent danger of being lost. What the consequence of this will be in every particular we are not able with assurance to say, but it is not un-

¹ The draft of a joint letter to be signed by Samuel Browne in behalf of Messrs. Cutler, Hart, Whittelsey, Eliot, Wetmore, Johnson and himself, to some Episcopal clergyman whose name is illegible. It was probably Mr. Pigot at Stratford, Conn. [The Editors.]

likely that the gentlemen who have parishes will be obliged to relinquish them; and as Mr. Cutler, although he is very willing still to hold his relations to the college, if he may, retaining his principles and acting upon them, yet it is not very likely that he should, considering the uneasiness of the country. And with respect to myself, I have concluded to resign my care of the college, and intend to betake myself to the service of the English Church, if permitted, with all convenient speed. If Mr. Cutler engages no further in the service of the college (which it is very likely he will not) his design is immediately to embark for England, to accept of a mission from the Society. This will be determined at the next meeting of the Trustees of this college which will be within a month. The same also is concluded on by myself, if nothing extraordinary prevent; and one or two or perhaps more of the other gentlemen will be very likely to do the same. Nay, it is probable that even all that have been mentioned will take these measures before it [mutilated].

And now, Sir, upon the whole, next to a dependence upon the Divine Providence, and the satisfaction of a good conscience, our hope of some regard from the Church of England is what supports us under the load of obloquy which is cast upon us at this time, for our conduct in this matter. And this in part is the design of the representation which I now make of the case to you, even to awaken a concern for us in yourself and other gentlemen who have a value for that excellent constitution. For we shall need your recommendation, as well as that of others of your venerable order, to procure us notice and acceptance with those who have the care of these things in England, and besides (which I must beg pardon for mentioning) the circumstances of most of us are such, that we shall greatly need the charitable assistance of all who wish well to our undertaking; and we should esteem it as a favor of Heaven upon it, if the hearts of those who are of the Episcopal Communion in those parts (as well as elsewhere) were [mutilated] to contribute something to this end. And if you will please, Sir, to recommend this matter to whom in your prudence you shall think meet, you may do an acceptable service to us in this so critical a juncture. All which I submit to your wisdom to determine and beg the favor of a line from you in relation to what has been proposed. Mr. Cutler wills me to present his humble service to yourself and Madam [Pigot], and at the same time to acquaint you with his desires to

know the price of St. Chrysostom's Works in your custody, which he is desirous of purchasing if it may be at a reasonable rate.

Sir, I hope you will pardon this long and perhaps too free representation of our affairs, and put a candid interpretation upon the whole matter and be pleased to [mutilated] to assure you of my ingenuity and sincerity in what I have said, and particularly in subscribing myself,

Revd Sir,

Your v[ery]

H[umble] S[ervant]

J. BERRIMAN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 17, 1725.

Feb. 17, 1725.

Dear Sir,

I received yours of October last, and cannot let slip the present opportunity of writing, though I have little time to write in, and less business to write about.

I am glad you continue to remember me among your other friends in these parts, though you are so far removed from us. You may assure yourself nothing will ever blot you out of my remembrance, and as I shall always find a peculiar pleasure in reading your letters, so I shall be diligent in answering you, if it will give you any satisfaction.

It is with regret that I hear of the difficulties Dr. Cutler labors under, and the hard usage Mr. Checkley has met with. May it please God to make it all turn to the benefit of yours and of the whole Church in general, and I beseech Him to succeed your labors, and to send more laborers into your harvest. A very pious Dean in Ireland is quitting his preferment there to go and settle in the Bermuda Islands, where he proposes to erect a college—to bring up the natives of America to do the office of missionaries, etc. Several friends of his go with him upon this expedition.

We hear of two nonjuring bishops (Dr. Welton for one) who are gone into America; and it is said the Bishop of London will send one or more of a different stamp as an antidote against them. God Almighty prevent the bad effects of the one, and in his due time accomplish the other, and furnish you with a plentiful supply for all your wants.

The good Bishop of Man continues to be persecuted by those stiff-necked rulers that have given him so much disturbance. The

Deputy-Governor lately put a man into a captain's commission who was under the censure of the Church on purpose to affront and provoke the Bishop, and throw contempt upon his authority, pretending the Bishop has nothing to do with military men. It is hoped and expected the insults he daily meets with will occasion some good law to be made to curb the exorbitant and almost independent power of the King of Man.

Dr. Waddington is made Bishop of Chichester, Dr. Clavering of Landaff, Dr. Bradshaw of Bristol, etc. My brother is married, and I am moved to his lodgings in Bow Lane, and Mr. Scullard boards with us. Mr. Chas. Wheatly has buried his wife. Lord Chancellor is turned out of office and fallen into great disgrace.

I am your very affectionate friend and servant,

J. Berriman.

GOV. WILLIAM BURNET TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 31, 1727.

New York

January 31, 1727

Sir:—

I have the books you returned to me. You need make no apology for keeping them. I would rather have them well employed than lying on the shelf.

You are right that I sent one pamphlet of Schoolmaster Clark for another, which I now send with some answer either to it or some other on the same topic. I did not mind it attentively enough to remember now which. I send you a Russian catechism and a book which I like mightily to which the pamphlet of Schoolmaster Clark which you have seen partly refers. I think it is a curious piece and will seem so to one that has a mathematical turn of thought, as you have. You need be in no hurry to return them till you have fully done with them.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant

W. Burnet

TO GOV. WILLIAM BURNET. MAR. 7, 1727.

Mar. 7, 1727

May it please your Excellency:

I am mightily pleased to find Christianity so well understood among the Russians as I find it is by this little catechism, better

indeed than I imagined it was. I hope the remains of superstitious rubbish which appear hereby to be among them will by degrees wear off, and be out of countenance. The *Ideas of Beauty and Virtue* is indeed an excellent book. I read it with the greater pleasure because of the alliance between it and some pieces of the late ingenious Earl of Shaftsbury which I have by me and often read with great pleasure especially his philosophical rhapsody. I have an account of this book in the *Memoirs of Literature* and wanted to read it, and I find what Mr. La Roche says of it to be very true that it deserves to be read with great attention and is a good antidote against selfishness. But I cannot find anything in Clark against him or Wollaston either, that deserves much consideration. I think he is a gentleman that is very much addicted to find fault. The *Defense of Wollaston* I had seen before in the *Political State*. I am very much obliged to your Excellency for these books, and your kind letter. Your Excellency's good example of disinterested benevolence, I doubt it will make me grow too presumptuous, let me know when it is, but I can't forbear presuming from the goodness you express in it, to beg the favor of one book more if you have it by you and that is Dr. Clark's *Scripture Doctrine* which though I have read some part of it I have not by me but having Dr. Bennet's answer to him I should be glad to compare them together. I wish I had any book that would gratify Your Excellency or that it were any way in my power to retaliate your kindness to

Your Excellency's

Most humble

and most obliged servant

S. J.

GOV. WILLIAM BURNET TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 14, 1727.

New York, August 14, 1727.

Reverend Sir:—

It is so rare a thing in this country to find one that reads books with care and impartiality, that you need no apology for borrowing, but you give me pleasure in doing it. I hate to have them lie idle upon a shelf; but when I lend them to such readers, I reckon they bring me in good interest.

There is no need in reading a controversy to be of one side of the question—it is rather better to be of neither; and, in points which are not capable of demonstration, perhaps those who never entirely

determine, but still are in some suspense, act most rationally. Candor and temper are sufficient bonds of unity, without sameness of opinion.

The thing that always hung most in my mind out of Dr. Clark's book was, that there were but three possible opinions upon the subject, and that whoever has any opinion fixed, has one of the three, and that all other opinions are mere self-delusion and mere nothing, however plausibly disguised. As to the style and decency of writing which you commend in the Doctor, it is certainly very taking; and it is commonly the lot of the most unpopular to write so, whereas those who are backed by numbers are apt to swagger. I remember my father was called a Socinian, because in one of his books he commends the serious, modest way of controversy. But this is no proof of people's being right; and accordingly, I remember an able member of the House of Commons, speaking of a very rising young member, said, what a pity he had not been of the side of the minority, for then he would have had a complete finishing, but as he was on the winning side, it was a great chance but he would be spoiled. So much a better school is adversity than prosperity in every stage and profession of life. As to the three opinions, I take the fashionable one to be Sabellianism, as I have often found by conversation, of which Socinianism ought to be a consequence, though seldom drawn, and therefore not fairly chargeable; the most uncommon one Tritheism, which people are oftener driven to by dispute than that they choose it; and the most obvious one, that of the inequality, which would be more universal if it did not seem to lead to Polytheism though not so much as Tritheism does. I send the books, and am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

W. Burnet.

TO GOV. WILLIAM BURNET. AUTUMN [?] OF 1727.

May it Please Your Excellency:—

Dr. Clark's writings are so very agreeable and instructive that I cannot presently be disengaged from them, when I have once got them under my eye; however, I now at last return those of them which I had last, with my humble thanks for them and those kind lines which accompanied them from your Excellency, full of very wise and true observations.

But as to the last of them, relating to the three opinions: if

Sabellianism do indeed necessarily include and infer Socinianism; and if, at the same time, the common orthodoxy were not really different from Sabellianism, provided there were but three possible opinions on this subject, I should readily enough subscribe to that of the inequality; for I cannot conceive how a great many texts of Scripture can be fairly accounted for upon the Socinian hypothesis; and as for Tritheism, that is demonstrably and utterly inconsistent with reason as well as Scripture. But that of the inequality, though reasonable and intelligible enough, and very well accounting for most texts of Scripture relating to this subject, yet there are some texts which I wish, I could, but cannot find reconcilable to it, without too great a violence done to them, and too great a deviation from the most obvious sense and meaning of them. It seems to me, therefore, there must be a fourth hypothesis possible, though it may not be comprehensible or explicable; and yet, so far as it is discovered to us, it is intelligible, and because it is divinely revealed must be credible. But I shall gladly embrace any further light on this subject.

If your Excellency removes to Boston, as the people there will no doubt think themselves very happy, so I shall be very glad in particular that you remove no further from us, and that it will yet remain practicable for me to enjoy the advantages of that condescending goodness you have hitherto expressed towards me. And therefore, if I may yet presume, I shall be very much obliged to your Excellency if you will please to lend me any other good book, and particularly an Italian Grammar, after the manner of Boyer for the French, for I have a curiosity to look into the nature of that language.

I am,

May it please your Excellency,

Your most humble, etc.

S. J.

J. SCULLARD TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 25, 1727.

Bow Lane

September 25, 1727.

Reverend Sir:—

I have a long time wished and hoped for a letter from you, but not being so happy as to receive one, I am resolved to force myself into your acquaintance, hoping the distance cannot hinder our good

wishes to each other. I heard from Dr. Cutler success attends your labours in the ministry. I pray God continue your health to you, and prosperity to your endeavors. I cannot but wish you all happiness in the change of your condition, and doubt not a man of your zeal and goodness will meet with all the blessings a married estate can allow. I should be pleased to divert you with a little news, but we have none fresher than the death of the Good Bishop of Bath and Wells, and hope to have some good man his successor. Our new King seems everybody's favorite, and his government so equitable that we flatter ourselves all things will be managed to universal satisfaction.

I am, dear Sir, your

Affectionate brother and

Very humble servant,

J. Scullard.

Dr. Waterland is made a Prebend of Windsor.

TO J. SCULLARD. DEC. 2, 1727.

Rev'd. Sir:—

I have received yours of the 25th of September, and am very much obliged to you for retaining me still in your remembrance, and for this kind testimony of it, for indeed I was almost afraid you had quite forgot me. But I am surprised if you never received any letter from me for I have written once and again and I was afraid I should never have the happiness of receiving one from you. But the distance makes correspondence uncertain; however, I shall be glad and not only esteem it an happiness but an honor to receive now and then a letter from you, and you may depend upon it that I shall not be wanting on my part.

I thank you for your kind congratulations upon my new condition, not so new now indeed but that I have a son, I thank God, as well as a wife. I hope I shall have occasion before long to congratulate you upon the like occasion, and that you will be as happy in such a state as you can wish me, and as happy, I thank Heaven, I am as this fading world and this poor country will admit of.

I am glad to hear you are so well pleased with our new King, and that we have so good a prospect of the welfare of the church under his auspicious reign. I pray God we may feel the benign influences of it in these distant regions. I am glad so good a man as Dr. Waterland is taken notice of, and sorry for the good Bishop of Bath

and Wells' death. I shall be glad to be informed who succeeds, and what other alterations and preferments occur. In hopes of which, my humble and affectionate regards to Mr. Berriman, Wheatly, and all friends,

I remain your most humble servant,

S. Johnson

I have not heard who is the Rector since good Mr. Lazingby's death.
Dec. 2, '27.

GEORGE BERKELEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 7, 1731.

Rev. Sir:—

I am now upon the point of setting out for Boston in order to embark for England. But the hurry I am in could not excuse my neglecting to acknowledge the favor of your letter. In answer to the obliging things in it, I can only say I wish I might deserve them.

My endeavors shall not be wanting, some way or other, to be useful; and I should be very glad to be so in particular to the College at New Haven, and the more as you were once a member of it, and have still an influence there. Pray return my service to those gentlemen who sent their compliments by you.

I have left a box of books with Mr. Kay, to be given away by you,—the small English books where they may be most serviceable among the people, the others as we agreed together. The Greek and Latin books I would have given to such lads as you think will make the best use of them in the College, or to the school at New Haven.

I pray God to bless you and your endeavors to promote religion and learning in this uncultivated part of the world, and desire you to accept mine and my wife's best wishes and services, being very truly, Rev. Sir,

Your most humble servant,

Geor. Berkeley

Rhode Island, Sept. 7, 1731.

EXTRACT FROM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

APR. 5, 1732.

... My Lord, as the Church here has been very unfortunate in the defeat of the noble design of the Reverend the Dean of Londonderry, which, especially if it had been executed on the Continent,

would have been of great advantage to the interest of religion and learning in America, so it has, on the other hand, been happy since in the conversion (besides a number of other good people) of the worthy persons who have all had a public education in the neighboring College, and two of them have been dissenting teachers; two of them will go into other business, and one of them is Mr. Beach, the bearer hereof, whom I know, by long experience of him (he having been heretofore my pupil, and ever since my neighbor) to be a very ingenious and studious person, and a truly serious and conscientious Christian; but I forbear to say anything further of his case, and refer your Lordship to our joint recommendation of him.

GEORGE BERKELEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 25, 1732.

London, July 25, 1732.

Rev. Sir:—

Some part of the benefactions to the College of Bermuda, which I could not return, the benefactors being deceased, joined with the assistance of some living friends, has enabled me without any great loss to myself, to dispose of my farm in Rhode Island in favor of the College in Connecticut. It is my opinion that as human learning and the improvements of reason are of no small use in religion, so it would very much forward those ends, if some of your students were enabled to subsist longer at their studies, and if by a public trial and premium an emulation were inspired into all. This method of encouragement hath been found useful in other learned Societies, and I think it cannot fail of being so in one where a person so well qualified as yourself, has such influence, and will bear a share in the elections. I have been a long time indisposed with a great disorder in my head; this makes any application hurtful to me, which must excuse my not writing a longer letter on this occasion.

The letter you sent by Mr. Beach, I received and did him all the service I could with the Bishop of London and the Society. He promised to call on me before his return, but have not heard of him, so am obliged to recommend this packet to Mr. Newman's care. It contains the instrument of conveyance in form of law, together with a letter for Mr. President Williams, which you will deliver to him. I shall make it my endeavor to procure a benefaction of books for the College Library, and am not without hopes of

success. There hath of late been published here a treatise against those who are called Free-Thinkers, which I intended to have sent to you and some other friends in those parts, but on second thoughts suspect it might do mischief to have it known in that part of the world what pernicious opinions are boldly espoused here at home. My little family, I thank God, are well. My best wishes attend you and yours. My wife joins her services with mine. I shall be glad to hear from you by the first opportunity after this hath come to your hands. Direct your letter to Lord Percival, at his house in Pall-Mall, London, and it will be sure to find me wherever I am. On all occasions I shall be glad to show that I am very truly, Rev. Sir,

Your faithful humble servant,

Geor. Berkeley

J. BERRIMAN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 31, 1733.

Dear Sir:—

I am obliged to you for introducing me into the company of such worthy gentlemen as Mr. Brown and Mr. Pearson, and doubt not but they will ever be a credit to their tutor, and a light and ornament to the Church in your parts; and I hope their success will prove an encouragement to others. I might now send you a long account of the bustle we have had here about laying an excise on wine and tobacco which has put the whole nation in a flame that will not presently be quenched; of the divided state we have been in as to peace and war occasioned by the affairs of Poland where we suppose a King is chosen by this time but as yet know not who is the person; of the death of the infamous author Tindal; etc. etc. but you will have a better and more particular account by word of mouth to which therefore I refer you, and am

Your hearty friend and servant,

J. Berriman

Scotch Yard

August 31, 1733.

TO J. BERRIMAN. AUG. 18, 1734.

August 18, 1734.

Dear Sir:—

I very thankfully received yours of February 15, and am deeply affected with the story you tell me about Dr. Rundle. It seems the enemies of Christianity are resolved to leave no stone unturned in

order to demolish it. This contrivance of endeavoring to furnish out the bench of bishops with infidels is a notable step, which I doubt not but they will further pursue as the times will bear it. I conclude the favorite doctor is consecrated before now, for I have since heard that all the foundation of the outcry against him, was only that he said there were some allegories in the Old Testament, and that he was horridly abused, and so it was likely to be hushed up. I shall be much obliged to you to let me know what is the true event of this affair, and who succeeds at York and Winchester, and is likely to succeed at Canterbury; and what other events occur; especially about the progress of infidelity, which, with many other things, seems to have a most ominous aspect on our poor Church and nation. Notwithstanding infidelity, I hope the Church of England will yet more and more take root downward, and bear fruit upward in these American parts, where several dissenting ministers are, and many people have been hastening into her bosom. A worthy gentleman, one Mr. Arnold, has lately left them and come over to us; he had been my successor; he only wants to be encouraged by the Society (with whom things at present, I perceive, run pretty low) to come over for ordination; in the meantime will do all the good he can in a lay capacity. My very humble service to the Doctor, Mr. Scullard, and all friends.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate friend and humble servant,

S. J.

J. BERRIMAN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 5, 1735.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of Aug. last came safely to me by the post; and since that I have had a packet from Dr. Cutler, in which came your second letter to a Dissenter, which I read over with great pleasure, and for which I now return you many thanks. You have had, I find, wrong accounts of Dr. Rundle's promotion, though before this you may have been set right by the public news. He did not get the Bishopric of Gloucester, at last, but since that dispute, has got one of more than three times the value of that, which is Londonderry, Ireland. The great Sir R—— said he could not do without the Ch——l——r, and he must be obliged. I forgot whether I told you that Dr. R. had been charged with saying that Abraham was an

old dotard and that no man could believe God should command him to sacrifice his son, and that Dr. Stebbing, chaplain to the King, and Mr. Venn, minister of St. Antholin's, were his accusers; but besides this, the opposition he met with from the Bishop of London was grounded on strong suspicions of his being in the Arian scheme.

The Abp. of York (Dr. Blackburn) is still living. Bp. Hoadly is translated from Sarum to Winchester, and 'tis thought as matters now stand, if Abp. Wake should die, the Bp. of London, will go to Canterbury, though an alteration at Court may possible give Dr. Sherlock the advantage. Dr. Benson is promoted to the See of Gloucester, and Dr. Secker, who succeeded Dr. Clark at St. James's, is made Bp. of Bristol, the late Bp. Herring being translated to Bangor in the room of Bp. Sherlock, translated to Salisbury, and Dr. Fleming, late Dean of Carlisle, is made Bp. of that See in the room of Bp. Waugh, deceased. Benson and Secker were Prebendaries of Durham, and both ('tis said) promoted to appease the Ch——l——r, but nothing would do till Rundle was made a bishop.

I am, dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend and humble servant,

J. Berriman.

Scotch Yard, April 5, 1735.

There has been lately published a book here which strikes a note higher in the scheme of infidel morality than perhaps you ever heard of, and that is to show fornication to be a necessary duty. Increase and multiply is the duty; and adultery itself is justified to promote this end, but besides all this the book is wrote in the grave way with prayers and praises and other instances of blasphemy. The bookseller is taken up by the King's messenger. The author is said in the title page to be a clergyman. I hear he is one of the Kirk of Scotland.

JOHN BURTON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 29, 1735.

Eton College, Sept. 29, 1735.

Dear Sir:—

Dr. Cutler lately communicated to me your 2nd controversial letter, for which I am obliged to him and the author. It were to be wished, that a clergyman's attention were not called off from the work of the ministry by the opposition of unreasonable men; but I am glad the cause has found so able a defender.

I send these lines by my friends who accompany Mr. Oglethorpe, to Georgia; they go purely out of a religious motive; a circumstance not so common among our American missionaries. They are all members of the University of Oxford, men of piety, learning, and zeal. Mr. John Wesley, Fellow of Lincoln College, Mr. Charles Wesley, student of Ch. Ch., Mr. Hall of Lincoln, and Mr. Salmon of Brasenose — all clergymen. We promise to ourselves much good from their pious endeavors under the assistance and influence of Mr. Oglethorpe, and that with regard both [to] the Indians to whom two of them go as missionaries, and to the colony itself. Your good offices in corresponding with them, and advising and assisting them in any respect, would be kindly accepted by them and me.

I continue still a member of the University, though not Fellow of C. C. C. I am Fellow of Eton Coll. near Windsor, and have a good living between that place and Oxford. If in any respect I can be serviceable to you, my best offices are at your command.

Your affectionate friend,

John Burton.

MATTHEW HUTTON, BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON.

MAR. 9, 1736.

London

March 9, 1735/6

Sir:—

You needed no apology for any application you could make to me in relation to anything wherein you might think me capable of serving the Church in America. I wish my capacity were equal to my desire of doing it. No one is more sensible of the difficulties in general you labor under in those parts, and in particular of those you complain of, for want of a Bishop residing among you. My own interest to be sure is inconsiderable, but the united interest of the Bishops here is not powerful enough to effect so reasonable and right a thing as the sending some bishops into America. The person whom you have sent hither to be ordained is a very sensible and seems to be a very serious man, and it is plain that he came over with no view to his private interests, his only motive could be to embrace what he thought to be right and his only desire now seems to be rendered as serviceable as possible to the Church of Christ. I wish we could have sent him back to you in a post and with a salary better suited to his deserts, but however small the salary may

seem, the income of the Society is so very low at present that we were forced to break through some of our rules and resolutions to allot this salary small as it is. I wrote a letter to the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford to recommend these gentlemen to the University for the favor of a degree and I have since received a letter from him to acquaint me that the degree of Master of Arts is by diploma conferred upon each of them. I wish Mr. Caner, who has the character from you and every one of a very deserving man, might acquire a better state of health by his journey hither.

The Bishop of Cloyne has for some time been in a very bad state of health, but by a letter I have just received from him I have the pleasure to hear he is better than he was.

I am, Sir,

Your faithful servant

and affectionate brother,

M. Gloucester

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAY 3, 1737.

Stratford in Connecticut, New England

May the 3rd, 1737.

May it please your Grace:—

I humbly beg leave, with my sincerest thanks to divine providence, to congratulate your Grace, upon your promotion to the Archepiscopal See of Canterbury; than which nothing could have been matter of greater joy and satisfaction to the people of the Church of England here in New England, both because you are hereby become the president of that honorable society on which we depend, and especially because it has been chiefly by your Grace's means that many of us, both of the clergy and laity, have been reconciled to the best of churches, the Church of England; there having been nothing that has so much contributed hereunto as the reading your Grace's immortal book, *Of the Government of the Church*. It would be happy if there was a copy of that admirable performance in each of the parochial libraries of the several English colonies of America, to cure and prevent the growth of those Erastian and Latitudinarian principles that are too much gaining ground among us.

I humbly hope and earnestly pray that as your Grace has been a principal means under God of propagating true Episcopal principles, and increasing the Episcopal church in this country, so it

may be in your power to be instrumental in your exalted station, by the blessing of Almighty God, in procuring bishops for these remote colonies; it being, upon many accounts, a most melancholy reflection that so considerable branch of the English church should, at this vast distance, be destitute of bishops, more immediately to preside over it.

It has been suggested to me, My Lord, that one considerable objection against sending bishops into America, is the apprehension there is at Court of our affecting an independency on the government at home. Now as to this; it is certainly so far from being an objection that it is a very great reason why we should be provided for, and that as speedily as possible; since they are the dissenters only, of whom there is a vast body, (by much the prevailing number) in these colonies, from whom there can be any apprehension, and from whom there may in time be reason for it; they being generally people of antimonarchial as well as antiepiscopal principles; while, on the other hand, any imagination of independency on England, or any thing tending thereunto, is what is abhorred of all the people of our church in these plantations.

So that the most effectual method to secure our dependence on the Crown of Great Britain would be to render our constitution here, both in church and state, as near as possible conformable to that of our mother-country, and consequently to send us wise and good bishops to be at the head of our ecclesiastical affairs, as well as governors (and I could wish a Viceroy) to represent his most sacred Majesty in the affairs of civil government.

I humbly ask your Grace's pardon for the trouble of this address, and conclude with my hearty prayer to Almighty God that your Grace may long live an ornament and guardian to the best of churches, and have a bright and weighty crown of glory in the life to come. I intreat an interest in your prayers and blessing, and beg leave to subscribe myself,

May it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most dutiful son

and most obedient humble servant,

Samuel Johnson

JAMES HONYMAN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON, MAY 2, 1738.

Rev'd. Sir:—

My life being despaired of and the affection of my people for you, upon the account of your ministerial qualifications, being great do earnestly desire you may succeed me in this station where a man of meaner capacity would be of little service. Your positive answer to this sincere request, or an immediate personal visit will be the greatest obligation

Upon, Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

James Honyman

Dan Ayrault, Jr. }

Wm. Mumford

Edward Scott

} Ch. Wds., in behalf of the Church

Newport, May 2nd, 1738.

TO JAMES HONYMAN. MAY, 1738.

Rev'd Sir:—

It is with the sincerest and most affectionate grief that I am informed by your letter of the 2nd instant. that your life is despaired of. I heartily pray God it may yet be continued to the further comfort and advantage of your family and people. But if it must be otherwise, I beg and trust you may have abundant entrance into those glorious mansions above where you will be most amply rewarded for all your faithful services; the views of which I hope are a mighty support and consolation to you under your present low circumstances.

I do most humbly thank you and your good people for the kind esteem and affection which you express towards me upon this melancholy occasion, and wish I could have any pretense to deserve it. There is nothing would be more desirable to me in this life than to spend and be spent in the service of so worthy a people as yours have approved themselves, if I could be discharged from those I am now among without a considerable detrement to the interest of the Church in these parts; but how to accomplish this is the main difficulty, together with the sense of my own unqualifiedness to answer the ends of the ministry among so large and polished a people as those of Newport. On these accounts I beg to remain in suspense a few days 'till I can pay you a visit, which should have been this week, but that I am obliged next week to attend upon

our General Assembly with an address from the members of the Church of England in this Colony relating to an affair of very great importance, which I hope to dispatch time enough to get to Rhode Island the latter end of next week when I trust I shall have an opportunity to confer personally with you and your parishioners upon this important subject. In the meantime with my hearty prayers for you and them, I remain,

Rev'd Sir, your and their most
affectionate obedient humble servant,
S. Johnson

TO DR. HUMPHRIES, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JUNE 7, 1738.

Stratford, June 7, 1738.

Rev'd Sir:—

Tho' it was but lately that I wrote you concerning the state of my parish, yet since that time there has been an affair occurred, which obliges me to trouble you again. The Rev. Mr. Honyman has for some time been in a very low state of health, and not long since he apprehended his life to be in so much danger that it was needful for him and his people to think of a successor and they were pleased unanimously to pitch upon me as a proper person to succeed him in case of his decease, and desired a visit from me on that occasion. Whereupon I accordingly gave him a visit, when I found him indeed in a low state, but considerably mended inso-much that I apprehend there will probably be no occasion for a successor for several years. However it being yet uncertain how Providence may dispose of him, they concluded to desire Mr. Honyman to write the Honorable Society his and their request that I might succeed him in case of his decease which he undertook, and engaged me also to write what I thought necessary upon this occasion. Now what I would humbly represent to the Society on this affair is as follows:

1. That as I would ever account it the greatest concern of my life to be useful in the best manner I am able to my fellow-creatures, but at the same time may not be a proper judge in my own case in what situation I may be most useful, I would not therefore be active in procuring any alteration, but think it my duty to be passive in being disposed of by my superiors, (who have so generously supported me) in such a manner as may be thought most advantageous for rendering me as useful as I am capable of

being in the service of God and his church. I only desire if it may be that my temporal interest may not be diminished by any disposition that may be made of me.

2. As to the case of Rhode Island: Although the people there are able and do contribute much more in addition to the Society's salary than my people here are able to do, (their allowance being 200 per annum of this currency equal to about 40 sterling, whereas what I receive from my people is not above 50 of this currency, equal to about 10 sterling) yet the difference between living there in a populous place and here in the country, is so great that (as far as I am able to make a judgment) I cannot think it would be any temporal advantage to me to be removed thither even tho' the Society should continue their salary; and I doubt whether the church at Rhode Island can well enlarge their salary, since a considerable part of their congregation are such as came off from sectories that abound there such as Quakers and Anabaptists who are not wholly freed from their prejudices, and that besides what they are obliged to contribute to the finishing and repair of their church, and the salaries of their Clerk and Sexton, they are obliged to raise a salary of 25 sterling per annum for their organist. So that

3rdly. If the Society should think fit in case of Mr. Honyman's decease, to remove me to Rhode Island, I must humbly desire that the salary which has been allowed to him may be continued to me, otherwise I am apprehensive that I should be a loser in being removed. And if this can be granted I shall be willing to submit to such a disposal, — provided

4thly. My people here for whom I have a tender concern could be well provided for; and this they would be by the removal of the Rev. Mr. Beach of Newtown hither who would the rather be willing to be removed since he is apprehensive that such a continual riding in all weathers every other Sunday to Reading will very much endanger his infirm constitution, and that his people might be very well provided for by a worthy young gent whom we could in that case recommend to the Society for that mission.

These things being submitted to the consideration of the Honorable Society, I conclude to be wholly determined by that venerable board if it shall please God to make a vacancy at Rhode Island, being in all other respects intirely indifferent and having no other motive that could induce me to think of a removal except that of

being more useful to my fellow-creatures if I should be thought capable of it.

I would only add that I have received your letter of December 15th last with the scheme inclosed which appears to me a very good one, and as far as I am concerned shall exactly govern myself by it.

[And besides what I mentioned in my last respecting Mr. Arnold's necessitous condition, I would add that since there is now nobody that enjoys the Society's salary for a schoolmaster at Boston, and that there is no great necessity for a school to be provided for there, it has been suggested to me that it were to be wished the Society would think fit to add the allowance granted to that school to Mr. Arnold's salary.]²

I am, etc.

S. J.

To DR. ASTRY. Nov. 3, 1738.

November 3, 1738

Rev'd Sir:—

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of February 14, which I should have acknowledged sooner but that it is not long since it came to my hands.

I am particularly thankful for the good will you express towards Mr. Barclay, and the good offices you did him; or were kindly disposed to do, had you had opportunity. He is applying himself with great diligence and discretion to the duties of his mission both towards infidels and Christians, and I doubt not will do much good. He has indeed a difficult task and I wish it had been in the Society's power to have provided better for him, and hope the Government of New York will when their next Assembly sits, be prevailed upon to do something towards his subsistence, tho' I doubt not much.

I am very sorry Dr. Cutler's son cannot be admitted to a degree at Oxford, and wish it might yet be found practicable. The good Dr. has been under great affliction this summer on account of the ill state of health his other son has been in, who at last was obliged to take a voyage to sea and is accordingly gone to [...] and thence up the Straits, but the Dr. is encouraged by a letter from him at his leaving [...] importing that he was considerably mended, so I hope he may return a sound man.

² The paragraph in brackets was crossed out by Johnson before the final copying. [The Editors.]

Dr. McSparran is preparing for another trial, and I hope will obtain justice at last tho' it be long delayed. Mr. Arnold lives about 8 miles from me; he is well and gives his humble service to you. He also meets with very injurious treatment from the people of New Haven where one Mr. Gregson of London gave him a lot to build a church on, which had descended to him from an ancestor of his who was one of the first settlers of that town. Mr. Arnold went the other day to take possession of it, and was allowed without molestation from the person who had had it in possession to enter upon it, and plowed in it till afternoon when he was mobbed off by 150 people. This with some other affairs oblige him to another voyage to England and I humbly hope he will meet with your countenance and interest. I humbly thank your lady for her kind remembrance of me, and beg to present my very humble service to her. I remain,

Rev'd Sir,

Your most obliged and most obedient servant,

S. J.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON. NOV. 8, 1738.

November 8, 1738.

My Lord:—

I most humbly thank your Lordship for your kind letter of February 3rd, and in answer to it can only lament the unhappiness of the times, and that it is not even in your Lordship's power to do those great and good services to the church in general and here in America in particular, which you would gladly and have faithfully labored to do. All I can say, is, that though it is a most unaccountable way of reasoning to conclude in us Americans any disposition towards an independency on our mother country from our general desire of bishops to preside over us,—the reverse of which is true,—yet since it is thus (and doubtless there are many more instances as strange as this in the reasonings of this degenerate age), we must patiently submit and wait upon Providence till it shall please God to enlighten the minds of men, and send us better times. I have delayed the longer to acknowledge your Lordship's kind letter, because I was willing to wait the issue of an affair that has been in agitation among us, which I expected to have given your Lordship an account of myself, but since Mr.

Arnold is obliged to go home this fall on that and some other affairs, I beg leave to refer our joint address to your Lordship, and remain,

May it please your Lordship,

Yours, etc.,

S. J.

THE EPISCOPAL CLERGY OF CONNECTICUT TO THE ARCHBISHOP, AND
BISHOP OF LONDON. Nov. 15, 1738.

May it please your Grace and Lordship:—

We the subscribers having been obliged to lay before the Society the depressed condition of the church in this government, a copy whereof we have here inclosed, humbly beg leave to apply ourselves to your Grace as the President (to your Lordship as our Diocesan) for your protection and countenance begging your interest with the Society or others before whom our case may come, that if possible we may have some relief, and if there be anything wherein Your Grace can be useful to our Rev. Brother Mr. Arnold, the bearer hereof in soliciting the affairs of the Church we humbly beg your favour and influence in his behalf. We intreat your Grace's (Lordship's) prayers and blessing, and take leave to subscribe ourselves,

May it please your Grace, etc.

THE EPISCOPAL CLERGY OF CONNECTICUT TO THE SOCIETY.
Nov. 15, 1738.

New Haven, in New England
Nov. 15, 1738

Rev'd Sirs:—

The condition of the Church of England in this colony under our care is such at present that we have thought it necessary to meet together to make a joint representation of it to the honorable Society. And inasmuch as our Rev. Brother Mr. Jonathan Arnold thinks it necessary to go home to England on account of one of the affairs we have to represent in which he is more particularly concerned we humbly beg leave by him to lay the state of the church in this colony before the Society and that the honorable board will consider the condition of things among us as sufficient apology for his going home without first having obtained leave, since it was

impracticable for him to have obtained it time enough to answer the exigency of his affairs.

We are put upon this address to the honorable Society, by the cries of our people who apprehend themselves grievously injured by some late proceedings of the government under which we live; and their apprehensions are so great that unless some redress can be obtained we fear our ministrations in this Colony will in a great measure be rendered abortive. The grievances we have to complain of are as follows:

1. First in general. That notwithstanding there are no powers granted in their Charter enabling them to make any establishment of religion; and notwithstanding that it has been once and again declared as the opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General (and approved by the Lord Justices in their letters to the Lieutenant Governor of Boston dated Oct. 7, 1725) that there is no establishment of any religion in these colonies—nor can be without his most sacred Majesty's explicit consent; yet this government have taken upon them to make an establishment of the Congregational Way as they call it (as appears by several Acts of Assembly in their printed law book in the hands of Mr. Arnold, to which we beg leave to refer the Society) — and to act as an establishment and to treat the Church of England as Dissenters. They have indeed made a law by which they pretended to exempt the people of the Church of England from paying to the support of their ministers, and the building of their meeting houses; but they have invented several methods to elude it; among which

2ndly. What we have to complain of in particular, is, That they have lately been going into a contrivance which will entirely defeat any advantage we could receive from the said act, and lay our people under a necessity of contributing to their support, and so disable them from doing what they would otherwise gladly do towards the support of the Society's missionaries. The contrivance is to make certain funds in each town to be let out to use for raising the salaries of their ministers without any tax upon the people; And one method they have invented for the making of such funds is by the sale of seven new townships of common lands belonging to this government, wherein (as we apprehend) the people of the Church of England have equally a right according to their proportion with the rest of the people of this government. And the money

arising from the sale of these lands they have appropriated either to the schools or to the support of what they call the established ministry of this government at the election of the several towns, as will appear by their printed acts to this purpose. So that according to their sense of their law, we of the Church of England are excluded from any benefit of that sale. Another of their devices for raising of the above mentioned funds has been by a bill (not yet indeed passed into an act, but we are told and are well assured the design is not yet laid aside) to appropriate the loan of their last emission of 50,000 pound of bills of credit to that purpose. (And we have reason to believe from the report of some members of the Assembly that they design to make 50,000 pounds more of paper money, and that the loan of it will be converted to the same use.) To prevent these proceedings, the people of our church have laid an humble address before the general Assembly, signed by 636 males above 16 year old, (and the number would have amounted to above 700 if all could have had opportunity to sign) praying that they might have their proportion of those public monies towards the support of their minister, to which (see No. 1) we beg leave to refer the Society. But they have been pleased in their last Assembly to negative that petition, so that our people can expect no favor or justice in this regard from our government, and beg us to lay their oppressed state before the Society.

3. Another grievance that we have to complain of is the case of sundry people (to the number of about fifty families) in the westernmost part of this colony, chiefly belonging to Horseneck and Standford, living so near to the parish church of Rye as that they can and do attend upon the ministrations of the Rev. Mr. Wetmore who also does frequently officiate among them, to which he was requested by their joint application to him, See No. 2. When according to the tenor of the above mentioned act he demanded his due proportion of the tax, viz. what was paid by the professors of the Church of England, payment was refused, upon which he commenced an action against the collector which went through the courts, and was finally lost. See No. 3. And the only pretense, as the lawyers on both sides tell us, for giving judgment against him was because the declaration service was said to be performed *alternately* among them. The people perceiving themselves destitute of any hopes of relief from a course of law applied themselves in an

humble address to the General Assembly praying for a redress of this grievance which address was set aside and nothing done for their relief. See No. 5. So that they and all others living but a few miles from any Church of England whatever care and pains the ministers may take in visiting and administering to them shall notwithstanding the said act be obliged to pay to the support of dissenting ministers, unless relief can be obtained from home.

4. That we may be as little tedious as possible we would only just mention the other instances of their eluding the act they had made in our favor, which we complain of in our address to the Assembly, viz. Their obliging our people to pay to their ministers in their country rate as in the cases of the Act in favor of North Groton and West Haven. No. 6, 7, 8. And in their town rates as in the case of Milford. No. 9, 10. And their denying the school of Stratford their proportion in the school monies, granted by the Act of Assembly, viz. 46 sh. in the thousand, for which act we refer to their printed laws, and No. 1. We say we only just mention these things. We proceed lastly to lay before the Society the case of the Rev. Mr. Arnold, which is as follows: William Gregson of London, England, made a donation of a piece of ground in New Haven to him as Trustee for the Church of England to build a church on. No. 11. And when he went to take possession and make improvement of said land by plowing the same, he was opposed by a great number of people being resolute a church should not be built there, who in a riotous and tumultuous manner, (being as we have good reason to believe put upon it by some in authority and of chief men of the town) beat and abused his team and servants, threatening both his and their lives to that degree that he was obliged to quit the field. See No. 12. And tho' he made presentment in form of law to the civil authority against sundry of them for breach of peace, yet they refused to take cognizance of it, and so he could obtain no relief.

Upon the whole we have good reason to conclude that it is the design of this government not only to prevent the growth of the Church in this Colony, but even utterly to destroy it in its infancy which we fear they will be able to accomplish if they have no check from a superior authority at home. We do therefore most humbly beseech the honorable Society to take notice of the oppressed condition of our people, and (if they shall in their wisdom

and goodness think proper) to lay it before the King and Council or otherwise if possible devise some method for our relief. We remain,

Rev'd. Sir, Your most obedient humble servants,

S. J.

J. W.

Etc.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY. MAY 14, 1739.

MAY 14, 1739.

May it please your Lordship:—

I humbly thank your Lordship for your obliging letter of May 11, 1738, which came not to my hands till precisely that day twelve months after it was written, and in the very interim when (having lately attended on the examination of the scholars at Yale College for your Lordship's premium) I was meditating to write to your Lordship and give you some account of the condition of things among us; which is as follows:

We had a good struggle 'this year for the scholarship, and it is very agreeable to see to what perfection classical learning is advanced in comparison with what it was before your Lordship's donation to this College, though I cannot say it has much increased for these two years past, and I doubt it is got to something of a stand. Another son of Mr. Williams has got it this year, who had manifestly the advantage of the rest; but I think none have ever performed to so great perfection as one Whittelsey last year, who is son of a neighboring minister, whose performance was very extraordinary, not only for scholarship, but also for books purchased with some money that had been forfeited by the resignation of Leonard.

I am very sorry to tell your Lordship how ungrateful New Haven people have been to the Church after so many benefactions their College hath received from that quarter, in raising a mob and keeping Mr. Arnold *vis et armis* from taking possession of the land, which (as I told your Lordship in my last) one Mr. Gregson of London had given him to build a church on near the College.

Another instance of injurious treatment the Church has lately met with from this ungrateful country has been in the General Assembly denying a most reasonable petition we laid before them last year. The case was this: all the lands within the bounds of this

Government are by charter alike granted to all the inhabitants, without limitation to those of any particular denomination in matters of religion. Now of these lands there remained a sufficient quantity for seven new townships, which were lately laid out and ordered to be sold, and the money (amounting to above 70,000 pounds) to be considered as the common right of the whole community. When it was considered how to dispose of it, it was at length concluded that it should be divided proportionally to each town, according to their estates, for the support of dissenting teachers; whereby the Church people, who had manifestly a right to their proportion of it, were excluded. Whereupon we presented an humble address to the Assembly, signed by every male of the Church in the Government above sixteen years old, to the number of about 700, praying we might have our proportion in these public moneys. But they were pleased to pass a negative upon it; and I should be very thankful for your Lordship's advice whether it would be worth our while to apply to the King and Council on this affair.

I heartily rejoice with your Lordship in the health and prosperity of your lady and family, and am no less grieved for the illness you labor under, in your own person. I sincerely pray, God remove it, and give you health.

Good Dr. Cutler is in great grief, having lately lost a very hopeful son, nigh of age for Orders. Mr. Honyman has been till lately very much indisposed with grief for the loss of his spouse, but is within these few months recovered and married again to one Mrs. Brown, an elderly gentlewoman, mother to Capt. Brown of Newport. With our humble duty to your lady, I remain

May it please your Lordship, etc.

S. J.

To J. BERRIMAN. SEPT. 10, 1739.

September 10, 1739

Dear Sir: —

Your kind letter of January 10, 1738, came not to my hands till some time this summer. I am very much obliged to you for it, and for your care in procuring and sending Parker's *Eusebius*, which I desired Mr. Cutler to get for me to make up my set, having had the first volume burnt in a house where I had lent it.

I have not seen Mr. Checkley since his arrival, but hear he is like

to be very useful at Providence. I have nothing remarkable to tell you from hence. Though the Church here is very ill-treated by these dissenting governments, yet it daily increases. I should be glad to know from you what is the general sense of the clergy about Mr. Whitefield and his proceedings, of which our newspapers are generally filled. There has been very much such a stir among the Dissenters in some part of this country as he makes in England. Service, etc.

I am, Sir,
Yours, etc.

S. J.

TO DR. ASTRY. APR. 10, 1740.

April 10, 1740

Rev'd. Sir:—

I am extremely obliged to you for yours of last April 16th, which came too late to my hands to have an opportunity for acknowledging it last fall. I most humbly thank you for your continued friendship towards me, and concern for the welfare of the infant Church in these distant regions.

As to Mr. Arnold, I am sorry the Society found themselves under a necessity of removing him to any other mission, tho' I confess he has not conducted so discreetly of late, especially since he had an intimation of it, as I could wish, and I fear the Church in these parts will much suffer on this occasion. At least his people, falling of course again under my care, will be a very great addition to my burden. I have written to the Society to beg the continuance of that mission, and to give leave for some young man to go home for orders, that he may be an assistant to me, who, if the salary could not be enlarged might however subsist upon it a few years till he could be otherwise provided for.

As to the complaint we laid before the Society, on which Mr. Arnold was to have gone home, it related chiefly to our being denied our share in a large sum of money raised by the sale of 7 new townships, in which the people of our Church have a proportionable right with the rest of the people of our government; which however they by act of Assembly appropriated to the support of their ministers exclusive of the clergy of our Church. On this they negatived our petition but have since given us some hopes that they

would do something in our favor, tho' I don't much expect they will, but we have concluded to wait till their next session, and if they shall still neglect to do us justice we shall lay our case before the Society in hopes of their influence in our behalf.

(Dr. Cutler)

Service to your lady,

Etc.

S. J.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY. JUNE 20, 1740.

June 20, 1740.

My Lord:—

I did myself the honor to write to you about a year ago, and most thankfully acknowledged yours of May 11, 1738, and gave you some account of the condition of things among us in this colony, and especially the College, which is so much indebted to your Lordship, that I think it is but fit that your Lordship should, at least once a year, have some account of the success of your generous donation to it; and this I hope will apologize for my troubling your Lordship once in a while with some account of our affairs which otherwise would not deserve your notice.

Our College has been in a very unsettled posture this last year, which perhaps may be the reason that there has not this May appeared quite so good a proficiency in classical learning as heretofore (though yet very considerable compared with what used to be), there having been an interregnum of seven or eight months wherein it has had no rector. Mr. Williams had been much out of health for some months, and last fall was persuaded it was owing to his sedanry life and the sea-side air, and accordingly took up a resolution, from which he would not be dissuaded, to retire up into the country, where he has lived ever since, and where, indeed, he seems to have enjoyed his health better; though some people are so censorious as to judge that, considering the age and declining state of our Governor, his chief aim was to put himself in the way of being chosen for that post. But if this was his view, it is not unlikely that he may be disappointed, for upon a considerable struggle last election for a new Governor he had but few votes, and Mr. Eliot had a vast many more than all other competitors put together, and will doubtless succeed whenever there is a new choice. However, Mr. Williams was a Representative and Speaker

in their Assembly and was made one of the Judges of the Superior Court, and may possibly get to be one of the Council or Assistants, which is, I believe, the utmost he will attain to.

Upon his leaving the College, the Trustees have appointed one Mr. Clap, late minister of Windham, to succeed, who seems to be a well tempered gentleman and of good sense and much of a mathematician, and though he is not so well acquainted with the classics as might be wished, I hope he will improve much in that and all other points of learning, and prove a good governor to the College.

We have again applied to the Assembly about the seven new townships, that I mentioned to your Lordship in my last, and nothing has been yet done. Next October will be the last time of asking, but I do not expect they will finally grant our petition. However, the Church greatly increases, especially in the town. But I grow tedious, and will not add any further save my earnest prayers for your Lordship's health and happiness and that of your lady and family, to whom my very humble duty. I beg your prayers, and remain, my Lord.

Your Lordship's etc.

S. J.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY. OCT. 3, 1741.

October 3, 1741.

My Lord: —

This comes to your Lordship upon occasion of our recommending to the Society, Mr. Richard Caner (brother to my good neighbor Mr. H. Caner, Missionary to Fairfield, of whom you may possibly retain some remembrance), who well deserves the Society's notice. On this occasion I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship that upon the occasion of our new Rector, Mr. Clap, and his application to the business of the College, we have the satisfaction to see classical as well as mathematical learning improve among us; there having been a better appearance the last May than what I gave your Lordship an account of before; for this gentleman proves a solid, rational, good man, and much freer from bigotry than his predecessor.

But this new enthusiasm, in consequence of Whitefield's preaching through the country and his disciples', has got great footing in the College, we well as throughout the country. Many of the scholars have been possessed of it, and two of this year's candidates were

denied their degrees for their disorderly and restless endeavors to propagate it. Indeed Whitefield's disciples have in this country much improved upon the foundations which he laid; so that we have now prevailing among us the most odd and unaccountable enthusiasm that perhaps ever obtained in any age or nation. For not only the minds of many people are at once struck with prodigious distresses upon their hearing the hideous outcries of our itinerant preachers, but even their bodies are frequently in a moment affected with the strangest convulsions and involuntary agitations and cramps, which also have sometimes happened to those who came as mere spectators, and are no friends to their new methods, and even without their minds being at all affected. The Church, indeed, has not, as yet, much suffered, but rather gained by these commotions, which no men of sense of either denomination have at all given in to, but it has required great care and pains in our clergy to prevent the mischief. How far God may permit this madness of the people to proceed, He only knows. But I hope that neither religion nor learning will in the whole event of things much suffer by it.

I humbly beg an interest in your Lordship's prayers and blessing, and remain,

Etc.

S. J.

TO GOV. WILLIAM SHIRLEY. NOV. 1, 1741.

November 1, 1741

May it please your Excellency:—

Though I have not the honor to be personally known to your Excellency, yet as I am no stranger to the sense the world has of your great candor and humanity, I humbly presume you will not take it in ill part that I should write a few lines to you, it being on behalf and upon the importunity of the bearer hereof, Mr. Samuel Clarke, a worthy, honest and wealthy country gentleman in my neighborhood, whom I beg leave to recommend to your kind notice. The reason is: he has an affair in the law of very considerable importance, which he is obliged to carry home to England; and as he had set his heart very much upon taking your advice and assistance upon it before you was advanced to your present station in order to go home with it, so he was willing to hope that notwithstanding the alteration you might find leisure for a few moments attention to it amidst the multiplicity of your other more important

affairs. This is therefore what I have humbly to ask of you in his behalf, if it be not too great a presumption, that you will favor him with a few minutes conversation upon his affair, and give him your opinion and advice upon it, with a view at his going home, and any recommendation you shall think proper to some gentlemen of the law of your acquaintance, for which favors he is ready to make any acknowledgment you shall think reasonable.

This Sir, is what I make bold to write in behalf of Mr. Clarke, and upon this occasion I beg leave to add my congratulations with those of many others upon your Excellency's advancement to the government of that province, and though we of the Church in this government are not so happy as to have the immediate advantage of it, yet since according to the Apostle's observation if one member be honored all the members should rejoice with it, we are glad of an opportunity to express our joy with our brethren in that province upon the advancement of so worthy a member of our excellent Church, and who has long been so great an ornament of it, to the first seat of government in this country. And as it must be a satisfaction to you to be hereby in a capacity for being extensively useful to mankind, so I pray God you may abundantly find your account [?] in it both with respect to this life and that which is to come. I humbly beg pardon for the assurance I have taken in this address, and remain,

May it please your Excellency,
Your Excellency's etc.

S. J.

FRANCIS ASTRY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 8, 1742.

Rev'd. Sir:—

I had the favor of your letter by Mr. Caner, and have out of regard to your recommendation of him attended the Board whilst his business was depending. I hope and believe that you will find him satisfied with what has been done there in compliance with his request; and that he will do me the justice with you to bear testimony that he found me disposed to help him what I could. It would have been agreeable to my inclinations to have had more of his company. But the hurry of his affairs and haste to return to you, have been a bar to that satisfaction. As to his going to Oxford, he mentioned it not to me, and indeed I declined entering into it with him, for that I have very little acquaintance left in the University,

and accordingly had little prospect of being instrumental in getting him a degree there, had he attempted it.

I lament the vexations you have had by means of that strange fellow Whitefield, and his successors. But as I find by you that the Church has not in the main suffered so much as might have been apprehended, and was designed by those who maliciously set them to work, one has reason to be content and to thank God that things are no worse. And I have the pleasure to think that among my friends in your parts, there are men capable of dealing with them so as to stop their progress, if not to bring good out of evil. I heartily pray that your endeavors may have that effect, the rather because the Society is very little in a condition to send you more fellow-helpers at present, however your occasions may require more. That they have added one in Mr. Caner I am very glad, as I see in him all good dispositions to answer the ends of his mission. My wife returns her compliments to you and yours, and I am with great truth, Sir,

Your affectionate friend and servant

Fra. Astry

St. James's Place,
February 8, 1741/2

ROGER PRICE TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 18, 1742.

Rev'd Sir:—

Mr. Morris made a complaint to me and the clergy convened at Boston relating to your going to the dissenting meeting and suffering your son to do the same, which gave some concern to your brethren. I hope your prudence will always direct you to avoid anything that may show a favorable disposition towards the separation as will obstruct the growth of the Episcopal Church.

I am your affectionate brother and humble servant,

Rog. Price.

Boston, June 18, 1742.

TO ROGER PRICE. JULY 5, 1742.

July 5, 1742

Rev. Sir:—

I received yours of the 18th of June, and do take in good part and with humble submission the tender chastisement which you and

my brethren have thought fit to send me relating to my going myself and permitting my son to go to meeting.

As to myself, I cannot think the charge is at all just, for I never have been to meeting since the last convention at Rhode Island that could with any propriety bear that name. All the foundation of Mr. Morris' complaint is only this, that on Commencement night, when Davenport was raving among the people there, Mr. Wetmore and I went in the dark, no mortal knowing us but our own company; and stood at the edge of the crowd and heard him rave about five minutes, and then went about our business; this I humbly conceive could not be called going to meeting any more than a visit to Bedlam,—for we heard no prayers nor anything that could be called preaching, any more than the ravings of a man distracted.

As to my son, I am and so is he, as far as you can be from approving his going to meeting, and would by no means permit it, if it were possible to avoid it consistently with his having a public education. But this is what I must entirely deny him, or not forbid him once in a while to go to meeting, and of two evils I think it my duty to choose the least. He comes home once in a fortnight or three weeks, and when Mr. Morris goes to West-side, he hears him, so that he goes to meeting as little as possible. And in this case I do not think it the unpardonable sin, though I have as little opinion of the meeting as anybody can reasonably have.

I look upon the worst part of going to meeting to be, being present and joining with extempore prayers, and yet this is what Dr. Cutler and Mr. Usher permitted their sons to do every day in the College Hall, without being ever found fault with. Upon the whole I can truly say, and I thank God for it, my prudence has always *directed* me and always shall, *to avoid anything that could show the least favorable disposition towards the separation as such, or to obstruct the growth of the Episcopal Church.* So far from this, that I believe I may say without vanity that I have labored as faithfully, and with as good success, as any of my brethren in promoting that cause. I came alone into this colony a few years ago, when there were but 70 to 80 adult Church people in the whole government, and now there are above 2000; there are ten churches actually built and three more building, and seven settled in the ministry. I have nigh 150 communicants, of whom there wanted but four of fourscore together and received the Com-

munion last Sunday, and my people are as regular and rubrical in our worship as any congregation that I know of. Can it then be supposed that I have obstructed its growth? In short I have laboriously studied, and wrote, and rid, and preached, and pleaded, and lived all that was in my power to promote the growth of the best of Churches. I have neither farming nor merchandise, nor do I suffer any other pursuit of either pleasure or profit to embarrass or hinder me in promoting the growth of the Church, which is the single point that I have in view. If it would not savor of something like vanity, which I hope may be excused on this occasion, I might almost venture to say I have labored more abundantly than they all, and yet I must, it seems, be as it were singled out by my brethren to be censured as one from whom there is danger apprehended of obstructing the growth of the Episcopal Church. No, Sir, I trust the danger is not from any conduct of mine, but from that spirit of indolence and negligence, of bigotry and bitterness, which has called my conduct in question, and let him that is without fault, or has less fault than I, cast the first stone. For God's sake, Sir, is there nothing but not forbidding a son to go to meeting when he can't help it that can obstruct the Church? Could you find nothing worse than this to except against in the conduct of any of our brethren? I fear you might; if not, God be praised. And particularly, my brother Morris, whom I have ever used in the best and kindest manner, I must think had, of all men, the least reason to complain, and I fear he has much more deserved the censure of his brethren for his violent passion, rashness, and inconsistency in his conversation, and his neglecting his people again and again by such long and needless journeys, especially at this important juncture. And I believe he had better have gone twenty times to meeting, than once have shown such a spirit of ingratitude and malevolence as he has done. But I heartily pity and forgive him, and pray that he, as well as I and all the rest of us, may live to better purpose than to bring our order into contempt and disgrace to the best church and religion in the world.

I am, Rev. Sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

S. Johnson.

P.S. I desire you will put down sixty or seventy pounds in the Society's paper, which is the sum that Mr. Beach also with his service to you desires you to put down for him. I beg you to com-

municate this my apology to as many of our brethren as you have opportunity for.

TO MR. MORRIS. JULY 14, 1742.

July 14, 1742.

Rev'd Sir:—

Well I hope your conscience is now entirely easy having so effectually disburdened it at the convention and procured a chastisement to be sent to me which I have received. However I should be glad to see you once more, or to receive a few lines that I may know whether you are yet easy or not? And I hope you have not so entirely lost all friendship for me as to deny me this favor, at least I hope you will prove so generous an enemy as not to smite me secretly, but that you will tell me honestly whether you intend after all to complain further to the Society of my great wickedness in not forbidding my son going to meeting now and then which I must do or deny him any public education. Now therefore if you think fit to send a complaint against me to the Bishop or Society tell me so plainly and I will heartily join with you in laying this most important question before the Bishop or that Venerable Board, and desire their resolution of it, by which I am resolved to abide be the consequence what it will. And I shall be glad if you will be so good as to let me know speedily.

Mr. Morris, I have not deserved this unfriendly and unbrother-like usage from you, I have endeavored to use you in the most kind and friendly manner I was able. What therefore could tempt you to begin this quarrel and make all this clamor against me both at New York and Boston I cannot conceive. For my part I have desired and endeavored so far as possible to live peaceably and to cultivate a friendly and neighborly intercourse with you, but since you are not of that disposition but are resolved to quarrel with me in spite of any facts I will however heartily pity and forgive you, but at the same time if you resolve to persist I will let you entirely alone and defend myself as well as I can. With which disposition I still remain,

Your friend and brother,

S. Johnson.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON. SEPT. 18, 1742.

Sept. 18, 1742.

My Lord:—

This letter accompanies another to your Lordship from my brethren of the clergy in this colony, wherein they humbly represent the necessity, at least, the great advantage of a Commissary to be resident among us, by reason of our great distance from Boston, (which at a medium is between 150 and 200 miles). On this occasion I humbly beg leave to join my voice with theirs and do believe with submission to your Lordship, that it would be a very considerable means for the promoting of religion and order among us, especially considering how much the Church has increased within these few years.

When I came here there were not a hundred adult people of the Church in the whole colony, whereas now there are considerably more than 2000 and at least five or six thousand young and old and since the progress of this strange spirit of enthusiasm it seems daily very much increasing.

My brethren have indeed done me the honor to mention my name to your Lordship. As to this I must beg leave to assure your Lordship that it is merely their own motion and not in the least owing to any influence of mine that they have so done, and that if your Lordship shall think fit at all to appoint a Commissary I shall be very well satisfied to submit to any other person whom you shall think fit to appoint to preside over us.

I am heartily grieved for the great affliction with which it has pleased God to exercise your Lordship of late in the loss of your lady and son, which the prints give us an account of, and I humbly presume on this occasion to express my most affectionate condolences and do earnestly pray God to support your Lordship under these heavy afflictions and to preserve your most valuable life and health that you may have opportunity to be yet further serviceable to his Church and the interest of true religion, not only at home but also in these remote plantations. This is the hearty prayer of,

May it please your Lordship

Etc.

S. J.

TO J. BERRIMAN. OCT. 7, 1742.

October 7, 1742.

Dear Sir:—

I received yours of last February and am very much obliged to you for it, and rejoice with you in the return of your health which I pray God long to preserve, a valuable blessing to his Church as indeed it is.

I have also but not till lately (it having been long among your friends at and about Boston) received your excellent performance on I Tim. 3, 16, for which not only I but the learned world are indeed very much indebted to you, and I return you my very hearty thanks for it. You have at the expense of a great deal of labor exhausted your subject, and effectually rescued that important text from the perverse criticism and surmises of our adversaries. I am particularly obliged to you for the exact history you have given of the manuscripts extant of the Greek Testament, many of which I was before unacquainted with. I should have answered your letter before but that I was willing first to read this book which I have done with a great deal of pleasure. What I am sorry for is to find by the title page that a person of so much worth and industry no better preserved, but remaining still in the same humble station of life in which I found and left him almost twenty years ago.

You say nothing of *Eusebius*. Mr. Sandford tells me he has enquired of you and that I owe you nothing for it. I am sure if I owe nothing else I owe many thanks at least which I very gratefully acknowledge. The enthusiasm I mentioned to you in my last seems something on the decline owing to the vicious as well as wild conduct of some of their leading teachers. The Church has made a very considerable advantage of it, there having been fourteen churches built and building since I came here, and now seven of us settled in the ministry. I grieve at the loss of our good friend Mr. Wheatly. My very humble service to the Dr. and all friends, I remain,

Rev'd Sir,

Yours etc.

S. J.

TO MR. SANDFORD. OCT. 10, 1742.

Oct. 10, 1742.

Sir:—

In my last of April 25 I acknowledged the receipt of yours of September 16 and Feb. 25, and the books I had sent for, all which I liked except the *Arts of Thinking and Speaking*, which being of an old edition I disposed of them and desired you to send some of the newest editions and impressions and with them Derham's *Astro & Physico Theology*, Well's *Young Gent's Mathematics*, and *Spectacle de la Nature* of the last 12 month edition in four volumes. All these if my letter did not miscarry I shall hope to receive this fall. But if you have not sent them I desire you yet to send them, and withall Blackwell's *Introduction to the Classics*, Whitby's *Discourses on Election and the Other Five Points* and the new *Dunciad*, and all the magazines for two years past beginning at January, and so to be continued besides my own, and the state of our accounts; and Shuckford if finished.

Since my last the strange enthusiasm I mentioned to the Society has made a great progress in the country, though it now something abates, but it has occasioned such a growth of the Church in this town (as well as many other places) that the Church will not hold us, and we are obliged to rebuild or much enlarge, for which we are not able at least to do it as it ought to be done. I thought therefore I would presume to ask if by your influence and good offices it would not be practicable for you to procure a subscription for us which we should be exceeding thankful for, tho' it were but 10 or 20 pounds sterling which well laid out in lands would be a considerable help to us. If you could do us this favor it would be a very good charity, and I should be extremely obliged to you, and remain,

Yours, etc.

S. J.

I am very sorry for the loss of Mr. Tryon. Please to give my very humble service and condolence to his son, Mr. Tho. Tryon.

TO MR. TOMLINSON (MERCHANT IN LONDON). DEC. 1, 1742.

December 1, 1742.

(And the substance of it *mutatis mutandis* to the Abp. of Canterbury.)

Sir:—

I have been now almost twenty years upon this mission, since which time most of my acquaintances in London are dead, for which reason I am desirous of contracting if it may be, new correspondencies, by whose means I may yet be useful to the Church in these parts. And being informed by Mr. Simson that you are not only a very worthy gentleman but a very useful and active member of the Society, who loves these plantations and are always pleased with opportunities of being useful to the Church among us, and do frequently attend the Board, I thought I would presume upon Mr. Simson's advice, and by means of Mr. Apthorp, a worthy friend who I understand frequently corresponds with you, to write to you and ask the favor of being admitted to correspond with you upon the affairs of the Church and especially in this colony. And I would introduce it by giving you a short account of the present state of the Church in the province of Connecticut.

When I came here entirely alone among venomous enemies there were but 20 adult persons of the Church in the whole colony, and those generally very poor, but by the blessing of God the number is not much less (I believe more) than 2000. And there are now seven of us of the Clergy and fourteen churches built and building. Since Whitefield's tour through the country, enthusiasm has by means of many strolling preachers raged to a very great degree attended with very odd frenzies and doctrines, as destructive to the right belief both of God and Gospel as well as all government both in family, church and state. This mad system of God's blessing on our labors has engaged in all parts a mighty attention towards the Church, and has been and is like to be the occasion of a great increase of it, so that four or five more missions are very much wanting, and there are two worthy young gentlemen lately come over to the Church, who had been teaching among the dissenters, Watkins and Cole, who would willingly serve the Society, besides three others, Rust, Thomson and Dean, whom I have before mentioned to the Society. The Rev. Mr. Morris designs [to go] home in the spring among other reasons to know whether these gentlemen or either of them may be encouraged to go home with hopes of

small missions; which they would willingly do, though they could expect no more than 20 or 30 pounds per annum. And I would hope the late brief may enable the Society to do something for us. It is a very great misfortune to the Church, now become a very large body in these American colonies that we cannot be provided for with at least one or two bishops. I am persuaded at this juncture there are several dissenting teachers who would take orders if they could have them by riding, tho' it were three or four hundred miles, and would bring all their people with them, that are not infatuated with this new light, and such is the disposition of many towards episcopacy that I am afraid some will be tempted to go over to the Moravian on that account, who have a bishop among them; at least an English bishop would be the most effectual means to secure people from that and every other faction and delusion as well as vastly to enlarge the Church. I have been informed that the chief pretense against sending bishops has been an apprehension of these countries affecting an independency on our mother country. This is indeed a very groundless apprehension but certainly a regular episcopacy here subordinate to the Bishop of London would be so far from promoting that it would be one of the most effectual means to secure our dependency. May we not now hope for a happy juncture wherein the government at home may be found in a disposition to provide for us, and that there may be good men found to befriend us, who may have interest enough and be well-disposed to use it with those at the helm for procuring for us so great a blessing.

One thing more I beg leave to suggest to you, and that is that notwithstanding a law some years ago made in our favor, the government is frequently (especially in places at some distance from churches) distressing and sometimes imprisoning our people for their rates towards maintaining dissenting teachers and building meeting houses, which is a great grievance and needs redress, and I wish they could have some reprimand and prohibition from the government at home. (Mr. Morris)

But that I may not be further troublesome to you, I will conclude with begging pardon for the assurance I have presumed to take in thus writing to you, and beg leave to subscribe myself, tho' unknown, Sir,

Your most obedient, etc.

S. J.

GOV. JONATHAN LAW TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN., 1744.

Milford, January 1743/4

Rev'd Sir:—

In answer to yours of the second instant. I can only say that as things go with you in the land of Judea, so it fares with us in Bethlem. Things are equally *recta in ecclesia* in both.

That which prevented my exceptions, would stand with the same force with yourself. The spring to this motion is not at all founded on any religious consideration and only stands in equity. The care of the settlement of the country is devolved on the governor and company, and when they have granted a township or parish and the inhabitants are not able to support the charge of it, they have thought it equitable to charge the non-resident proprietors with some part of it, who by the settlement of the place have the value of their lands much increased. My right which was sold for 30 pounds and by me purchased for 70, is now advanced (it may be) to 500, and I doubt not but yours is in like proportion. Why then should we not sustain a little of the burthen, since we reap so great profit by poor men's labors? Experience has taught beyond all contradiction that town and parish privileges are the most effectual invitations to new settlers in every new place.

As to the laws of the government you refer to: ministers are favored with an exemption of that part of their estate only which is situated in the town where they are ministers and do dwell.

And as to the law made in favor of the Church: it's easy to observe that the taxes about which it is conversant are such as are laid by the town or parish on its inhabitants or parishioners and such estates as by the law are to be rated. But those taxes are laid by the Assembly on unimproved lands, which by the law are not ordered to be rated. Yet had it been as you conceived you must allow it to be within the province and should be the prudence of the Assembly to alter it when they see just cause for it.

Sir, you may know that all non-resident proprietors are under the like burden of supporting the worship where they dwell as you yourself is, and that a non-resident Churchman's lands are as much bettered by the settlement as they would be if he were a Presbyterian.

As to Oxford, 'tis reported that the land on which the house is built was given by one of the Church, and that it's probable 'twill be appropriated to the Church, and if it should turn out so, it is to

be suspected that men will change their opinions about the justice of the tax, and forbear their complaint to my Lord President. However shall be willing if opportunity shall occur to lay the matter before the Assembly and subscribe as one that esteems you a *philo-patriae*,

Your faithful friend and humble servant,

Jon.th Law

To Mr. Samuel Johnson

P. S. My wife sends service to yourself and second and pray make my service acceptable to Madam.

J. L.

TO JONATHAN LAW. FEB. 20, 1744.

February 20, 1744

May it please your honor:—

The reason why I have not before now paid my acknowledgements to your honor for your kind letter of January 17, is because I was willing to be first more perfectly informed of the case of Darby people with regard to Oxford, for whose sake chiefly it was that I wrote and I am sorry your honor is not pleased to entertain a more favorable opinion of the people of our Church than you intimate in the close of your letter which seems to suggest as though we would probably change our opinion about the justness of the tax provided the House to be built were appropriated to the Church. Now as to this I must beg your Honor to think more favorably of us and that you will be pleased to be assured that as we think with the legislature in what is implied in the law made in our favor that it would be unjust for us to be obliged to contribute to build meeting houses and support dissenting ministers, so we would by no means desire but should think it equally unjust that they should be obliged to pay a tax for any church or ministry of ours, especially in such a country as this where I know it to be the sense of the government at home that there is not and must not be understood to be any lawful establishment of any religion, or way of worship at all, much less of any exclusive of that which is established in our mother country.

Your Honor is so good as to esteem me a lover of my country, and indeed I am so, if I have any knowledge of myself, and that in the best and tenderest sense; being above all things concerned in the most kind and benevolent method to discountenance and oppose all

those pernicious notions that are not only subversive of government and order but of the very being of a God and the Gospels, tending to sever men's minds and alienate their hearts and destroy everything that is amiable in society. For which reason I cannot without bearing hard upon my conscience contribute a farthing towards the support of such a system and had rather the value of my lands should never rise than that they should rise at the expense of supporting such a set of notions; and that my children should live alone in the woods than be obliged to live under the din of them.

And yet after all may it please your Honor, as a lover of my country I am obliged to say that I am not clear in it that any compulsive and persecuting methods are advisable, for the supporting them, especially in this country because I am apprehensive it may endanger our constitution if they should complain as doubtless they will, because I know it will not be taken well at home that the governments here should take upon them to act as an establishment for the suppressing or bearing hard upon any denomination of Christians, unless the [...] they acted upon had his Majesty's Royal consent without which [...] has been declared by the Attorney and Solicitor General there can be no lawful establishment. And that it is an invasion of his royal prerogative to do anything that implies such an establishment.

But however the government may think fit to act with regard to them, I must humbly beg leave, as a lover of my country, to hope that this legislature will not so much as connive at anything that may imply the least imagination of an establishment that does not include the Church of England, and that they will accordingly be so good (after the late example of Boston) as to consider every Churchman and all his lands as sacred from being obliged to support any worship besides that of the Church, and much less what is subversive not only of that, but of the Gospel itself. And as I take this to be but a proper acknowledgement to the mother country for the valuable privileges we enjoy and aim at nothing but that we may live upon a par in all good Christian neighborhood with our brethren that dissent from us and jointly conspire with them in promoting our common weal, so I humbly beg your Honor's protection and interest with the legislature that we may be freed from any such impositions as we have hitherto had but too much reason to complain. . .

TRANSLATION OF DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON'S DOCTOR'S DEGREE FROM
THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD. FEB. 14, 1743.

The Chancellor masters and fellows of the University of Oxford to all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting in the Lord Everlasting:

Whereas academical degrees have been wisely instituted by our ancestors to the end that men who have very well deserved of the commonwealth of learning, of the Christian religion and of the Church of England might from hence at least receive a reward due to their merits; and inasmuch as that Reverend gentleman Mr. Samuel Johnson who was created Master of Arts twenty years ago, and has been ever since a most faithful missionary to New England in the town of Stratford, and colony of Connecticut, having strenuously and successfully engaged with enthusiastic tenets and been a most zealous defender of the episcopal government of the church, hath so prudently and benevolently, so indefatigably and effectually administered the charge committed to his trust, that by an incredible increase of the Church in those parts, he hath not only supported but even far exceeded the great expectations we had of him: Therefore that we may give the most ample testimony of our gratitude to this reverend gentleman and that while we reward these his most pious labors we may excite and engage those of others—Know ye, that we the Chancellor, Masters and Fellows aforesaid, in a solemn and full senate of the Masters and Doctors have on the 13th day of February, A.D. 1743, by a unanimous suffrage constituted and declared the said Reverend Mr. Samuel Johnson, Doctor of Sacred Divinity, and by virtue of this diploma we have bestowed on him all the honors and privileges of the said doctor's degree. In testimony and full assurance whereof we have ordered the public seal of the University to be affixed to those presents. Dated in our Congregation House on the 14th February 1743.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 5, 1743.

Stratford

July 5, 1743.

My dearest Son:—

I received yours a few minutes after Dr. Munson went away otherwise I should have sent these books by him which I now send and hope they will be very acceptable and useful, and am exceeding

glad of such an opportunity to get Whitby a going among you. I hope you will let me know by Hurd when he returns whether the examination be next week or not.

My dear Son, be a philosopher according to that comprehensive maxim of Epictetus (which he will justly have to comprehend the sum of philosophy, considered not as a system of curious and idle speculations, but as in truth it ought to be considered, as a practical principle of discipline firmly possessing the heart and incessantly exerting itself in the life) ἀπέχει καὶ ἀνέχει *abstine et sustine*, i.e., *strenuo abstine a quibus vis cupiditatibus et tentationibus, et sedulo et incunctanter sustine quosvis dolores et labores in studendo et bene agendo*. I pray God engage and enable you to this, and remain,

Your affectionate father,

and best friend,

Sa. Johnson

P. S. I shall come and pay your quarter bill.

All are indifferent well and give their love to you.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 23, 1744.

Stratford, April 23, 1744.

Dear Son:—

I shall endeavor to write for Mr. Arthur against he goes along if I can get time, but am now vastly hurried with writing letters for England. You need say nothing about a hat for Billy, for I have spoke for one at Milford. Nor need you send Homer for we shall not have time to read it before we go. I will finish Shakespeare if I can so as to send it by the first opportunity. Your mammy desires if you can spare them to send a couple of your shirts and socks that may do for Billy on his journey being disappointed of suitable linen to make some. I send you enclosed the money you write for being [. .]

I have the pleasure to let you know that my good friend Dr. Astry hath accomplished for me what he so kindly undertook. Dr. Gardner lately returned from England writes to me that he has brought my diploma. I hope you as well as I shall consider this great honor which the University of Oxford has done me as a fresh motive to the utmost diligence in well-doing that we may deserve the notice you see they are so ready to take of those that faithfully

endeavor to have true merit. All here are well and give their love to you. I remain,

Your most affectionate father,
Sa. Johnson

Your mammy's chaise is come.

WILL VESEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 16, 1744.

New York, Aug. 16, 1744.

Reverend Sir:—

Your favor I received by your son, and was very much surprised at the news of Mr. Roe's fall, which will be a reproach to our Church, and a matter of joy and triumph to her enemies, who will take effectual care to tell it in Gath and publish it in the streets of Achelon.

I have been considering how and by what means we might serve Mr. Prince; for as you observe it is a miserable case that a gentleman of his parts and learning should be buried, but as yet I can see no vacancy in these provinces, I suppose you have heard that Mr. Dean has been frustrated in his expectation of settling at the east end of Long Island; Jamaica is supplied by a schoolmaster who was recommended by Mr. Colgan to the Society, and as for Brunswick the people of that place were sometime ago very much in earnest (or at least seemed so) to build a church there, but have grown cool about it, and I have heard nothing of late from them. I should think Mr. Prince would be an excellent master for Mr. Roe's school in Boston, where he might officiate 'till a vacant parish should offer. I was exceedingly pleased with the modest behavior of your son, who is in my humble opinion a son of great hopes, and I assure you if I live, I will concur with you in any measures that shall be judged proper to promote his interest in the world.

May Almighty God direct and prosper you and,

Dear Sir, your most assured friend and affectionate brother,

Will Vesey

P. S. Our service attends you and Mrs. Johnson.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 3, 1747.

Honored Sir:—

We did not get down to Cambridge before Friday in the afternoon, for as I suspected Mr. Phillips had many acquaintances upon the road and was somewhat dilatory, but the ride was pleasant and by his means I found some very good company. My affairs since I have been here have succeeded beyond my expectation. Mr. Phillips brought me acquainted with the Lieutenant Governor and Colonel Foxcroft, and your letters introduced me to the several gentlemen you wrote to. They all received me with great kindness and humanity, but especially Colonel Brattle, Dr. Wigglesworth, and Mr. Winthrop. Mr. Winthrop is a gentleman of the utmost candor, benevolence and humanity as well as the best sense and good breeding. As soon as he had read my letters (for Mr. Whittelsey gave me a recommendatory epistle to him) he seemed almost to receive me at once into the number of his intimate friends and treats me as his equal without the least distance or reserve. He has finished his regular course of lectures, all but one upon the query, but he offers to show me any experiment I want to see, and will he says repeat the whole lecture upon electricity on my account. He has this day shown me several experiments relating to the air and the operation of the mechanical powers, and I have borrowed a Gravesend to look out some of the most curious experiments. I am sorry I could not have gone through a regular course of lectures. Mr. Winthrop is so ingenious a gentleman it could not but be very useful. I have taken lodgings at one Sprague's a very good house and close by Mr. Winthrop's.

Saturday in the afternoon I went in to Boston and immediately waited upon Mr. Greene for his directions to lodgings and he was so kind as to offer me a chamber in his house where they used me with the greatest kindness and complaisance and are really very worthy deserving people.

I waited also upon Dr. Cutler who seemed very glad to see me, invited me to dine with him Sunday, and treated me very kindly, so that I have conceived a much better opinion of the Doctor than I used to have. Mr. Caner I have but just seen. He coldly invited me to his house, by saying "You will take an opportunity to call upon me." I shall not worship him. Mr. Brockwell I met with in Price's shop. I had received it that he was a very pleasant man, but

he then seemed very morose and uncomplaisant. I believe he has no great sense and but little learning and does not want vanity. I am sure he preached us a stupid sermon at Trinity Church Sunday last in the afternoon. It is very hard that such numerous polite audiences should be so miserably entertained; they have nothing to do but gaze about and stare one upon another.

But Mr. Caner is almost adored here, preach where he will, his congregation is crowded. He preached not long since, they tell me, at Trinity, condoling with them their loss of Mr. Davenport, and congratulating them on their hopes of so good a successor. Dr. Cutler says justly "it is a vain thirsting after popularity. It will do him no good in the long run." Mr. Hooper, they say, has met with great difficulty at home by means of Mr. Price's letters against him. They say that Mr. Miller wrote against him also, and some people tell me they have heard you did also, but he writes to his people that he has overcome all difficulties and hopes to be with them in a short time.

'Tis thought here that the Canada Expedition is entirely laid aside, but expect to be paid for what they have done in that affair, and you see by the governor's speech that they have yet a chance that the Cape Breton charges will be reimbursed. They seem here to depend upon it, but perhaps Court policy may deceive them.

The gentleman said to have drowned himself last week, 'tis thought was a gentleman of a very large fortune from England and that he was murdered by a servant of one Thorp, where he lodged, for the sake of his money and a gold watch. The servant is in jail upon suspicion. There is a report that the small-pox is in town and by what I can find it is so. Mr. Greene says he believes it is in one house near Mr. Jones's where Pet. Fanuel lived. I suppose they will take care it don't spread. I have not yet got any clothes, Mr. Greene advising me to tarry a while, but I have spoke for a wig and can't have one under 10 pounds. Every thing is monstrously dear. If Billy could get my pumps done so as to send them before Commencement, I should be glad, for I believe I shall want them. If they are not made I would have Billy tell Perrit not to make them quite so large as those I had of him last. If my trunk does not come by J. Brooks it may do if it comes by J. Gorham.

I should be glad you would write and let me know how all do at home and everything that it concerns me to know, and if you write

or send anything (but by the post) it will be best to direct it to be left at Mr. Greene's, who with his family give service to you and love to Russell. My duty to Mammy and love to sister and brother, with service to all friends,

I am,

Your most dutiful son and humble servant,

William Samuel Johnson

June 3, 1747.

Cambridge, Mass.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 16, 1747.

Stratford, June 16, 1747.

Dearest Son:—

I am very glad to find you had so good a journey and so kind a reception. Give my hearty service and thanks to all the gentlemen who have received and treat you so kindly as tho' particularly named, especially to Mr. Green and spouse to whom I am much obliged and let them know that Russell is well and gives his duty to them. Let Mr. Winthrop know that I am in a very particular manner obliged to him for the singular kindness and forwardness to serve you which he expresses for which I am the more thankful as I was wholly unknown to him. I wish indeed you had had more time. I hope however since he is so very obliging you will well find your account in what opportunity you will have. It must I should think be a most exquisite pleasure you enjoy.

I am thankful to Dr. Cutler for his kindness, and am glad of the good opinion you entertain of him. He is certainly a gentleman of great capacity, learning and integrity and of a generous benevolent hospitality and you are secure of his friendship and the best good offices he can do if you behave with innocence and great modesty, and say nothing that savors of self-sufficiency and latitudinarianism. He speaks very well of you. If there are some things otherwise than might be wished, we must always remember Horace, — *Ubi plura nitent. Non ego paucis offendar Maculis optimus ille, qui minimis urgetur.* This must be thought of with regard to what you say of Mr. Caner; you must rather attribute his coldness to the natural reserve of his temper, than the want of good will, in which I am unwilling to doubt he is hearty to me and mine. Give my service to him and thanks for his letter, and you will remember to pay him what is due which he tells me is 8.8.9.

And I would have you however now and then call upon him. I wonder very much considering his cautious temper at his officiousness in expressing himself as he did at Trinity. I hope it was not owing to too great an elevation on his being so much followed. He will doubtless be sensible that he has a very nice part to act among all their bustles and confusions, otherwise their hot love may soon cool. Your character of Mr. B—— and what you say on that occasion I doubt is but too just. They have indeed had a most scandalous squabble among them. I hope all will be over when the C—— is gone, and Mr. H——r is in Orders. I would have you clear me of having any hand in the opposition. You say nothing whether you had Mr. Clap's letter, nor at what rate you or your horse are to be kept. I desire you will procure me a good large pair of steel spurs, that you may have the silver ones. I hear your brother is got pretty well, and all here are well and give their love to you. Billy could not get the pumps, nor can they now come, so you must provide there if you want. I am glad you receive my advice with so good a temper and resolution. May God Almighty preserve and bless you, and make you a blessing to mankind, useful here and happy forever! I remain, dear Son,

Your most affectionate Father and Friend,

S. Johnson.

Let us hear from you every post.

I have written to Mr. Isaacs about Fleet. I believe you had best chiefly to hear the Dr. preach and be there every Sunday.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 22, 1747.

Honored Sir:—

I now receive yours of the 16 inst. and according to your order now return you hearty thanks by the post. I shall take care as I have opportunity to thank the gentlemen in your name for all the kindness they show me and they really deserve it. Their kindness, candor and benevolence is inexpressible and entirely exceeds all the returns I can make. I shall endeavor to behave so modestly and carefully as not to offend Dr. Cutler and to secure his favor and friendship, which is truly desirable. Mr. Caner here since I wrote used me with more freedom and generosity than I expected. I have paid him what was due and shall thank for his letter to you. President Clap gave me an ample recommendation, I am sure much better than I deserve, but I allow for his great friendship for you

and suppose he wrote rather what he wished than what he found to be really in me. I desired him to mention a degree. He replied he would do it with all his heart, but Mr. Holyoke had desired him not to mention any to him till they had taken degrees at our college, for it seems they are concerned for the honor of their college in that regard. But I waited upon the President a day or two ago, when I mentioned it to him, and he tells me he shall make no difficulty about it in my case, but he must mention it to the Corporation and have their consent Commencement morning, and if I then put him in mind of it he doubts not I may have a degree. It will cost me £6.0. If possible I would know of you what I had best do. If I do not hear from you before Commencement I believe I shall put in; all here advise to do it. My horse I lent to a gentleman, a preacher, to ride out to his parish a small distance from Cambridge, who engages to keep him well, so he will cost me nothing till Commencement. What my board will be I cannot yet determine, my landlord refusing to make any bargain, but I must give him as others do. My clothes will cost more than I expected, so believe I shall be obliged to borrow some money of Mr. Greene, but I expend as little as possible in every regard, but it is prodigiously expensive being here. It will be difficult (as Mr. Greene lives quite at the S. end of the town) always to attend Dr. Cutler, as you advise, but I shall as often as possible. The town is full of news, but I have not room to give the particulars. They depend upon it the Dutch have declared war and are much concerned for our frontiers on account of the force arrived at Crown Point. Mr. Greene and wife give their hearty service to you and Mammy and love to Russel. Please give my duty to Mammy and love and service to all.

I am

Your dutiful son

and humble servant,

Boston

Wm. Sam'l Johnson

June 22, 1747

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 23, 1747.

Stratford, June 23, 1747.

Dearest Son —

I thank you for yours of the 13 and 15, and am glad to find the small-pox is not like to spread. That is a very melancholy story

you tell of the young gentleman, and must come with a most shocking force to his poor father's ears, whom every human breast must tenderly compassionate, though perhaps the less, if what I heard be true, that that idle passion called *love* was the occasion of it, on account of which, it being unequal, he forced him away. I conclude the affair of the Rhode Island money need give us no concern, since though Prince told me of his changing it, he said nothing further about it.

I am extremely well pleased with the remarks you make on the advice I gave you about the infectiousness of vice and the great danger of bad company, and the resolution you express to be upon the strictest guard, which I pray God you may steadfastly abide by; and remember that that loose, weak, incogitant humor, abusively called *Free Thinking*, is equally infectious with vice, of which it is always either a cause or an effect, or most commonly both. I hope, therefore, you will be no less upon your guard against that, and any conversations leading to it, especially those of the ludicrous kind, which can be no more reasoned with than vice itself, or the most violent temptations to it. And as I doubt not but the infidelity of this wicked age is chiefly occasioned by an unbounded self-conceit and the uncontrolled indulgence of lust, I would particularly recommend it to you above all things to "be clothed with humility" and to "flee youthful lusts."

I am also equally pleased with the reflections you make upon the subject of making a wise choice of a course of life wherein to be useful to mankind. They are very just. If a man is not pleased with the business he follows, it cannot be expected he will succeed in it. For which reason I have always resolved as far as possible to indulge your inclinations, though at the expense of my own, for I am so much concerned, if possible, that you may be happy, that I should gladly undergo a great deal of uneasiness rather than stand in the way of it: nay, I have said, though I could never enjoy myself if you should follow war, yet I would rather submit to that, than that you should not be able to enjoy yourself well in some other calling.

But with regard to the question before us, I agree with you, that in choosing a course of life much allowance must be made to one's natural genius and inclination. Genuine nature must always be consulted. Notwithstanding which, I cannot quite agree with you in saying that "what is really the best profession in itself considered is

out of the question." Methinks it ought by all means to be taken into consideration with other things, in order to make a just judgment how to steer. If indeed it is plainly *humoris impar*, or one has an unconquerable aversion to it as a business of life, as I have for husbandry (though a great opinion of it), it must be doubtless a duty to choose rather some other course. But if I am equally qualified for that with another, perhaps better, and have only some little reluctances and misgivings, I ought in that case, for the sake of the superior intrinsic excellency and usefulness, to set my reason to work to conquer those reluctances if possible. And I know by experience, agreeable to what you allow, "that the nature cannot be eradicated yet it may be corrected"; that what one has no genius for, and even a reluctance to, may by dint of resolution and application be rendered not only tolerable but even delightful, as was my case with regard to mathematics.

You are, my son, and I bless God for it, by genius and ability equally qualified to shine either in the pulpit, at the bar, or at arms. As to the last, I hope that is now at least in a great measure out of the question. And as to the two former, I shall for my part be entirely easy whichever you choose, though I prefer the first, for which you are already so well qualified that you can well afford to spend a year or two in making a trial of the study of the law, which would by no means be lost time, if you should afterwards quit it for divinity. On the other hand, if you like it you may abide by it.

You say well (as being so young you well may), that you are not for "rushing suddenly into life." And as you can spare yet three or four years to consider and qualify yourself, I doubt not but by that time you may begin in either of those professions with good advantage. Meantime assure yourself it is my daily and earnest prayer both for you and your brother not only that you may be duly qualified, but also directed to such a choice of business for life as may enable you to do God the greatest honor and mankind the greatest good you are capable of, and at the same time, in the best manner to enjoy yourselves here, and be qualified for the most ample reward hereafter. And to my prayers I shall willingly add my best advice and endeavors, and I am glad you have opened the way to a particular and free correspondence and conversation upon these subjects, and would wish you always to converse with me in the freest and most unreserved manner upon any subject

that may be of importance to you, nay even upon the choice of a companion as well as a business for life, as occasion may offer. For there is nothing pleases me better than a decent, open, and unreserved freedom. You will make allowance for the extreme haste of my writing. It is now half an hour past 12, and so high time to break up, so I conclude, with our hearty love to you,

Dear son,

Your most tender and affectionate father,

S. Johnson

What you want you must buy there. Our service to Mr. Green and all friends.

To WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 7, 1747.

Stratford, July 7, 1747

Dear Son:—

I do not now write to you as at Boston, having been informed you was to leave it this week. However as writing rather than speaking may be more agreeable to you on some subjects of your letter, I send this to meet you on the road.

Methinks you are rather too severe upon that instance of human frailty which is called *Love*. I believe there are few of us without some tincture of distraction, and I take that to be a species of it, which in some degrees, of which there have been many instances, deserves as great a compassion and tenderness as any other kind of distraction, it being sometimes equally impossible even for a good genius to be master of himself in that case, as in any other case of distraction, which makes it a matter of great importance with regard to that, as well as other dangers, to think much of the Apostle's aphorism, "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall."

I am pleased with the declaration you make of your sense and resolution about *Free Thinking*. Indeed I have thought (nor am I yet secure) that you were in too much danger of it; I mean in the bad sense, instances of which you complain you have met with. But it is rather too cold an expression you use, that the more you know of this humor the less you esteem it. This seems to imply as if you had had too much of a favor for it, and upon the experience and observations you have had opportunity to make of it, I should hope you might have said, the more you know of it the more you abhor it.

You suspect my tenderness may carry me too far. It may have

been so in some instances. It is a pardonable extreme for which I hope you know how to make allowances. But give me leave to say, that there is at least as great a danger in youth of being too secure and self-sufficient; and in consequence of that, of thinking too hardly of the caution and anxiety of age, and being not sufficiently sensible of the great advantage which age has of youth, in having gone through a long course of experience, and having had larger opportunities of trial, both of the treachery of a tempting world, and of the instability and deceitfulness of the heart of man, — our own as well as that of others; and consequently of the great dangers to which youth is particularly exposed, and of which it is not sufficiently aware.

I did not allege the case of mathematics as being at all concerned with choosing a course of life (as you seem to understand me), but only as a case, wherein a choice being made of any pursuit, even though somewhat against the grain, a resolute practice and application might (as I experienced) render it not only tolerable but even delightful.

Perhaps it is only the knowledge of yourself as you now are, in the heat of youth, that makes you apprehensive that you are not well calculated for divinity (of which you give so just an encomium). I doubt not but with a careful management of yourself, you will in a few years grow more sedate, and your taste may much alter. However, as you profess that you have no notion of hurrying into life, you will do well to study law industriously two or three years. I would only observe, that so far as temper and disposition and conduct in life are concerned, such a management of them as is necessary to make a good Christian will be equally consistent with being a divine; and if you should not follow divinity as your profession, I beg to depend that your conduct be such as would be an ornament to it, and that you so order your manner of life, as vastly more to serve than disserve that cause; much less would I fear as you seem to do, that if you were a divine you should do more hurt than good to it.

You "abhor the thought of making a woman unhappy," *i.e.*, in matrimony, "or a family miserable." You are very right in this, and I hope I may take this as a good omen that you are resolute (and then you will succeed in it) so to act your part in life, as will not fail by God's blessing to make all those happy in a good measure to whom you may ever be related. And I would hope the same tender-

ness for that tender and unwary sex will always make you equally careful while you are in a state of celibacy to guard against anything that may have the least tendency to make any of them miserable, which often proves the effect of a frequent intercourse with them when no thoughts of anything further than mere conversation are intended. This is an affair of great tenderness, and has occasioned in time past a great deal of grief to me, and were I to go over life again I would never frequently or much converse with a person I had no even remote thoughts of making a partner in life, or when I was in no condition for it.

You say you are "not worth a farthing," etc. It is true you are not in possession, but whenever you are disposed to settle yourself, I can spare you 2000 pounds worth of lands to dispose of for that purpose, and hope in God's time I may leave you at least as much more. Meantime, I am,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

I make allowance for your hurry in writing, I trust you will do the same for mine, for I scarce know what I have wrote myself.

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 7, 1747.

New York, December the 7th, 1747

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

Your favors of the third instant came safe to hand for which I return you my thanks. Mr. Ogilvie left this place on Saturday, so that he will be at New Haven before this comes to hand. As to what you have heard of his engaging himself to Elizabethtown there is nothing in it. Col. John Schuyler indeed proposed to have that town, Newark, and Second River united into one mission and then to have Mr. Ogilvie assistant to Mr. Browne, but I find Elizabethtown people will by no means come into his scheme, but are resolved to qualify themselves according to the Society's standing rules by building a parsonage house, etc., and in the meantime have fixed upon Mr. Chandler whom they intend to invite to read prayer and sermons to them till he is of age for holy orders. This I had from Mr. Charlton who was there last week, where he met Brother Seabury, who has recommended Mr. Chandler to them. Mr. Chandler was with me this moment. I asked him if he had heard from them. He told me he had not, but intends to accept their offer. What Mr. Ogilvie will do I know not. But if I mistake not I have

heard him say he should not like the incumbrance of a school at first setting out in the world as it would be a great hindrance to him in prosecuting his studies.

Mr. Sturgeon returned late on Saturday's night and is already set out for Philadelphia. He had no time to write you, but you will hear from him soon. He tells me he was very kindly received by all, particularly by the Bishops of Gloucester and Oxford, Dr. Astry and Mr. Berriman on your account. Dr. Bearcroft was also very kind to him who inquired particularly what was become of Mr. Cole and said he must have him over. The other gentlemen desired him to tell you that they would take proper notice of the candidates you had recommended. He tells me farther that you are to be appointed Commissary of Connecticut and Dr. Cutler of Boston, so that upon the whole I believe you may be well satisfied your interest is as good as ever it was, nor will it ever, I trust, be in the power of L——n's or Ty——e's to devour it. Mr. Orem writes me that a commission would be sent by the first opportunity and Mr. Sturgeon says Dr. Bearcroft thought it has been sent already. If these reports be true, I hope we shall be able to maintain our interest with respect to the American candidates and I am very confident we shall have the voice of every congregation to back us.

The affair of a Bishop is deferred for some [time] on account of the troubles the nation is in, but will be resumed as soon as these difficulties are composed. I conclude with my best respects to Mrs. Johnson, your sons and daughter, and am with great sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate
humble servant,

Hen. Barclay

P. S. I had almost forgot to tell you that our old friend and brother Pierson of Salem is dead, so that another vacancy offers. But it will not be prudent in me to interfere in these affairs till I receive a commission as it is out of this Government.

MATTHEW GRAVES TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 18, 1748.

Rev'd Sir:—

I fully resolved to have prevented you in writing, but have met with so many disappointments, that I scarcely know what I'm doing. The Society have been imposed on, by whom I know not. I am just come into my imperfect, inconvenient house, in which when I'm anyway tolerably settled, I will either write more largely, or come and visit you in person.

Your design and the worthy Mr. Barclay's I highly approve of, and hope it will answer the end you propose. The draught is, in my impartial judgment very well formed and completed, and must engage the approbation of every good Christian. You should have had it sooner; but I did not receive it from Mr. Punderson till this day. I would have gone to Groton, but was just returned from Hebron, when I had the favor of your agreeable letter and charitable scheme. This very moment one from Hebron informs me that Mr. Thompson and Mr. Colton are gone to Stratford to have your advice about their present affairs. I was continually stunned with their repeated and many of them unreasonable requests, while there. I told them my determined resolution was, that as I was a stranger, I would if they pleased, wait upon and lay the affair before Dr. Johnson and Dr. MacSparran and transmit their opinions to the Society; but my proposal was rejected. Dr. Johnson, they said, had not used them well, and Dr. MacSparran they knew nothing of. But this I trust I may confidently believe that neither will act to the prejudice of the Church or my disadvantage. As long as I solely am intrusted with Hebron, I will study to promote their good. Besides there's one very material objection to be cleared up, before anything ought or can be done in the affair.

Mr. Malcolm told me that the people of Guilford desired me to come to baptize some children there, but as I'm strictly cautious of encroaching upon any person's prerogatives, I determined first to know whether it belonged to the inspection or not, either at the request of the Society or your own voluntary charitable disposition. I shall be always ready to do what good I am able, but as ready to ask counsel from those upon whose judgment and veracity I can rely; and without flattery, and abomination to my soul, I can rely on yours. Pray give my sister's service and mine to Mrs. Johnson,

your son, and Mr. Beach. May God, whose sanctuary he has so zealously promoted, reward his generous soul!

Before I conclude let me tell you, that you have my hearty thanks for the favor you gave me of attesting my best wishes to such a truly laudable design; and that I shall be glad of all opportunities of declaring how much I am,

Rev'd Sir,

Your very affectionate brother and humble servant,

Matt' Graves.

New London

June 18, 1748

P. S. I shall not conclude with an apology as you do, because I write to a friend, hereafter I desire to be added to the number of yours.

P. S. As the direction to his Grace is one paper and the introduction to the address were not absolutely necessary to be returned, I kept them to prevent an unnecessary additional charge.

TO MATTHEW GRAVES. JUNE 27, 1748.

June 27, 1748

Dear Sir:—

I received yours of the 18th and thank you most heartily for it, and for the good opinion you are pleased to express of the address I enclosed to you, which I shall now send to Mr. Barclay and the chief justice, with the greater assurance since it has obtained your approbation and is graced with your hand.

I was much concerned when you gave me an account of what you left, for fear you would find yourself disappointed of your expectations, in what you are come to, which I doubt is not so good, which after so tedious a voyage must be very melancholy. But as to the Society, I question whether they were any otherwise imposed upon than by a misunderstanding by the Secretary's not distinguishing between or not considering the distance between New London and Hebron which was annexed to it, who have a glebe of 80 odd acres, which the Society must apprehend as belonging to or being near New London, whereas the distance is such that the incumbent at New London can never be the better for it. I do not wonder that you was in a manner stunned when you came to Hebron at their importunity and perhaps impertinence. It must

seem a strange shape to any gent that came hither from a condition wherein the Church is established and uppermost and flourishing, to such a militant depressed state as it is in here, scattered about into little parcels and among enemies, and without ministers which they long for, and are eager after. Nor is it easy for you to make allowance for their want of good manners and importunity, especially as the spirit of liberty beats high in their veins, beyond what Europe ever knew, whence they are apt to think they merit high of every clergyman of the Church; that they take the liberty to leave their old nonsense and conform to the Church, and as they have been used to be caressed and made much of in their former popular state they are too apt to expect more than becomes them when they conform. I am sensible Sir, to make sufficient allowance for these things is difficult to you, and cannot fail to be a great trial to your patience, but I hope you will make as large a stretch of candor as possible to comport with it. For the truth is we can do little or no good to people here unless we do all we can to keep them in a good humor, which if we do we may lead them as we please, and they will think nothing too much in their power to do for us; otherwise we can neither do nor get any good from them. So that we are obliged to treat them with great temper and tenderness especially in the present condition of things.

It is true Mr. Thompson and Mr. Colton were with me, and I was surprised when I understood that such a thing had been thought of as to imagine anything of a defalcation of ten pounds from your salary on their account — a thing the Society will never dream of. And it was an idle thing of them to propose such a thing. However as they have got a reader, and as the Society approves of and do even employ and reward our admitting of readers, which the present condition makes it necessary in many places at a distance from ministers, I will beg leave so far as to intercede with you not to discourage them, nor the young man they have got; but as he seems a sensible modest young man and desirous upon true principles to devote himself to serve the Church, I beg you will rather countenance him. Accordingly I have advised him to wait on you and submit himself to your conduct and beg your direction and assistance in his studies in preparing for holy orders, for all the advantage you can have from Hebron will never count or vail the trouble of them; for which reason, for your own sake, as well as

theirs and the propagation of truth, the securer you can get them [. . .] for the better, and as he [. . .]

[Samuel Johnson]

GEORGE BERKELEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 23, 1749.

Cloyne, August 23, 1749.

Rev. Sir:—

I am obliged for the account you have sent me of the prosperous estate of learning in your College of New Haven. I approve of the regulations made there, and am particularly pleased to find your sons have made such a progress as appears from their elegant address to me in the Latin tongue. It must indeed give me a very sensible satisfaction to hear that my weak endeavors have been of some use and service to that part of the world. I have two letters of yours at once on my hands to answer, for which business of various kinds must be my apology. As to the first, wherein you inclosed a small pamphlet relating to tar-water, I can only say in behalf of those points in which the ingenious author seems to dissent from me, that I advance nothing which is not grounded on experience, as may be seen at large in Mr. Prior's narrative of the effects of tar-water, printed three or four years ago, and which may be supposed to have reached America.

For the rest, I am glad to find a spirit towards learning prevail in those parts, particularly New York, where you say a college is projected, which has my best wishes. At the same time I am sorry that the condition of Ireland, containing such numbers of poor uneducated people, for whose sake Charity Schools are erecting throughout the kingdom, oblige us to draw charities from England; so far are we from being able to extend our bounty to New York, a country in proportion much richer than our own. But as you are pleased to desire my advice upon this undertaking, I send the following hints to be enlarged and improved by your own judgment.

I would not advise the applying to England for charters or statutes (which might cause great trouble, expense, and delay), but to do the business quietly within themselves.

I believe it may suffice to begin with a President and two fellows. If they can procure but three fit persons, I doubt not the college from the smallest beginnings would soon grow considerable; I should conceive good hopes were you at the head of it.

Let them by all means supply themselves out of the seminaries in New England. For I am very apprehensive none can be got in Old England, (who are willing to go) worth sending.

Let the Greek and Latin classics be well taught. Be this the first care as to learning. But the principal care must be good life and morals to which (as well as to study) early hours and temperate meals will much conduce.

If the terms for degrees are the same as in Oxford and Cambridge, this would give credit to the College, and pave the way for admitting their graduates *ad eundem* in the English universities.

Small premiums in books, or distinctions in habit, may prove useful encouragements to the students.

I would advise that the building be regular, plain, and cheap, and that each student have a small room (about ten feet square) to himself.

I recommended this nascent seminary to an English bishop, to try what might be done there. But by his answer it seems the colony is judged rich enough to educate its own youth.

Colleges from small beginnings grow great by subsequent bequests and benefactions. A small matter will suffice to set one a going. And when this is once well done, there is no doubt it will go on and thrive. The chief concern must be to set out in good method, and introduce, from the very first, a good taste into the society. For this end the principal expense should be in making a handsome provision for the President and Fellows.

I have thrown together these few crude thoughts for you to ruminate upon and digest in your own judgment, and propose from yourself, as you see convenient.

My correspondence with patients who drink tar-water, obliges me to be less punctual in corresponding with my friends. But I shall be always glad to hear from you. My sincere good wishes and prayers attend you in all your laudable undertakings.

I am your faithful, humble servant,

G. Cloyne.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY. SEPT. 10, 1750.

September 10, 1750

May it please your Lordship:—

I am most humbly thankful to your Lordship for your very kind letter of August 23, 1749; which did not arrive here before

last June, and this is the first opportunity that has offered since from these parts, which I beg may be my apology for answering no sooner.

As to our College, the want of taste, or indeed any notion of classical learning with which it set out, it is extreme difficult to retrieve; it is therefore a great satisfaction that your Lordship's donations have done so much towards it though it be but in comparatively a few instances in which it attains the desired end, and that it is gaining ground from year to year tho' not so fast as were to be wished. The wise and excellent things your Lordship suggests I hope may be of good use to our College, and I shall make them as useful as I can to others, but soon after I wrote there arose an unhappy controversy between the Governor and Assembly at New York which ran very high and has subsisted to this day, tho' there are said to be some hopes of its being healed. This controversy put an entire stop to their College, as it did to all other public interests in that province, and nothing has been done since. But as they have raised a considerable sum which lies in bank I hope it will not be long before they go on with their design, when I shall make your Lordship's hints as useful to them as I can.

Meantime as they are vigorously engaged at Philadelphia in founding an Academy there, and I have a correspondence with some of the founders (who have indeed solicited my removal thither) I have made use of your Lordship's name and suggestions towards laying a good foundation for learning there. I am extremely obliged to your Lordship for the kind opinion you are pleased to express of me, that you should conceive good hopes if I were to preside in their college at New York. It was the design of the gentlemen there if they had gone on that I should be concerned, but as I am but poorly qualified for such a business, and it will be difficult for me to leave this colony without much detriment to the Church here, and it looks as if they should be so long before they proceed that I shall be too far advanced in life to think of such an undertaking, it will scarce do for me to think of any such thing.

I know not how I expressed myself but I would beg your Lordship to understand that I had no thoughts of asking the trouble of you to promote any collection for this intended College. The utmost that I had in my thoughts was that as I had heard your Lordship was collecting some books for a present to the Library

of Cambridge College, I apprehended if you knew of an Episcopal College going forward in these parts, you would perhaps rather turn such a benevolent design towards founding a Library for that.

Mr. Prior's Narrative has of late been published at Boston and given fresh life to the use of tar-water which is everywhere much practiced and with good success in many cases, and in some instances very remarkable.

Our good friend Mr. Honyman has lately departed this life, and I have been urged by his people to succeed him, but the reasons above mentioned have prevailed with me to continue in my present station.

I humbly thank your Lordship for your prayers and good wishes and beg the continuance of them and I earnestly pray God preserve your Lordship's life and health which is of so great importance to mankind, and (with my humblest duty to your lady) remain,

Etc.

S. J.

GEORGE BERKELEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 17, 1750.

Cloyne, July 17, 1750.

Rev. Sir:—

A few months ago I had an opportunity of writing to you and Mr. Honyman by an inhabitant of the Rhode Island Government. I would not, nevertheless, omit the present occasion of saluting you, and letting you know that it gave me great pleasure to hear from Mr. Bourk, a passenger from those parts, that a late sermon of yours at New Haven hath had a very good effect in reconciling several to the Church. I find also by a letter from Mr. Clap, that learning continues to make notable advances in Yale College. This gives me great satisfaction, and that God may bless your worthy endeavors and crown them with success, is the sincere prayer of, Rev. Sir,

Your faithful brother and obedient servant,

G. Cloyne.

P. S.

I hope your ingenious sons are still an ornament to Yale College, and tread in their father's footsteps.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY. DEC. 17, 1750.

December 17 (1750)

My Lord:—

I yesterday received your Lordship's most kind letter of July 17, from New Haven, and as there is a vessel soon going from New York, I take the opportunity of making my most humble acknowledgments to your Lordship, though I lately wrote by the way of New York, my humble thanks for your kind letter before received which came not to hand till last summer. In that letter I informed you of the death of good Mr. Honyman, and of the controversy between the Governor of New York and their Assembly, which hath hindered their College from going forward,—since which, things have been so far accommodated that they have nominated the Trustees, and I hope they will proceed. They are very thankful for the notice you so kindly took of what I had mentioned to you in their behalf, and will form their College upon the model you suggested to me. I intended to have written by Mr. Bourk, but he was just going when I saw him, and I had not time, nor had I then received your Lordship's last kind letter.

We should soon have a flourishing church at New Haven, if we could get a minister,—but the Secretary of the Society writes very discouragingly about expecting any more ministers for these parts. Here is one of your Lordship's scholars, one Colton, that is a worthy candidate, and another equally deserving, one Camp, but we cannot yet have leave for their going home for orders. No endeavors of mine shall be wanting, my Lord, while I live, to promote sound learning and religion in these parts, and particularly your Lordship's excellent system, in order to which I am preparing a short draught for the use of pupils, but it will much want your Lordship's correction.

I thank God my sons yet give me good hopes, and there is scarce anything I want to hear of more than of Mr. Harry's welfare, and of your Lordship's family, for whom I most ardently pray. I heartily thank your Lordship for your prayers and good wishes for me and mine, and beg the continuance of them, and remain, my Lord, your Lordship's etc.

S. J.

GEORGE BERKELEY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 25, 1751.

Cloyne, July 25, 1751.

Rev. Sir:—

I would not let Mr. Hall depart without a line from me in acknowledgment of your letter which he put into my hands. As for Mr. Hutchinson's writings, I am not acquainted with them. I live in a remote corner where many modern things escape me. Only this I can say, that I have observed that author to be mentioned as an enthusiast, which gave me no prepossession in his favor.

I am glad to find by Mr. Clap's letter, and the specimens of literature inclosed in his packet, that learning continues to make a progress in Yale College, and hope that virtue and Christian charity may keep pace with it.

The letters which you and Mr. Clap say you had written, in answer to my last, never came into my hands. I am glad to hear, by Mr. Hall, of the good health and condition of yourself and family. I pray God to bless you and yours, and prosper your good endeavors. I am, Rev. Sir,

Your faithful friend and humble servant,

G. Cloyne.

TO GOV. JONATHAN LAW. MAY 14, 1750.

May 14, 1750

May it please your Honor:—

I am very glad to hear your Honor is continued in the chief seat of our government, and humbly give you and our country joy in this occasion. I intended to have waited on you as I went to New Haven but was hindered by a shower, and should have done the same on my return, had you been at home.

What I had in view, besides paying my duty to you was to have exchanged a few words on the subject of our memorial, and since I had not opportunity for this *viva voce*, I humbly beg leave to do it by writing. What I aimed at was and is, in the humblest manner to intreat your Honor's interest with the Assembly that there may be an emanation or a new law made in relation to the Church. The two things that are matters of great grievance to us are: 1. That we are excluded a vote in society matters, in raising taxes which we are obliged to pay or in choosing the collector to gather them. To remedy which we beg (as what would be most peaceable

and salutary to both denominations) that we may have power by law to tax ourselves and collect our taxes without interfering with or depending on our brethren of the other denominations. 2. The other grievance is that there are several congregations who have no ministers in orders residing among them, and consequently cannot have the benefit of the law as it now stands, who yet are in the greatest need of a law in their favor with the same advantages as those that have incumbents in orders, because they are at great charge to maintain candidates, build churches and purchase glebes, etc. It is therefore of the greatest importance to them, as well as right and reasonable in itself that they should have the use of their own money to their own purposes, which they cannot have as things now stand. We beg they may have the benefit of the law extend to them as well as to those that have ministers near them.

I am the more solicitous for these things because I am apprehensive of damage to the present constitution of this government unless something be done to remedy these difficulties; which while they remain we cannot avoid complaining to our superiors, and his Grace of Canterbury hath assured us of his patronage. It seems therefore necessary that something be done in our favor. And it would be a great pleasure to me to be able to inform his Grace of our having obtained this favor of the government as on the other hand it would be a grief to me to acquaint him of any hard usage from it for which we could obtain no redress. I beg your Honor will give leave to Capt. Nichols to confer with you more particularly on this subject, and that you will make my humblest seervice acceptable to the gentlemen of your Bench; who am,

May it please your Honor,

Your Honor's most dutiful etc.,

S. J.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 9, 1750.

Philadelphia August 9, 1750

Rev. Sir:—

At my return home I found your favor of June the 28th, with the Bishop of Cloyne's letter inclosed, which I will take care of, and beg leave to keep a little longer.

Mr. Francis, our Attorney General, who was with me at your house, from the conversation then had with you, and reading some

of your pieces, has conceived an esteem for you equal to mine. The character we have given of you to the other Trustees, and the sight of your letters relating to the Academy, has made them very desirous of engaging you in that design, as a person whose experience and judgment would be of great use in forming rules and establishing good methods in the beginning, and whose name for learning would give it a reputation. We only lament, that in the infant state of our funds we cannot make you an offer equal to your merit. But as the view of being useful has most weight with generous and benevolent minds, and in this affair you may do great service not only to the present but to future generations, I flatter myself sometimes that if you were here, and saw things as they are, and conversed a little with our people, you might be prevailed with to remove. I would therefore earnestly press you to make us a visit as soon as you conveniently can; and in the mean time let me represent to you some of the circumstances as they appear to me.

1. The Trustees of the Academy are applying for a charter, which will give an opportunity of improving and modelling our constitution in such a manner as, when we have your advice, shall appear best. I suppose we shall have power to form a regular college.

2. If you would undertake the management of the English education, I am satisfied the trustees would, on your account, make the salary 100 pounds sterling, (they have already voted 150 pounds currency which is not far from it), and pay the charge of your removal. Your son might also be employed as tutor at 60 pounds or perhaps 70 pounds per annum.

3. It has been long observed that our church is not sufficient to accommodate near the number of people who would willingly have seats there. The buildings increase very fast towards the south end of the town, and many of the principal merchants now live there; which being at a considerable distance from the present church, people begin to talk much of building another, and ground has been offered as a gift for that purpose. The Trustees of the Academy are three fourths of them members of the Church of England, and the rest men of moderate principles. They have reserved in the building a large hall for occasional preaching, public lectures, orations, etc. it is 70 foot by 60, furnished with a handsome pulpit, seats, etc. In this Mr. Tennent collected his congregation, who are now building him a meeting house. In the same place, by giving now

and then a lecture, you might, with equal ease, collect a congregation that would in a short time build you a church (if it should be agreeable to you.)

In the meantime I imagine you will receive something considerable yearly, arising from marriages and christenings in the best families, &c. not to mention presents that are not unfrequent from a wealthy people to a minister they like; and though the whole may not amount to more than a due support, yet I think it will be a comfortable one. And when you are well settled in a church of your own, your son may be qualified by years and experience to succeed you in the Academy; or if you rather choose to continue in the Academy, your son might probably be fixed in the church.

These are my private sentiments which I have communicated only with Mr. Francis, who entirely agrees with me. I acquainted the Trustees that I would write to you, but could give them no dependence that you would be prevailed on to remove. They will, however, treat with no other till I have your answer.

You will see by our newspaper, which I enclose, that the Corporation of this city have voted 200 pounds down and 100 pounds a year out of their revenues to the Trustees of the Academy. As they are a perpetual body, choosing their own successors, and so not subject to be changed by the caprice of a governor or of the people, and as 18 of the members (some the most leading) are of the trustees, we look on this donation to be as good as so much real estate; being confident it will be continued as long as it is well applied, and even increased, if there should be occasion. We have now near 5,000 pounds subscribed, and expect some considerable sums besides may be procured from the merchants of London trading hither. And as we are in the center of the colonies, a healthy place, with plenty of provisions, we suppose a good academy here may draw numbers of youth from the neighboring colonies, and even from the West Indies.

I will shortly print proposals for publishing your pieces by subscription, and disperse them among my friends along the continent. My compliments to Mrs. Johnson and your son; and Mr. and Mrs. Walker your good neighbors.

I am, with great esteem and respect, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

B. Franklin

P. S. There are some other things best treated of when we have the pleasure of seeing you. It begins now to be pleasant traveling. I wish you would conclude to visit us in the next month at farthest. Whether the journey produce the effect we desire or not, it shall be no expense to you.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 13, 1750.

Dear Sir:—

I am sorry to hear of your illness. If you have not been used to the fever-and-ague let me give you one caution. Don't imagine yourself cured, and so omit the use of the bark too soon. Remember to take the preventing doses faithfully. If you were to continue taking a dose or two every day for two or three weeks after the fits have left you, 'twould not be amiss. If you take the powder mixed quick in a tea-cup of milk, 'tis no way disagreeable, but looks and even tastes like chocolate. 'Tis an old saying that an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure,—and certainly a true one, with regard to the bark; a little of which will do more in preventing the fits than a great deal in removing them.

But if your health would permit I should not expect the pleasure of seeing you soon. The small-pox spreads apace, and is now in all quarters; yet as we have only children to have it, and our doctors inoculate apace, I believe they will soon drive it through the town; so that you may possibly visit us with safety in the spring. In the meantime we should be glad to know the result you came to after consulting your brethren at the Commencement. Messrs. Peters and Francis have directed me on all occasions to present their compliments to you. Please to acquaint me if you propose to make any considerable additions to the *Ethics*, that I may be able in the proposals to compute the bigness of the book. I am,

With sincere esteem and respect, dear Sir,

Your most obliged humble servant,

B. Franklin

Philadelphia, September 13, 1750

Enclosed I return the good Bishop's letter with thanks.

TO BISHOP SHERLOCK, OF LONDON. SEPT. 17, 1750.

Sept. 17, 1750

May it please your Lordship:—

I do with the utmost gratitude acknowledge your Lordship's most kind and condescending letter to me of January 23, which did not come to my hand till late in June. I now take this first opportunity to lay before you the duty and thanks of the clergy in these parts met at our Commencement, which was last week, to whom I communicated it, who are very glad to understand that your Lordship is so kindly disposed to favor their request, and I am extremely obliged to your Lordship for your favorable thoughts and intentions with regard to me. Nothing could give us a greater satisfaction than the prospect of being under your Lordship's care. But as there never was so large a tract of the earth overspread with Christians, without so much as one bishop, nor ever a country wherein bishops were more wanted, so nothing can be imagined of greater consequence to the interest of true religion than that instead of commissaries we should have bishops immediately to inspect us, under your Lordship as the chief pastor, that as London is the fountain of trade and business to the plantations, it may also be to them the fountain and head of religion, which would be one of the best means to secure our dependence on our mother country, as the contrary would have a contrary tendency. And very hard it seems as well as impolite that these dispersions of the true protestant English church should not be provided with bishops when our enemies the Roman Catholics of France and Spain find their account in providing for theirs; even Canada has her bishop, which is scarce so big as some one of our governments and even the Moravians have them. Therefore [we] wish and pray God your Lordship may not yet be without good hopes of procuring for us so great a blessing. I humbly beg your Lordship's pardon for my writing with so much freedom and earnestness, which I own scarce becomes me, but I am urged on to it by my solicitude for the interest of true religion in this my native country, and I humbly hope your Lordship's candor will excuse it. When we were together my Lord, we gave our testimonials in behalf of three of our candidates who purposed this fall to wait on your Lordship for Holy Orders. Two of them belong to this province. And as the Society have not yet been in a condition to admit of their going with

expectation of any title from them, the necessity of the people is such that they propose to beg your Lordship to accept of such a title as they can raise, which is 30 pounds per annum, and which the young gentlemen would accept of at least for the present till the Society can add their assistance. I pray God preserve your Lordship's life and health which is of so great importance to his church, and beg an interest in your prayers and blessing, and remain,

Etc.,

S. J.

TO PRESIDENT STILES, OF YALE COLLEGE. MAR. 11, 1751.

Stratford, March 11, 1750-1.

Sir:—

I have been so interrupted with company that I can write but few words. My kind service to the Dr. and am obliged to him for the regard he has for my opinion. His poem is an ingenious performance, but I am in some doubt whether its *Exordium* may not be liable to some misconstruction, as though the late Governor may perhaps by a kind of transmigration be only removed to the care of some other government, whereas I believe people generally think he is gone to heaven. Perhaps also some moderate people may think him too severe in his apprehensions of the design of Whitefield's errand, and the New Light fondness, and some things are of rather too lofty a strain for common understandings. However the same good sense which composed it is well qualified to make a few omissions and emendations with such an advantage as would render it very well deserving the light, and I doubt not it would be well received.

I am, Sir, Your friend and humble servant,

Samuel Johnson

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. APR. 14, 1751.

April 14, 1751.

Rev'd Sir:—

As this will probably go by Messrs. Camp and Colton whom we have recommended to my Lord of London for Orders, I would take this occasion to suggest that as it is now much less a charity to provide for a school in this town than heretofore since the schools

are better provided for than formerly by money arising from the sale of uncultivated and public lands Mr. Browne tells me he is willing to resign his salary from next Michaelmas. I know Ripton people will expect to have it converted to them for a minister and I wish it could be so. But whether the venerable Board will be pleased to admit of this or add five pounds to it and divide it for a little stipend to each between those candidates I humbly submit to their wise goodness.

I now proceed to answer the other parts of your letter of October 19th. What gave me uneasy apprehensions relating to the order you mention was that it seemed to relate to some as were "in the Society's service," as the words were and I had heard I was censured myself by some invidious person on account of my making some little additions and variations in adapting some of the prayers of the Church to the use of families for country people in an appendix to a sermon I published at the opening of our church in which I followed such examples as Mr. Nelson and other devotional writers of good credit and because I have good reason to believe this and an invidious spirit towards me was the occasion of that information I presume here to inclose a copy of that sermon, for I would do nothing but what I would submit to the censure of your hand. As to such young readers as are not in the Society's service I cannot yet find any fact however they are sufficiently cautioned. As to New Cambridge the fact was as Mr. Gibbs represented, but as they are much nearer to one of Mr. Mansfield's parishes i.e. Waterbury, than to Mr. Gibbs, and so he can best recover their rates by our law they have since put themselves under his protection and so that matter is accommodated, but there are many in several places that are at such a distance from any incumbent that they cannot have the benefit of the law and so are still imprisoned for non-payment to dissenters.

I am very glad to find by your letter that the Society are determined to support the members of the Church here so far as they can, I don't know what they can do so long as our Charter stands as it does, by virtue of which our governments esteem themselves an independent legislature and so do not only not send home their laws to be confirmed by the King and Counsel, but insist that they are by no means obliged so to do, for want of which they make many acts highly detrimental even to themselves, and indeed to trade in general and so to the nation as well as to the Church espe-

cially relating to their paper money which is a source of great iniquity in many respects. On which account it would be happy for themselves as well as the Church if the legislature at home should oblige them to accept of a new or explanatory charter by which nothing should be allowed to pass for law without his Majesty's assent, as in the Massachusetts, for want of which the wiser and better part being dependent on the people that they dare not exert themselves as they should for the best, and so are run away with by a prevailing headstrong mob and law, a miserably vague and uncertain thing both in legislation and execution and the government is so popular that they scarce know what it is to be governed and so are extremely apt to run into factions. But as you desire a particular account that the Society may have a clear notion of the condition of things in this Colony I here enclose (1) a copy of our charter by which it may be judged whether they have any right to make any establishment of religion and the rather as we humbly apprehend the Church is established here by the Act of Union. (2) A Copy of their law by which they have made a kind of establishment and the bound book will show what it is they have established. (3) Will show what their law is about supporting their ministers and collecting the rates. (4) contains a law that fear extorted from them by the application of a whole jail full of our people who at the same time addressed the late Bishop of London from thence giving an account of their sufferings. This law provides only for such as *can and do* attend, which is a vague expression and so to what distance it shall extend depends on the judges who favor us more or less as they are affected, sometimes a case has been lost in suing for the rates of such as lived within five or six miles of a church with an incumbent and what made this law at length the more grievous or rather less easy, was that by the Law No. (5) our people were excluded from any vote in raising the rates or choosing the collectors whereby they were obliged to pay money they had no vote in taxing as you see. Upon which we offered the memorial No. (6) in which we petition to be embodied into societies with the same powers by law with our neighbors and to extend to all the people of our church though they had no incumbent near them in Orders, and we had some reason to hope it would have been granted if it had gone on and if it had been negatived I intended what I thought the only right way to proceed to have sent it with copy of their negative but as I intimated in

my last we could not bring it to the trial by reason of the violent opposition of the Reverend Mr. Graves. And lastly that the Society may see the manner of their treatment of us I inclose (7) an account sent me of the present case of one little collection of people by which that of many others may be easily conceived of. These people were never in any stipulation with the dissenting minister and at the same time at a very great expense with others in the neighboring towns of Guilford and Branford, whose case is the same in building a church and providing for the support of a candidate. Thus, Sir, I have given as clear a state of our case as I am able and I would only beg leave to suggest that it may perhaps be best not to say anything of my writing in this manner in the abstract as it may be a prejudice to the Church for it to be known among us of any writing so particularly about the government. And indeed I doubt whether it be best that any greater number of them be sent hither than each minister a copy since our adversaries have of late been making such wicked work from them in misrepresenting and abusing both the Society and us. I am,

Revd. Sir, etc.

S. J.

PROPOSALS REGARDING THE GOVERNMENT OF THIS COLONY.³

The present state of this colony with regard to its policy, government and laws under the Royal Charter granted by His late Majesty King Charles the Second, is this — In point of law the Acts of Assembly are here esteemed of the same authority as an Act of Parliament at home, nor is it imagined that they need, or that we are anyway holden to procure the Royal assent to them in order to render them in all cases in the highest degree obligatory, nor did I ever hear that they were sent home for the Royal approbation. Nay, I do believe that an Act of Assembly would be here adjudged superior to and would prevail even against the King's prerogative. At least this is fact with regard to the Intestate Law which respects the defuncts of estates real and personal that it is constantly

³ There was no signature or date on this letter. It was marked on the outside "Dr. Johnson in New England," and was filed among the Lambeth Palace papers under date of 1748-9. In the draft of a letter from Samuel Johnson to the Archbishop of Canterbury, June 27, 1751, he calls attention to his proposals to change the government of the colony which he had submitted before. It seems likely that these are the proposals. [The Editors.]

practiced upon and has been lately re-enacted and continues in full force, notwithstanding it has been formally repealed, declared null and void, and ordered never more to be acted upon, by a Decree of the King in Council. These Acts of Assembly are indeed all that can properly be called Law in the Colony, since the Statutes of Great Britain are esteemed of no manner of authority unless where the plantations are expressly named, nay it seems to be thought even meritorious to adjudge contrary to them and that in parallel cases and where the same reasons clearly obtain here which were the foundations of the statute. The Common Law of England is always supposed to be controlled by an Act of Assembly; nor where there is no Act, is it allowed to be authoritative. Though it is sometimes followed, yet never as absolutely conclusive, nor as having the true weight of law. Hence it is, (the Acts of Assembly providing but in comparatively few cases) that the law is extremely vague and indeterminate, much is left to the arbitrary determination of the judges, where partiality, prejudice, or favor to persons or parties is often conspicuous. The judgments of courts are extremely diverse, opposite, inconsistent, and contrary. The proceedings for want of attending to the rules at home (and having none or but few of our own) are uncertain and confused. In a word a man can seldom know what to depend on in any Court or in any case.

With regard to our government it is by much too popular. The persons in place absolutely depending on the annual election of the people for their posts, popularity and a servile compliance with all their humors and schemes however so extravagant or unreasonable, is the greatest virtue. Whoever honestly and steadily adheres to his principles and schemes, if they happen not to hit the taste of the populace is sure to be excluded from all posts and if possible in every shape deprived of all power to execute his purposes. Hence the measures of the government are irresolute, uncertain, fluctuating; one Assembly sitting but to reverse the doings of a former. The best laid schemes are abortive if they in any instance thwart the most extravagant views of the populace, and on the other hand the most pernicious purposes are executed if by any means, by some plausible pretense, some fallacious covering, the people can be gulled into an opinion that it will promote their private interest. In short liberty is here licentiousness, a Junto rule and the true

anecdote of their policy seems to be a tacit agreement between them and the people that the one shall enjoy their places and make the best of them for their own private interest on condition that the others are allowed to live and act as they please. Whoever talks of a reform in the government, of introducing the laws and customs of Great Britain, of the power of our sovereign, or even of a Parliament over us, is esteemed a dangerous person, and is pointed at as an enemy to our Charter, the liberties of the people and the religion of the country. — An instance (among many others) of our bad policy is the case of our currency and the disposition of the monies granted us by Act of Parliament on account of Cape Breton. Which money rightly disposed would have entirely sunk our paper bills with the utmost ease to the people, put us out of debt, and established a certain valuable currency, which no doubt was one main view of the government at home for granting it. But such is our misfortune having a Lower House in debt, *viz.*, by purchasing large tracts of land in view of an easy payment by the depreciation, (whose interest it consequently is to have a depreciating currency) and an Upper House who if they are not so themselves and think right, yet durst not act themselves, or vigorously oppose the measures of the Lower House for fear of losing their places; this being I say the case, it is much to be feared that all hopes of a better currency will vanish. At least such are the present measures, that unless prevented from home, the whole sum will be trifled away in idle projects of trade etc. and never be applied to the purpose for which it was granted. By which means we shall be plunged into a worse situation than we were ever yet in, and that without hopes of redress, as we have neglected the only means for it that we can ever hope for.

Upon the whole such is the ill situation of things among us, that I cannot but think (and I believe it to be the opinion of a great part of the considerate persons in the colony, though it is almost as much as a man's character and fortune is worth to speak it here) that it would be happy for us if the government of the colony were resumed into the hands of the Crown and a new constitution introduced among us. At least that the common law were established here that our governors had a negative and that the Council, etc. were not so absolutely dependent upon the people.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON. SEPT. 25, 1751.

September 25, 1751.

May it please your Lordship:—

As the ships are now going I make my most humble and thankful acknowledgement for your Lordship's kind condescension in yours of March 6th which I do by Messrs. Camp and Colton whom according to your instructions we have recommended for Holy Orders for Middletown and Hebron who engage each thirty pounds towards their support. I wish the Society could make some small addition, but if they are not able I humbly hope your Lordship will accept of this title for the present. I am very thankful for your Lordship's patience and perseverance in soliciting for us and that you did not yet despair. May God incline the hearts of those who oppose it yet to favor so necessary and reasonable an establishment. I am, my Lord, I own the more solicitous as I have a son preparing for Orders of whom I have good hopes if he lives that he may be of some good use in the cause of religion, but it is somewhat shocking to me that he must go a thousand leagues for orders when of twenty-five within my knowledge who have gone that voyage on that errand five have died or been lost, so that if he goes it is but five to one whether he ever returns. I humbly hope my anxiety on this account will be considered by your Lordship as some apology for my being too forward in troubling your Lordship on this subject and that you will be so candid as to excuse me if I humbly venture to suggest in case an establishment cannot be obtained, whether one or other of the youngest and ablest of your bishops of the smaller dioceses might not from time to time once in seven years be disposed and have a commission to visit these parts of the world and spend a year or two among us, duty being in the meantime done for him by some neighboring bishop? This might answer many good ends if nothing else could be done. Pardon this presumption, my good Lord, and permit me and my church an interest in your prayers and blessing who remain,

My Lord,

Etc.

S. J.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. NOV. 30, 1751.

November 30, 1751.

Rev'd Sir:—

Since my last I thank God Mr. Chandler is safe arrived at New York. I have not indeed seen him but I am informed from him that Mr. Hobart's piece which I mentioned has been presented to his Grace of Canterbury and perused by him; that his Grace was much surprised among other things at what Hobart says of me and my son; that you was so good as to satisfy his Grace by informing him that my second son succeeded his brother, but that you was somewhat troubled at what he says of Mr. Browne's school here. This intelligence occasions me to give you this trouble so soon after my last, because there is nothing more uneasy to me who have always faithfully endeavored to conduct with the utmost exactness and integrity, than to be set in such an odious light in the face of the world, and especially of my great and good patrons and benefactors. I therefore humbly beg you to lay before them the following true state of the case. When my eldest son resigned I ventured to ask that his younger brother might be continued in his place and particularly with a view at West Haven and other destitute places as well as Ripton. To this you kindly answered, June 23, '48, that you would acquaint the Society with my son's resignation and my request in favor of my younger son. But as I had received no letter on this subject, and observing my son's name continued, I humbly desired in November '49, that the occasion of it might be explained. In your next letter that I received (perhaps one may have intervened) you made no mention of this but in general intimated the Society's inability to provide for the candidates I had mentioned. This I understood to include my younger son as well as the rest and from that time have had no imagination that he was ever admitted as catechist and so concluded it was my eldest son's name that was continued through inadvertence and accordingly my younger son, never having had any instructions so to do, never drew on the Treasurer for any part of the salary that had been granted his brother. Indeed for two years and a half of this time he did constantly read chiefly at West Haven and sometimes at Branford, Guilford, Norwalk and Ripton or for me when there or for Mr. Lamson or Mr. Dibble, Mr. Mansfield or me when we were absent in visiting destitute places, and though he has not so constantly last half year, as he found it detrimental to his studies,

yet he continues and will continue to assist us in doing what service he can in the adjacent and destitute places. Thus I have laid before you the facts as they are and humbly leave it with the venerable board whether they will consider him as their catechist and allow him to draw for any part of the time past or to come, only I should be thankful to be informed that we may know how to conduct. As to the school here I herewith send the dulplicate of Mr. Browne's resignation and as you were somewhat stumbled about this school I beg leave to assure you that it has always been constantly and faithfully kept according to the Notitia Scholiae which I always secured. Indeed Mr. Browne has not kept it himself for several years, but has employed one Mr. Silby of which I gave you an account from the beginning of his being employed and as no objection was made I doubted not of the Society's approbation, though the letter may possibly have miscarried, and I assure you that Mr. Browne's employing Mr. Silby was truly because he was more acceptable in the business than himself and has been very faithful and laborious, Mr. Browne retaining only a small portion of the salary as it was at first granted out of his brother's salary at Brookhaven, and as the care of the school and correspondence about it rested with him. But as the profit was but a trifle to him and our schools are now better provided for by the government than heretofore he has now resigned it. Thus I have represented the true state of the case and I humbly hope to the Society's satisfaction, respecting the two cases about which I have been so abusively censured, and I humbly beg that neither his Grace the President, nor any of the members of the venerable Society will receive any dark impression to the disadvantage of the Church in these parts from this abusive writer, for there is nothing I should more rejoice in than that the whole of my conduct or that of any within my knowledge or influence were under the immediate inspection of a bishop or any member of the Society, nor could anything be more fatal to the interest of the Church and the best interest of Christianity than that this writer's invidious suggestions should have any notice taken of them to our disadvantage. The main thing that appears plausible is what he says relating to propagating the Gospel among the heathen, but as to this both the Society and her missionaries here have taken all the opportunities possible to this purpose and more might have been done had it not been for the base endeavors of these very adversaries to discredit us with them. However as the Society's

first care is to provide for the Church's children scattered abroad in these parts and the great numbers of Indians and negroes among them of whom many have been converted and baptised, I hope our good benefactors will not be discouraged from continuing their charity towards us.

I am,

Etc.

S. J.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 24, 1751.

Philadelphia,

December 24, 1751

Dear Sir:—

I received your favor of the 11th inst. and thank you for the hint you give of the omission in the "Idea." The Sacred Classics are read in the English School, though I forgot to mention them. And I shall propose at the meeting of the Schools, after the holidays that the English master begin and continue to read select portions of them daily with the prayers as you advise.

But if you can be thus useful to us at this distance, how much more might you be so if you were present with us, and had the immediate inspection and government of the schools. I wrote to you in my last that Mr. Martin, our rector, died suddenly of a quinsy. His body was carried to the church, respectfully attended by the trustees, all the masters and scholars in their order, and a great number of the citizens. Mr. Peters preached his funeral sermon, and gave him the just and honorable character he deserved. The schools are now broke up for Christmas, and will not meet again till the 7th of January. Mr. Peters took care of the Latin and Greek School after Mr. Martin's death till the breaking up. And Mr. Allison, a dissenting minister, has promised to continue that care for a month after their next meeting. Is it impossible for you to make us a visit in that time? I hope by the next post to know something of your sentiments, that I may be able to speak more positively to the trustees concerning the probability of your being prevailed with to remove hither.

The English master is Mr. Dove, a gentleman about your age, who formerly taught grammar sixteen years at Chichester in England. He is an excellent master, and his scholars have made a surprising progress.

I shall send some of the *Economies* to Mr. Havens per next post. If you have a spare one of your essays on the Method of Study, the English edition, please send it me.

My wife joins in the compliments of the season to you and Mrs. Johnson, with, dear Sir,

Your affectionate humble servant,

B. Franklin

TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN. JAN., 1752.

Dear Sir:—

I now make my most thankful acknowledgements for your two kind letters of December 24 and January 8, and have received your most obliging letters of the summer before last, to which you refer me. There was one of August 23, to which I did not make a particular reply by reason of my illness at that time. In that you reasoned, I own, in a very forcible manner upon the head of duty. You argued that ability, with opportunity, manifestly pointed out duty, as though it were a voice from heaven. This, Sir, I agree to, and therefore have always endeavored to use what little ability I have that way in the best manner I could, having never been without pupils of one sort or other half a year at a time, and seldom that, for thirty eight years. And thank God, I have the great satisfaction to see some of them in the first pulpits, not only in Connecticut, but also in Boston and New York, and others in some of the first places in the land. But I am now plainly in the decline of life, both as to agility of body and vigor of mind, and must, therefore, consider myself as being an *emeritus*, and unfit for any new situation in the world or to enter on any new business, especially at such a distance from my hitherto sphere of action and my present situation, where I have as much duty on my hands as I am capable of and where my removal would make too great a breach to be countervailed by any good I am capable of doing elsewhere, for which I have but small chance left for much opportunity. So that I must beg my good friends at Philadelphia to excuse me, and I pray God they may be directed to a better choice. And as Providence has so unexpectedly provided so worthy a person as Mr. Dove for your other purpose, I hope the same good Providence will provide for this. I am not personally acquainted with Mr. Winthrop, the Professor at Cambridge, but by what I have heard of him, perhaps he might do. But I rather think it would be your best way to try if you cannot

get some friend and faithful gentleman at home, of good judgment and care, to inquire and try if some worthy Fellow of one or other of the Universities could not be obtained. Perhaps Mr. Peters or Mr. Dove may know of some acquaintance of theirs, that might be likely *dulcius ex ipsis fontibus*. Your son intimated that you had thought of a voyage home yourself; if you should you might undoubtedly look out a fit person to be had, and you had better do as you can for some time than not to be well provided. I could, however, wish to make you a visit in the spring, if the way were safe, but it seems the small-pox is propagating at New York, and perhaps you will be scarcely free of it. Meantime you have, indeed, my heart with you as though I were ever so much with you in presence, and if there were any good office in my power you might freely command it.

I thank you for sending the two sheets of my *Noetica* which are done with much care. I find no defects worth mentioning but what were probably my own. At page 62, l. 19, there should have been a (;) after "Universal," and l. 21 a (;) after "affirmative." On reviewing the former sheets I observe a neglect, p. 30, l. 24, "on account of which," and p. 36, l. 3, there should be a (,) after "is."

I am very much obliged to you for Short and the Almanac and my wife for hers. I have had five parcels of the *Economies* and Fisher. I think you told me they were a dollar each parcel, besides that of Havens, who desires you to send him another parcel, and begs you to send one or more of your pieces on Electricity, published in England. By your son's account I am much alarmed with this, and beg if you have a spare copy to send it me. And as you desire a copy of my *Introduction*, since I had many sent me from home, I send half a dozen, of which with my humble service to Messrs. Peters and Francis and your son, pray them to accept each a copy. My wife and son, with me, desire our service may be acceptable to them and Mrs. Franklin and your son.

I am, Sir, etc.,

S. J.

TO DR. DOUGLASS. JAN. 15, 1752.

Sir:—

As I have heretofore had great obligation to you (of which I shall ever retain a very grateful sense) particularly relating to my wife's breast (which thank God, by following your advice stopped

and hath given her no trouble since) I hope you will not take it as an instance of ingratitude or any other unchristian temper, that in this private way, I make a friendly remark or two relating to your *Summary*.

Your motto speaks you professedly devoted to truth, and you have often expressed yourself zealous in the cause of charity, the two best things in the world. Now there are several strokes in your summary wherein you speak of our going over to the Church of England in a manner, which (I hope you will pardon me if I say) I am at a loss how to reconcile with either of them. You several times represent this as owing merely to our aim at "getting better livings."

This I beg leave to assure you for myself is not true; and I have the strongest reason to have the same opinion with regard to the rest, nor has it scarce in any instance been true in fact, that we have in the whole had better livings than our neighbors. On the contrary the fact has been with regard to several that they had but very slender views from the Society, and some whose love of truth hath carried them home for orders without any views at all, but what their poor people could do for them, which would scarcely give them bread.

As for myself I do assure you again and that without the least tincture of bigotry, but from the most anxious attention to the reason and right of the case, separate from every other consideration; that I conformed to the Church from a sense of duty, being as really persuaded of the duty of conforming to episcopacy and liturgy as of any other principle of Christianity, of the truth of which in the whole I am as much persuaded as of my own existence. And the same reasons that persuade me, I doubt not, determine the bulk of those that conform to the Church in these parts, people as well as ministers, who are conscientiously persuaded for themselves (without censuring others) that they could not please God and answer a good conscience if they worshipped him in any other way.

It should therefore seem hard and scarce consistent with charity any more than truth, that any one and especially in a public manner, should judge otherwise of them; or should think they ought to join in any other way of worship that they cannot approve of; or should aim at depriving them of their ministers, or should think it a perversion of the Society's charity to assist in supporting them; especially it being professedly the first care of that venerable board

to provide for the people of the churches in these colonies (and the heathen servants) not sufficiently able to provide for themselves, who at the same time have never omitted any probable or practicable opportunity of carrying the Gospel farther.

As therefore you have in several instances shown your impartial regard to truth in ingenuously correcting yourself where you had been misled in other matters, I cannot doubt but you will, in what is yet to come, willingly correct some passages which may seem too obviously to deviate from truth and charity relating to this subject. I beg Sir, your candid construction of the well-meant liberty I have presumed to take, and remain,

Sir, your most obliged

humble servant,

Sa. Johnson

Stratford,
January 15, 1752.

J. BERRIMAN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 13, 1752.

Dear Sir:—

I had the favor of yours by Messrs. Camp and Colton, and send this at their return. They will inform you that Mr. Fowle has had the small-pox and is very well recovered; but by that means delayed; so that he must go back after them, though he came before them.

The Society is always willing to do the best they are able, but can by no means agree to the transferring the school salary, which is not only resigned but otherwise provided for, without burdening the Society at all with the payment; however a proposal has been made for a gratuity of ten pounds each, and I believe that will be complied with. And besides that, the Society will enter those two gentlemen upon their books, that due notice may be taken of them, upon proper occasions.

I have found so much difficulty of breathing this winter in town (though I am now upon the very skirts of it) that I fear I shall be forced (if I live much longer) to retire into the country. If I should do so, you will probably hear of it, and in that case, letters from your parts must be directed to be left with the parish clerk of St. Albans, Woodstreet. Mr. Skelton, a clergyman in Ireland, of small preferment, is the author of *Deism Revealed*, a book well esteemed here, tho' it has met with some objections and seems to

halt a little in relation to some passages of Scripture, particularly in the Epistle to the Romans. The *Disquisitions* and the *Draught of a Liturgy* are esteemed the work of a club or society. Two that were reported to have been concerned in the former have publicly disowned it. It is commonly believed that Dr. Hartley, a physician at Bath, and Dr. Sykes, Dean of Burien, have no small share in it. I think it pretty plain that Arianism is a main part of the design, tho' other things are pretended to catch the dissenters, and they are generally caught by those stale pleas and pretences; but I fear some of the Club go much farther! What it may come to God only knows; and may he in much mercy, prevent the ill effects of it, that may be feared! We seem to be making very large strides towards infidelity. There is such opposition made to the proposal for sending over bishops as leaves no room for the present, to expect them. God Almighty in his good time remove all impediments, and bring the good design to perfection.

I am,

Very heartily yours etc.

April 13, 1752.

J. Berriman

TO J. BERRIMAN. OCT. 30, 1752.

October 30, 1752.

Rev'd and Dear Sir: —

I am very much obliged to you for yours of April 13, and tho' I am glad to hear you had your health so well I am sorry that you are not able to abide the city, because there in these evil times you are most wanted. I had your letter by Mr. Camp who came safe but poor Mr. Colton died of the small-pox in his return which is a great loss to the Church here as he was a valuable youth that would have been very useful. Would to God those who oppose sending bishops would consider the guilt they contract thereby; of 29 who have gone for Orders, 6 have lost their lives, which is more than one to five; a vast great discouragement this to the Church on this side the water, besides the loss to religion of the service those promising youths might have done. It is matter of the greatest wonder, if it were worth while to wonder at anything in this strange world, that any should be found to oppose so reasonable and necessary a thing! Strange it is that so salutary a thing as Christianity undoubtedly is, the temporal as well as eternal interests of mankind should find so few advocates in this miserable age!

I am much obliged for the intelligence you give me of those books I mentioned. I was indeed not quite satisfied in the account Mr. Shelton gives of those texts, however *Deism Revealed* appears to me to be a most excellent performance, and I hope it may be of some good use to stem the dreadful torrent of infidelity and corrupt doctrine. If we could have a new edition of the present translation of the Bible with only an emendation of several passages wherein it might doubtless be rectified, and a new edition of the liturgy wherein several antique expressions might be altered for the better as well as some new collects added it might not be amiss, but I doubt those over officious gentlemen aim at introducing such innovations as would be fatal to our most holy faith. One could not have any great hopes of such a man as S — s. We had better have it as it is forever than have our faith mangled and contracted as I doubt the aim is.

Etc.

S. J.

TO FRANCIS ASTRY. OCT. 30, 1752.

October 30, 1752.

Rev'd Sir:—

This is to go by Mr. Bours, a son of Peter Bours, Esqr. who has been several years a worthy member of the Council at Rhode Island. He was bred and graduated Bachelor and Master of Arts at Harvard College, Cambridge, and goes recommended by the clergy at Boston for the mission at Marblehead as having always bore a good character, of which we have been witnesses in this colony, wherein he has also resided at turns two or three years, and I shall be obliged to you for your kind notice of him, and influence in his behalf.

I was much rejoiced to understand by Mr. Camp that you yet continue and enjoy a good measure of health, and am very much obliged to you for the kind message you sent me by him relating to my quondam pupil and now my friend the Rev. Mr. Barclay, the worthy rector of New York and the late bishop of London's Commissary.

Now in answer to what you desired by Mr. Camp, you may remember that Dr. Cutler was created Doctor in Divinity by the University of Oxford although he had never received any degree there before; and as to Mr. Barclay whose Christian name is Henry,

I was myself present and so can witness to his having received both his degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts at Yale College at New Haven, and that in order to them he performed his exercises with much reputation, and he hath ever since prosecuted his studies as much as could be expected in his laborious mission to the Indians at Albany in which he labored with good success for ten years, and was then unanimously chosen to succeed the late Rev. Mr. Vesey at New York which office he hath discharged for six years with great prudence and diligence and to universal good acceptance being esteemed a sound divine and a very excellent preacher, and he will doubtless again be appointed the Lord Bishop of London's Commissary, and is one of the founders and trustees of a college now proposed to be soon established at New York. Inasmuch therefore as the honors of the illustrious university are of very great estimation and give much credit and weight to our ministrations in these parts, and he had so well deserved of the Church I should be very glad if your interest and influence may procure that he may have that great favor and honor done him.

I have upon the kind motion of the Lord Bishop of Oxford also recommended Mr. Chandler lately ordained a worthy missionary at Elizabethtown New Jersey for the degree of Master of Arts, who is a very promising young gentleman.

The Church yet continues to increase much in these countries, a new Church, which is the 25th in this colony within 25 years, was lately raised at New Haven, where the College is but we want ministers extremely, there being more than two churches to each minister. It is a thing of very melancholy consideration that we cannot be allowed a bishop in these parts, especially considering how many worthy young men have lost their lives in going for Orders, having now no less than 6 out of 29, which is more than one in five, and this summer we have lost one out of four, *viz.* Mr. Colton who died of the small-pox in his voyage home, a very worthy promising youth, to the unspeakable grief of his people and friends. May God in mercy yet incline the hearts of those whose province it is to have compassion upon us. I am, Rev'd Sir, with my humblest service to your lady,

Your most obliged etc.

S. J.

A copy of what related to Mr. Barclay was again sent January 20, 1754.

TO DR. SECKER, BISHOP OF OXFORD. OCT. 30, 1752.

October 30, 1752.

May it please your Lordship:—

The bearer hereof is Mr. Bours (etc. as to Dr. Astry *mutatis mutandi*).

I am not able my Lord sufficiently to express the obligations I am under to your Lordship for the most benevolent candor which you express in yours of February 27 last, for which I now make my humblest acknowledgment. Mr. Chandler was lately along by me to whom I communicated your Lordship's kind letter so far as it related to him. It was utterly unexpected to him to imagine a degree practicable as he was by sundry disappointments hindered visiting Oxford as he intended. He was vastly obliged to your Lordship for suggesting it yet practicable, and purposed to make his most thankful acknowledgments to your Lordship and according to what you kindly suggested, I here enclose the testimonials you thought necessary in order to the obtaining the University's favor, which I beg you will with my humblest duty communicate to my Lord of Bristol. I have also at the desire of Dr. Astry sent him my testimonial in behalf of the worthy Mr. Barelay, Rector of New York, in order to a doctorate for him, in which I doubt not of your Lordship's concurrence with that most worthy and benevolent gentleman's in his behalf. I am also highly obliged to your Lordship for your concern for the success of the general collection approaching and for the good expedient in order thereunto, viz. the reprinting your most excellent sermon before the Society, than which nothing could have been devised of better use. I wish it were in the hands of every incumbent in the Kingdom. As far as it extends it will be of excellent use. Your Lordship has the most humble thanks of all the Church's friends in these parts.

It is strange to me that those whose proper province it was have not communicated those virulent pieces of late published in these countries against the Church and the Society. I should have done it but I am more out of the way and concluded others had who live in the great towns. I hope by Dr. Bearcroft our adversaries have not been able to make any very dark impressions on the minds of our benefactors.

I am extremely grieved at the account your Lordship gives me of the deplorable decay of religion in our unhappy Kingdom. I hoped infidelity had had such a run and been so effectually confuted

and the sad effects of it were grown so flagrant that the upper and prevailing part of the nation were by this time beginning to come to their senses and returning to that holy faith as their only refuge, from whence so many have apostatized, but we must wait God's time. It is indeed my Lord a thing of most melancholy consideration in particular that a concern for the best interest of Christianity (to say nothing of true policy) which is certainly best consulted by a regular episcopacy, should run so very low in this degenerate age that we may not be allowed so much as one bishop to reside in all this vast tract, nor even an English bishop so much as to visit us once in seven years. May God forgive those who are against so reasonable and necessary an establishment and yet incline their hearts to have compassion on us.

S. J.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. OCT. 30, 1752.

October 30, 1752.

Rev'd Sir:—

I am very much obliged to you for yours of April 20, and it is matter of great satisfaction that Mr. Camp and Mr. Fowle are returned safe, but alas! that worthy promising youth Mr. Colton died of the small-pox on his voyage home to the inexpressible grief of his poor people and his parents and friends! Before him five had lost their lives out of 25 by going for Orders, which is one in five, and this young gentleman is one out of four of these that went last. And many more who are greatly needed would take Orders than do were it not for the charge and difficulties of such a voyage and the terror of such unhappy disasters. This makes it a matter of most melancholy consideration to us that we cannot be favored with a bishop to take care of the Church through all this vast tract, to the great dishonor and detriment of the Church and Christianity.

You say nothing, Sir, of my letter to you of April 14, 1751, by which I fear it must have miscarried, for which I should be sorry as I had endeavored in it to give a clear account of the state of the Church in this colony, their charter, confessed faith, laws relating to religion, etc. several of the materials of which I doubt I could hardly obtain again. I should be glad to know whether ever that packet came to your hands. Mr. Punderson will give you an account of his late troubles which really are almost unsupportable. I would have had him apply to our Assembly for relief, in which I was to

join with him, and I can't tell why he did not. Mr. Gibbs's people have also some of them been lately persecuted and obliged to pay to the Dissenters. It is a great discouragement to the Church that they cannot quietly enjoy their own money to their own purposes, especially as the Society are not able to do any more for their assistance. However under all these discouragements and notwithstanding all the obloquy of Hobart and others, the Church still gains ground, and is considered by many serious thinking people as the only refuge and bulwark against Arianism, Chubbism, and Independent Whigism as well as Methodism, all which much obtain in many places even among their teachers as well as people and tear them to pieces. These things have particularly occasioned the Church to grow at New Haven, where the College is, a place on that account of great importance where they have this summer raised a church, which is the 25th in this colony within 25 years, to all which there are but ten incumbents, besides several places, where they meet in private houses, so great is our need of more ministers, which there would soon be and more churches too if we had a bishop to ordain.

I thank you for your remarks on Mr. Hobart's performance, which are very just and of good use to the mortification of our adversaries who flattered themselves that he had ruined us with the Society. It is said he is writing again. If he does I shall send it. I concluded those who live in the great towns had sent the others and hope Mr. Fowle will send those you mention.

I humbly thank the venerable Board for appointing and continuing my younger son who continues to read for me and others when we are absent and to read in several destitute places and will chiefly read this winter at West Haven, and to do the best service he can in a lay capacity till he shall be of age for Orders, which will be about two years hence. If he had steadily done duty there would have been 45 pounds due this Michaelmas, but as there has been in the whole about a year that he has intermitted, he will draw only for 35, as you will see by the inclosed wherein he makes his humble acknowledgments to the Society. As to Ripton they are about getting one Mr. Newton to undertake for them and to go for Orders, which if he does, as he is a worthy man, it will probably greatly enlarge the church in the Northern district of this town. I have already been so long that I trust you will excuse my Not. Par. till spring which is indeed much as it was only I have baptised 15,

and admitted five since my last, and one family hath been added to the church. I have drawn to this Michaelmas and remain, etc.

S. J.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 26, 1753.

Elizabethtown, February 26, 1753.

Rev'd Sir:—

I had the pleasure of receiving your favor of January 29, and am sorry to tell you that Mr. Arnold did nothing in his will for his children in New England. Mrs. Arnold was left sole executrix, and everything her husband died possessed of was left to her disposal. However, she says she is willing that his children in New England should come in for shares with her own child in whatever he left in your parts; and I believe she will not recall it. As to the temper of mind in which Mr. Arnold left the world, I find that he had his reason for some months before his death, which he retained to the last. But I have not heard what remarks or reflections he made on his past life, and what was the moral disposition of his mind.

Your books which I sent home were dispatched so soon that I could not conveniently give them a careful perusal; which yet I should have done then, had I imagined any difficulty in obtaining one soon for myself. And therefore it will not seem strange, that I did not inform you of the satisfaction I had in reading them. I am sure I run no risk in using the word; for everything that I ever met with of yours always affected me with peculiar pleasure. But as to any criticisms from me! I am upon many accounts the most improper person in the world, for you to mention anything of that nature to; for not to mention the rawness of my judgment and the vanity of criticising on the works of those that are every way so far superior, I find that I can read nothing of yours with impartiality; and I never feel the force of prepossession to a greater degree, than when I am conversing with you or your writings. Perhaps you may look upon this as a confession of my weakness; be it so, yet it is an honest confession, and if it is a weakness, yet it is founded on former conviction, and a grateful sense of a long train of personal favors. I am extremely obliged to you for the care you [have] taken of me in your orders to Mr. Stuyvesant; and if your book should come to hand, it will meet with a very hearty welcome, and be most thankfully received both by Mr. Browne and me.

I am glad that people begin publicly to animadvert on the

Reflector; the paper from the Layman printed by Gaine, February 12th, I take for granted is the same you mentioned. I think it extremely well done, and much to the purpose; I have but one fault to find with it, which is that it is much too short. You was not pleased to mention the person, but I could not forbear.

*Bona dicere et laudare Fortunas tuas
Qui gnatum haberes tali ingenio praeditum.*

I suppose you have seen the reply by Philo-Reflector — as weak and impertinent a thing as ever was published. There is not one single sentence of the Layman, no nor particle (in spite of his profound criticism) but stands goods, and is rather established by that unpolite and sorry performance. However I cant but hope that the gentleman (to whom the clergy are already under obligations) will say something farther on the subject, either by way of remark on that thing, or the Reflector itself. Argument there is not as yet much occasion for; and besides it is a weapon fit to encounter none but heroes with, and to use it against the *Independent Reflector* would be like charging a cannon for the destruction of a vermin; a small squib or flash would do better execution. If therefore he should be attacked in his own way, so far as it can be done without sinking into the language of fishwomen in which he is peculiarly eloquent; I mean if he was approached with keen but pure satire, it is the only thing that would reach him to the quick; and therefore I must confess that I should rejoice to see him in that way most thoroughly brow-beaten and buffeted.

The New Jersey College is at length fixed at Princeton, about 35 miles from hence, on the public road to Philadelphia. They obtained it by obliging themselves to give 1000 pounds proclamation, ten acres of land upon which it is to stand, and 200 acres of woodland within a mile of the college. Since it is removed to such a distance, I hope they will now cease to send home accounts of their being united with the Province of New York, in order to give more credit to their beggarly importunities. There has been some chance for its being settled at Elizabethtown, but I do not grieve overmuch that we missed of it; for one great part of their design is to have an engine to play against the Church; and indeed the suppression of the Church seems to be aimed at in every shape in these parts, by a set of men who although they have not the understanding yet have the activity and some of them almost the craft of the Jesuits.

Our governor has lately granted a charter to the Dissenters at Newark; which is the second instance of that nature already. Elizabethtown will soon partake deeply of the same bounty. This is against the very letter of his Majesty's instructions to the late Governor (Morris) and I am not yet convinced that our present Governor has had a dispensation. And indeed it seems to me a very gross solecism for this a King's Province; and whether a tolerated sect may be here established in opposition to the King's establishment is a point although absolutely to be decided by the gentlemen of the law, that deserves the attention of others. I should be very thankful for your opinion in this affair and whether the clergy of the established church are in duty bound to be silent in the meantime. With my best regards to all your family, I am

Rev'd Sir,

Your very obedient

humble servant,

T. B. Chandler

P. S.

I understand that the Rev. Mr. Cummins, Mr. Pemberton's assistant is strongly suspected to have a hand in the *Independent Reflector*.

WILL SMITH TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. [MAY, 1753?]

Rev'd Sir: —

I had the favor of yours, but it came too late to give me an opportunity of accepting the kind invitation in it, occasioned by the few opportunities from this place to York. However as I proposed visiting you the first of this month, only upon the supposition of my pupils being inoculated of the small-pox at that time, which is now entirely put off, I must be obliged to deny myself the pleasure of visiting you till after my return from Philadelphia, whither I propose to go the 24th inst. to fix my pupils in the academy there. I shall write you from Philadelphia what time (with God's leave) I can wait off you that I may not miss you; for as you so warmly wish to see me, I think myself obliged as the younger man, to perform the journey, which I will have but little time left for, as I shall sail about the 10th June.

I agree and submit to your criticisms on the piece; and shall be obliged to you for your farther remarks, as I intend (when I receive proper hints from such learned men as yourself) to improve the

whole into a small volume, on the proposed plan of training up a young gentleman in a speedy and familiar manner to be a good man and a good citizen. The quotation from the *Review* was very unguarded occasioned by the hurry and heat of writing the P. S. which was quite an occasional unpremeditated part done in less than two hours. The Hebrew I quite forgot and some things else. It should in my opinion be taught in the fifth class at leisure hours, to such as are designed for Holy Orders. The introduction to poetry and rhetoric proposed by you to the Greek class, if you'll please to weigh all my design, would clash with it. By the same rule ethics should be taught before Greek, as being as necessary to understand and taste the sentiments, as rhetoric to explain the beauties of diction. In short all that can be done in that class at the college, is to teach the language grammatically. The same authors come afterwards in the fourth class to be read critically and philosophically at a time when they must be tasted and admired and this I take to be the greatest improvement upon the common mode of education, except the proposal of teaching history and agriculture philosophically. I had a joint letter from Messrs. Peters and Franklin, and shall transcribe part of their opinion which makes most for myself, which I hope you'll impute to its true cause, a virtuous pride in the approbation of two such valuable men. "We have compared notes on your piece and find nothing in your scheme of education however excellent, but what in our opinion is very practicable. The great difficulty will be to find an *Aratus*, but such there are (meaning Dr. Johnson, no doubt) if proper encouragement be given. We have both received great pleasure in the perusal. For my part (continues Mr. Franklin) I know not when I have read a piece that has more affected me; so noble and just are the sentiments; so warm and animated the language. As for your adversaries you'll obtain the noblest victory over them by neglect, and by shining on." —

I am infinitely obliged to you for what you write about the College; and believe me, if any thing could prevail on me to alter my resolutions, it would be to be brought up at the feet, or might I fondly add, to live in the bosom of Dr. Johnson. But I am fixed, and rationally fixed, in my purpose as I hope I shall be able to convince you. Meantime let me hear from you by this post and every post when it suits your conveniency. Pity our correspondence began so late; let us make the best use of it till interrupted by unavoidable

accidents. Enclose to Mr. Barclay whom I shall see Monday seven-night. I have proposed a new paper for some time, to answer the *Reflector*, particularly those papers relating to the Church and College. I believe Mr. Barclay has wrote to Mr. Wetmore and yourself about it. I can promise two or three papers; and know of two or three more. And perhaps Mr. Wetmore and you with some others would make seven or eight more; about 14 or 15 weeks would be long enough for such a paper, unless any thing new happens. I am with great esteem (and in haste),

Rev'd Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

Will Smith

P. S.

In Gaine's paper of the 30th April the Rev. Mr. Seabury put a very smart piece that spoke home to the *Reflector* and has maddened them not a little. Their whole rage is levelled against me and they say as usual that I am the author of my own Eulogium, which I did not so much as know anything about till after it was wrote. Mr. Parker sent me a letter telling that he had refused three answers to it and would not print them unless I gave him leave. If they don't fall to the old way of personal abuse, I would be far from hindering him to oblige his Presbyterian friends by printing their answers, as I believe they will not easily justify themselves where incontestable facts and abuses are appealed to.

I had not seen your *System of Ethics* or I should have placed the study of it in the beginning of the third class. Mr. Horsmanden lent it to me a few days ago; for there are none to be bought here.

I intended to write to Mr. Wetmore, but can't without losing this conveyance; acquaint him first opportunity with what concerns him in the contents. I long to have his opinion of my piece; I offer my humble respects and shall write to him soon.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. NOV. 10, 1753.

November 10, 1753.

Rev'd Sir:—

I received your very kind letter of March 27 about three months ago, and am ashamed that I have so long deferred answering it, the reason of which has been that I was desirous first of knowing the result of our Assembly relating to Mr. Punderson's affair. I now most humbly thank you for it, and as to the first article of it,

relating to those that have died and those that have returned who have gone from New Eng'and for Holy Orders, being hitherto from the first of my knowledge one to five, viz. then five out of 25, and since that 6 out of 30. An exact account in answer to this you have in No. I. of the papers here enclosed.

As to Mr. Punderson's report of the whipping of Mr. Pitts, I immediately upon the receipt of your letter wrote to him and gave him the best advice and assistance I could, and had his account of it, and had other accounts both from friends and enemies, and find that what he reported was exactly true, viz., that he was publicly whipped by order of the authority only for not attending the dissenting meeting. But they say that Dr. Avery's letter to our governor (a sight of which we could never be favored with) represents as though Mr. Punderson had charged this whipping upon the government as though the laws justified it and the Justice in doing it, whereas I can't find he ever did, but only reports it as a fact that Mr. Pitts was whipped by order of the Justice only for not going to meeting, without saying anything of the government, and this is confessedly true. So that if there was anything defective in Mr. Punderson it was that he did not inform the Society that the Justice acted therein without law; however I cannot find that the Assembly ever passed any censure on the Justice for mal-administration, nor was he so much as dismissed from his office, but continued by the next Assembly, though he sent his desire to be left out. It is true he was left out by the Assembly after that almost a year after the whipping, but still without any public censure, nor would the King's Attorney ever prosecute him, but only made a jest of it. So that I think the government are not wholly blameless. Be this how it will, it is certain that Dr. Avery's letter has inspired the government with a prodigiously venomous spirit against the Church and particularly against Mr. Punderson, which I doubt will be a considerable detriment to the success of his administrations at New Haven. But time alone can discover this. Meantime I would enable you to make the best judgment of the case that I can with what furniture I have. No. 2 proves all the facts that Mr. Punderson reported to the Society. This with the copy of the judgment for whipping Mr. Pitts he tells me he sent immediately, and lest that should miscarry desired me to include it here. He could not procure a justice at that time to administer the oath to these evidences, and so sent them as they

were and yet are. But as the authority have since been convinced of their error in not assisting to swear these evidences they are since willing to do it, and Mr. Punderson is now going to get them sworn and will send the affidavits. The old gentleman you see was tampered with to deny his having been a member of the Church, and in this here is an evidence that he was crowded upon (No. 4) the meaning of which is that, as Col. Conant and the minister, Mr. Salter went clandestinely and *ex parte* without having Mr. Punderson by, did by their worrying him with questions get him to use some expressions from whence they infer he had been no Churchman but a member of the dissenting church of Ashford only. This I believe the Society will think of little weight considering his age and infirmity, and how he was artfully surprised with insidious questions. No. 3 is a narrative of one Babcock who was entirely in Mr. Pitts' interest till by hopes of preferment and being a deputy or representative to the Assembly he seems to have been something warped to make the best he could of it in favor of the government, and somethings seem a little disguised in their favor as appears from No. 4 and 2. However from this narrative and the queries and his answers the main facts which Mr. Punderson represents seem very evident. As to Nos. 5 and 6 they are only some letters which may be considered as giving some light into the affair. Thus I have digested things into their proper order as well as I could to enable you to make as exact a judgment as may be, and I hope what Mr. Punderson has sent and has yet to send with these will be sufficient.

As you desire us to send everything that is published here whether by friends or enemies, I with these send you a sermon preached before our Assembly last year at the anniversary of their election (on which occasion they have always a sermon preached by their principal divines appointed by the government). It may be well for you to read it all that you may the better judge of both our divinity and divines, but what concerns the Church you have in the leaf I have turned down.

I have only to add mine and my son's most humble thanks for the kindness and even tenderness you express towards him in the close of your letter, which is extremely obliging and I beg leave to inform you that he hath all along done duty for me and my neighboring brethren in our absence and especially among the destitute people at West Haven ever since my account of him last fall, ex-

cepting for three months last summer in which (having contracted a disorder by being too sedentary) he was obliged to be almost continually riding for his health to Boston, New York, etc. So that he draws only for 10 pounds for 15 months to next Christmas, and I have drawn for my last half year's salary to last Michaelmas in favor of Messrs. Aspinwall and Daughy, Merchants in New York or order, and as to my *Notitia Parochialis* I believe you will willingly excuse it after so long and tedious a letter, it being the same as on Lady Day save that I have since admitted 11 to the Communion and baptised 15. Mr. Newton goes towards spring.

Yours,

S. J.

(N. B. Much enlarged in transcribing.)

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF THE VESTRY OF TRINITY CHURCH,
NEW YORK. DEC. 20, 1753.

City of
New York

At a meeting of the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Church in the City of New York, on Thursday the 20th December 1753.

Present: The Rev. Henry Barclay, Rector, etc.

It is unanimously resolved that the Rev'd Doctor Samuel Johnson of Stratford be called as an assistant minister of Trinity Church and that he be allowed for the same the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds per annum. And the Rector and Church Wardens are desired to write to the said Doctor Johnson and acquaint him with the resolution of this board; and that his said salary commence from the day of his leaving his parish at Stratford.

A true copy

Richd. Nicholls.

HENRY BARCLAY, JOSEPH ROBINSON AND JOSEPH MURRAY TO
SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 24, 1753.

New York, December 24th, 1753

Reverend Sir:—

Some of the gentlemen appointed trustees by act of General Assembly, for founding a seminary for the education of youth, reported to the Vestry of Trinity Church that they had unanimously agreed to call you to be the head of said seminary; but as

they were apprehensive that the salary they were able to grant you would not be sufficient for your support in that station, they were directed in the name of that board to apply to our corporation for some assistance. Upon which the Vestry, well satisfied of your good abilities, sound principles, and morals, have unanimously resolved to call you to be an assistant minister in this parish with a salary of one hundred and fifty pounds per annum, which together with the allowance from the seminary we hope will afford you a genteel subsistence. Of this Sir, we are desirous to acquaint you as you will see by the enclosed order of Vestry. We heartily wish these proposals may be acceptable to you, and your ministrations among us lend to the glory of God and our mutual happiness. We are with much esteem,

Rev'd. Sir,

Your very humble servants,

Hen. Barclay

Jos. Robinson

Jos. Murray

} Church Wardens

TO HENRY BARCLAY, JOSEPH ROBINSON AND JOSEPH MURRAY.

JAN. 10, 1754.

January 10, 1754.

Gentlemen:—

I am very much obliged to you for the good opinion you are pleased to entertain of me, and the honor you have done me in so unanimously choosing me an assistant minister of Trinity Church. As I have a high esteem for the good people of New York, and a particular friendship and regard for many of them with whom I have been acquainted, I should rejoice to be instrumental in ministering to their eternal weal and happiness, and should willingly spend and be spent in that great and important work. But my advanced years verging towards the decline of life are great matter of discouragement to me and render me extremely fearful whether I shall be able to answer your expectations. However as this people are also dear to me and this station is of much importance to the general interest of the Church in these parts, I must beg of you, before I come into a final conclusion, to give me a little time to consider, and look out for a worthy successor with whom I may with satisfaction leave the care of this people who have hitherto been committed to my charge, which if I can accomplish I shall willingly

serve you to the utmost of my power. As to what you have proposed to do towards my support in conjunction with the gentlemen Trustees of the College; as you can judge much better than I can what is requisite for a decent subsistence among you, if I should remove, I must entirely rely on your benevolence and generosity. Meantime I earnestly beg of God that the result of both your deliberation and mine relating to this important affair may be such as will best promote his honor and the public good and terminate in both the present and everlasting happiness of us all. I am, Gentlemen, with a deep sense of esteem and gratitude,

Your most obliged humble servant,

S. J.

THOMAS CLAP TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 30, 1754.

New Haven, Jan. 30, 1754.

Revd. and Dear Sir:

It is a great unhappiness that after so much writing the point between us cannot be clearly and fairly stated.

The short of it seems to me to be this.

There is a law of college obliging all the students to attend worship in one place, etc. (which has been the same in substance from the beginning) and which the governors of the college suppose necessary to be continued, from the intention of the founders and the good order of the college.

Mr. Punderson orders his sons to break this law, and has given such reasons for it as if true and valid, destroys the whole religious design of the founders and obliges all to attend his worship. Now I cannot think that the rules of peace and charity obliges us to give up this law, especially upon these principles, but on the other hand, all the rules of peace and charity oblige him to let his sons comply with the law or not to let them be members of the society, and that the rules of peace and charity would not have let him have started some of the harsh arguments he has done. I have fully answered all the arguments he has brought in the judgment of all those I have conversed with. And as to the arguments from the churchmen being benefactors and their having at least the privilege of Dissenters (which I readily allow) I think they are very easily answered. And since you seem chiefly to insist upon the last, shall briefly say,

That liberty of conscience consists in this that every man shall act according to his own judgment in all those things wherein he is immediately to act provided he breaks no superior law.

Now the part which the founders and governors of a college are to act is to found and give regulations for it. The part which others are to act is to send their children there or not, according as they approve the constitution or not. To send them there and order them to break the laws of the society they belong to is a moral contradiction, and it is a doing all that lies in his power to destroy liberty of conscience in the founders and governors, and so liberty of conscience is set in one to destroy liberty of conscience in another where he has a *proper right to act*; but if you say the founders and governors have not a proper right to act in this case that shifts the argument from the nature of liberty of conscience to the natural laws of society or the laws of the Kingdom, etc, which have been heretofore considered, so that it appears to me that the argument of liberty of conscience is on our side, and should any authority from home send an order to repeal that law (as has been suggested) it would be so far an infraction on liberty of conscience. I am obliged to you for your concern for my honor and the good of [the] college, as not to be willing that anything should be printed to our detriment, but I am not aware of any such thing as yet, from the arguments which have been yet produced.

What I have all along and I think justly insisted upon is that, whether it be printed or not, the case should be fairly stated and the arguments fully produced on each side, and then every man who reads them can judge, till that time the judgment must be made partly by guess, that is, a man must judge the case before he hears it. So far as you have undertaken to state the case you have done it upon a foundation very different from Mr. Punder-son, and he has never yet given me the least hint of your last and seemingly strongest argument, liberty of conscience.

I have not the least aim or expectation of altering your opinion about episcopacy and liturgy, etc. And I suppose you have no more of altering ours, but I supposed that each one retaining his own speculative sentiments might produce arguments for the most rational practice in the present case.

In your last but one you say that you never heard that a professor of divinity preached on the Sabbath. Please to see the statutes of Oxford, Lib. 16, Sec. 1. and you will see that the heads of the

several colleges, the dean, etc. of Christ Church College and the professors are the ordinary preachers, and that they generally meet in the great church of St. Mary's (built by or for the University) and that on Easter Sunday every college meets by itself and has the Sacrament, Sect. 2. And that none are allowed to go to any other churches, Sec. 10.

I congratulate you upon your being chosen president of the college in New York. And hope that we may have a good correspondence as colleges however we differ in matters of religion. And am very easy the founders of that college should act upon any religious or other design as they think best. But though we differ in some lesser matters of religion, I am glad we agree so well in that great and fundamental article of the divinity of Christ as appears by our conversation last May. I should be very glad to confer with you, *ore tenus* upon these subjects and remain

Your very humble

obliged servant

Thomas Clap

I hope you will readily excuse the hurry and inaccuracy of writing.

TO THOMAS CLAP, PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE. FEB. 5, 1754.

Stratford, February 5, 1754.

Rev. and Dear Sir:—

Tho' I am but in a poor condition for writing I can't forbear a few lines in answer to yours of January 30th.

I thank you for your kind congratulation on my being chosen President of their intended College at New York, and I shall desire by all means, if I undertake it, to hold a good correspondence not only as Colleges but as Christians, supposing you and the Fellows of your College act on the same equitable, catholic, and Christian principles as we unanimously propose to act upon, i.e., to admit that the children of the Church may go to church whenever they have opportunity, as we think of nothing but to admit that the children of dissenting parents have leave to go to their meetings; nor can I see anything like an argument in all you have said to justify forbidding it. And I am prodigiously mistaken if you did not tell me it was an allowed and settled rule with you heretofore.

The only point in question, as I humbly conceive, is, whether

there ought of right to be any such law in your College as, either in words or by necessary consequence, forbids the liberty we contend for! What we must beg leave to insist on is, that there ought not; and that it is highly injurious to forbid it; unless you can make it appear that you ever had a right to exclude the people of the Church belonging to this colony, from having the benefit of public education in your College, without their submitting to the hard condition of not being allowed to do what they believe in their conscience it is their indispensable duty to do, i.e., to require their children to go to church whenever they have opportunity, and at the same time a right to accept and hold such vast benefactions from gentlemen of the Church of England, wherewith to support you in maintaining such a law in exclusion of such a liberty. Can you think those gentlemen would ever have given such benefactions to such a purpose! And ought it not to be considered at the same time, that the parents of these children contribute also their proportion every year to the support of the College?

Your argument in a former letter was, that it is inconsistent with the original design of the founders, which was only to provide ministers for your churches. But pray, Sir, why may not our church also be provided for with ministers from one common College as well as your churches? And ought not the catholic design of the principal benefactors also in strict justice to be regarded, who, in the sense of the English law are to be reckoned among the founders? See Viner, on the *Title Founders*. What Mr. Yale's views were, I had not opportunity of knowing, though, doubtless, they were the same that we suppose. But I was knowing to Bishop Berkeley's, which were, that his great donation should be equally for a common benefit, without respect to parties. For I was myself the principal, I may say in effect the only person in procuring that donation, and with those generous, catholic, and charitable views; though you (not willing, it seems, that posterity should ever know this) did not think fit to do me the justice in the History of the College (though humbly suggested) as to give me the credit of any, the least influence on him in that affair; when the truth is, had it not been for my influence it would never have been done, to which I was prompted by the sincere desire that it should be for a common benefit, when I could have easily procured it appropriated to the Church. But at that time Mr. Williams also pretended a mighty catholic charitable conviction that there never was any meaning

in it; it being at the very same juncture that he, with the Hampshire ministers, his father at the head of them, were, in their great charity, contriving a letter to the Bishop of London by means of which they hoped to deprive all the Church people in these parts of their ministers, and them of their support; the same charitable aim that Mr. Hobart and his friends are pursuing at this day? And now you, Gentlemen, are so severe as to establish a law to deprive us of the benefit of a public education for our children too, unless we will let them, nay require them, to go out of our own houses to meeting, when there is a church at our doors.

Indeed, Sir, I must say this appears to me so very injurious, that I must think it my duty, in obedience to a rule of the Society, to join with my brethren in complaining of it to our superiors at home, if it be insisted upon, — which is what I abhor and dread to be brought to; and, therefore, by the love of our dear country (in which we desire to live, only upon a par with you, in all Christian charity), I do beseech you, Gentlemen, not to insist upon it. Tell it not in Gath! much less in the ears of our dear mother-country, that any of her daughters should deny any of her children leave to attend on her worship whenever they have opportunity for it. Surely you cannot pretend that you are conscience-bound to make such a law, or that it would be an infraction of liberty of conscience for it to be repealed from home, as you intimate. This would be carrying matters far indeed. But for God's sake do not be so severe to think in this manner, or to carry things to this pass! If so, let Dissenters never more complain of their heretofore persecutions or hardships in England, unless they have us tempted to think it their principle, that they ought to be tolerated, in order at length to be established, that they may have the sole privilege of persecuting others. But I beg pardon and forbear; only I desire it may be considered, how ill such a principle would sound at this time of day, when the universal Church of England as much abhors persecution of Dissenters as they can themselves. It may also deserve to be considered that the Government at home would probably be so far from going into the formality of repealing this law that they would declare it a nullity in itself; and not only so, but even the corporation that hath enacted it; inasmuch as it seems a principle in law that a corporation cannot make a corporation, nor can one be made without his Majesty's act. See Viner, under the titles, *Corporation* and *By-Laws*.

You mistake me, Sir. I did not say that professors of divinity do not preach. I knew they and the heads, etc., do preach in their turns at the common church, to which all resort to sermon. But what I say, is that they do not preach as professors, nor do they ever preach in private Colleges, there being no such thing as preaching in the College chapels, but only at St. Mary's and Christ Church, which are in effect cathedrals, where the scholars resort, but not exclusive of the town's people, tho' they generally go to their parish churches.

I wonder how you came to apprehend I had any scruples about the divinity of Christ. I am with you, glad we agree so far; and I would desire you to understand, that my zeal for that sacred *Depositum*, the Christian faith, founded on those principles,—a coessential, coeternal Trinity, and the divinity, incarnation, and satisfaction of Christ,—is the very and sole reason of my zeal for the Church of England, and that she may be promoted, supported, and well treated in these countries; as I have been long persuaded that she is, and will eventually be found, the only stable bulwark against all heresy and infidelity which are coming in like a flood upon us, and this, as I apprehend, by reason of the rigid Calvinism, Antinomianism, enthusiasm, divisions, and separations, which, through the weakness and great imperfection of your constitution (if it may so be called), are so rife and rampant among us. My apprehension of this was the first occasion of my conforming to the Church (which has been to my great comfort and satisfaction), and hath been more and more confirmed by what has occurred ever since. And I am still apt to think that no well-meaning dove that has proper means and opportunity of exact consideration, will ever find rest to the sole of his foot amid such a deluge, till he comes into the Church as the alone ark of safety,—all whose articles, liturgy, and homilies taken together and explained by one another, and by the writings of our first reformers, according to their original sense, shall ever be sacred with me; which sense, as I apprehend it, is neither Calvinistical nor Arminian, but the golden means, and according to the genuine meaning of the Holy Scriptures in the original, critically considered and understood. I beg pardon for this length, which I did not design at first, and desire you will also excuse my haste, inaccuracy, and this writing *currento calamo*, and conclude with earnestly begging that neither your insisting on this law or anything else, may occur

to destroy or interrupt our harmony and friendship, with which,
on my part I desire ever to remain, Dear Sir,

Your real friend and humble servant,

S. Johnson

P. S. I wish you to communicate it to the Fellows.

TO THOMAS CLAP, PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE. FEB. 19, 1754.

Stratford, February 19, 1754.

Dear Sir:—

My unsettled condition in view of my removing to New York, must be my apology for not being more particular in answer to yours of the 10th.

If there was not good reason offered to support my “warmth” you might justly fault it, but I must think it was supported with abundant reasons which you have nothing like answered. I am sure the Dissenters in England had never half so much reason to excuse their many pathetic declamations. You would have us, it seems, be deprived of our birthright as Englishmen, and at the same time be perfectly calm and easy under it. Truly, Sir, I must think it sufficient to raise our passions to be denied a public education for our children, unless we will in direct violation of our consciences enjoin them to go to dissenting meeting when we have a church at our doors.

I have always been very tender of the charter privileges of this government, and ever advised our Church people to be easy, and do all they could to promote the public peace and weal as things stand; but by your proceedings you seem resolved to provoke us to be enemies to the government, when we were content to be only upon a par with our neighbors, and to live in entire love and peace with them in a cheerful submission to the government. I am surprised at your politics in this way of proceeding with us, supposing the injustice and uncharitableness of it were out of the question. However, since you are resolved (being, as you say, “in possession”) to go on in your own way, you must even proceed; but I am very much mistaken if you do not eventually prove your own greatest enemies.

It is strange to me that merely opening a church at New Haven should be considered by any of you, gentlemen, as a justifiable provocation to interrupt the harmony that had subsisted between us, when we do not aim at disturbing you, but only at judging and acting for ourselves. Indeed I own I have never been very zealous

and active in the affair, but rather hung back, as I apprehended danger of some gentlemen's making disturbance on such an occasion; but I do not remember that I told you I was with you — of the mind it would not be for the public good to have a church there, as you state it. However, when I saw what loose principles were obtaining among you and the confused state you were in, I thought it might be much conducive to the public good to have a church there, especially after such a virulent and abusive spirit as Mr. Hobart thought fit to raise against the Church, to whose pious labors I suppose it was chiefly owing that the Society fixed a mission and Mr. Punderson there.

If there had been such a general law before, as you say, yet this I very well remember, that you told me you had made certain rules under the name of customs, which I understood to be written and agreed to by the Fellows; one of which was that the children of the Church, their parents so desiring, should have free liberty to go to Church whenever they had opportunity, or to this effect.

I may be, perhaps, mistaken in saying there is *never* preaching in any of the College chapels. There may be those two or three exceptions you mention; my copy of the Oxford Laws was and is at New York; so that I could not turn to those paragraphs you cited; but surely you cannot think them anything to your purpose of holding constant meeting only in your hall, and requiring the Church children to attend them when they have a church to go to, and their parents order their attendance there!

If, indeed, you are an independent society or government or the charter had given you such unlimited and uncontrollable powers, I own there would have been something plausible in your reasoning; but then it would equally conclude against any toleration of the Dissenters in England, and consequently must *now* be interpreted to be contrary to law, and as far as in you lies to aim at a subversion of the present English constitution.

I much wonder you cannot understand my stating of the case. I cannot conceive of any words that could make it more intelligible.

If, indeed, with *Hobbs*, etc., you thought *power* to do anything would give a *right* to it, then your argument from *possession* is just; but I trust that is not your tenet. The question then is, first, *Whether it be right in itself for any society, however voluntary or independent to require as a condition of enjoying the privileges of it (and especially so great a privilege as that of a public education),*

that any person that is free of that society, or born in it, should be obliged to act contrary to his conscience, or to what he is really persuaded is his duty in matters of religion, supposing that his religious principles be not in their nature subversive of the state? And then, secondly, supposing this could be resolved in the affirmative, Whether your charter has given this government such a right, or a right to erect any corporation with such a right or power as to insist on such a condition; or indeed could do it consistent with the English Constitution? I trow not. And it is plain to me, that unless you prove the affirmative of both these questions, which you don't attempt, you really do nothing to the purpose. But I humbly conceive it is most proper to have these questions canvassed before our Assembly here, before we trouble our superior at home.

But in truth the College is ours in proportion as really as yours, and you can no more be "bound to pursue the intention of the founders," in your sense, exclusive of the Church, than Oxford was to continue their Colleges appropriated to the Roman Catholics, if so much; I mean in point of equity. There may be some small inconveniences in granting such a liberty, but they are not to be compared with the inconveniences which will attend denying it.

If what was mentioned was no "designed omission" in the first draught of your History, yet it seems to have been designedly persisted in after what I humbly suggested to you. Indeed, Sir, your College never had a more hearty friend, without respect to any party, than I was and desire still to continue, if we can only stand upon an equal foot, but I am really and tenderly hurt by this disputed prohibition. It is hard, very hard indeed, if in an English colony the Church must be treated upon the same foot with every idle sectary. But I am insensibly got much further than I intended. However, if I can find leisure to answer your state of the case and reasoning upon it more particularly, which I think may be easily done, and with as much calmness as you can desire, you may expect to hear further from me. Meantime, I remain, dear Sir,

Your friend and humble servant,

S. Johnson

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 15, 1754.

Philadelphia, April 15, 1754.

Dear Sir:—

When I returned from Maryland in February last, I found your favor of January 1, but having mislaid it soon after, I deferred answering till I should find it again, which I have now done. I think you ought not to be, as you say you are, vexed at yourself that you offered your *Noëtica* to be printed; for though the demand for it in this part of the world has not yet been equal to the merit of the work, yet you will see by the inclosed newspaper that they are reprinting it in England, where good judges being more plenty than with us, it will, I doubt not, acquire a reputation that may not only make it extensively useful there, but bring it more into notice in its native America.

As to the use of it in our academy, you are to consider that though our plan is large, we have as yet been able to carry little more into execution than the grammatical and mathematical parts; the rest must follow gradually, as the youth come forward and we can provide suitable masters. Some of the eldest scholars, who have now left us, did read it; but those at present in the Academy are chiefly engaged in lower studies. For my own part, I know too well the badness of our general taste, to expect any great profit in printing it; though I did think it might sell better than I find it does, having struck off five hundred, and not disposed of more than fifty in these parts. There were parcels sent to New York, Rhode Island, and Boston, and advertised there, though it seems you have not heard of it. How they sold I have not learnt, and did not remember to inquire when I was there last year. I am far from thinking it right that the loss should fall on you, who took so much pains in the composition. You gave me no other expectation than what I might gather from your saying in your letter of May 10, 1750, you believed you could dispose of one hundred copies in Connecticut, and perhaps another hundred might be disposed of at Boston. All I would request of you is, that if you think fit, you would take the trouble of writing to such of the ministers of your church in New England and New York as you are acquainted with, and desire them to recommend the book to their friends; and if, with those you have had, all that shall be disposed of in those colonies amount to two hundred, I will cheerfully take my chance with the remainder. And if you cannot procure the sale of so

many, make yourself easy nevertheless, I shall be perfectly satisfied with your endeavor. With my best respects to good Mrs. Johnson and your valuable sons, I am,

Dear Sir,

Very affectionately,

Your most humble servant,

B. Franklin

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 6, 1754.

New York, May 6, 1754

Dearest Son:—

I thank you for yours and am very glad to be told you were all well and especially that Anna was recovered of her illness. I thank God I have hitherto perfect health and nothing here seems to endanger it more than there except luxury, with which I am obliged to live in continual warfare. As to the College we have been very diligent in private consultations in preparing such a charter as I would have and the gentlemen have no doubt of its passing; but we have had no meeting yet of the trustees in a body by reason of the public affairs, for the Assembly did not break up as was expected the week before but sat all last week, there being some pretty warm dispute between the Council and Assembly which I conclude you'll see in the papers. So that we must wait another week before things will be settled, and I believe they will go in earnest upon the College affairs.

It seems a plain case that either I must stay here or the College must come to nothing, and all the gentlemen with whom I have conversed, who are the chief managers of the public, are intent on making my life as comfortable as possible. However I trust I shall be able to tell you more, and more distinctly next post. Meantime I am glad of what you tell me of the dispositions of Mr. Beach and Mr. Leaming, if a vacancy shall be made, which however I will not make unless I can be as independent, and at least as well provided for here as there. I am glad you wrote as you did; the reading your letter will be of good use to our purpose.

The things Billy left are gone by Leigh, and if Mammy don't like that linen let him bring it back and it may be changed.

My tenderest love to my dear daughter and little Charry, and also to Mammy and all the rest, and love to all friends. Your brother Billy has lost his eldest daughter of the throat distemper. He has

been here these three days and is returned this morning. He and Benny and Molly give their love and duty. As to me they are exceeding kind and tender, and intent on making my life comfortable, and will not hear of my taking any other lodgings. So that I am as Horace says, *Excepto quod non adestis, coetera loetus*. And I pray God have you all in his most gracious protection, and remain, Dear Son,

Your most tender and affectionate
father and friend,

S. Johnson

If you are gone to court let Billy write, and if I can resolve Mr. Leaming's question in your absence, I suppose it will be the same if Billy informs him of it.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 10, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

We received your letter with much pleasure and were very glad to find by it that you are in good health and that your situation continues so agreeable. I see by the paper that the Assembly are to meet again this month. I hope if possible they will endeavor to ripen things so as to get their charter established then, for we can hardly be reconciled to your going to tuition without a stable foundation to act upon. I want to see them in earnest to do something, or nothing. The papers tell us nothing about the dispute between the Council and Assembly you mention. Leigh is not yet arrived here, though I hear he is got to Milford, so can say nothing about the linen.

I have nothing new to say with regard to the affairs of the church. The Duchess's party now seem to be pretty happy since Mr. Leaming was here in hopes of his succeeding Mr. Beach, etc. in case of a vacancy. I read divine service here myself last Sunday. Mr. Mansfield will be here next, and Mr. Lamson the Sunday following. I am in hopes I shall be for the most part able to keep the pulpit supplied with ministers, which I find will be the only way to keep the disaffected quiet.

We are all in good health, thank God, and join together in duty and love to you, brother Benny and Sister, little Neddy, etc. Please to make my compliments to Mr. Barclay, to the Mayor and his good lady with the rest of the family. Be so good as to give my

humble service to Mr. Stuyvesant and I have not time to add more, only that I am,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and affectionate son,

William Johnson.

Stratford, May 10, 1754.

P. S. I should be glad to know whether our letters to you are free. Brother bids me tell you at present he is determined not to go to the Assembly at Hartford.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 14, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

I was very much pleased with the sight of those books you was so good as to send us, but it would have been an addition to my pleasure if I could have had your opinion of them accompanying them. I have only had time to run over them. The good bishop shows himself pretty much of an antiquarist. His notions of the Egyptian heiroglyphics and deities are ingenious enough. In some things he seems to agree with Abbé La Pluch. But Hutchinson he does not appear to have known, whose notion of the cherubim I can't but think after all, is the surest foundation we have to go upon in explaining the mythology of the ancients. And yet however, the Nile with Abbé La Pluch, as well as the bishop's notion, may perhaps both be very useful in discovering that mysterious crowd of heathen deities worshipped in after times. *The Art of Preaching* is a very pretty thing, though I think *Theodorus* is a pattern rather too much beyond the life, be sure for *New England*, however, it be for *Old*. We can't expect to imitate it, we can only copy after it at a distance. Whoever was the author of the *Serious Considerations*, etc., he appears to be a man of spirit, if not much of a writer. I send you Bates' two pieces and five magazines. We have done with them all, and if I had an opportunity should send them. The *Essay on Original Sin* I confess does not quite answer my expectation. He promises rather too much. If Horace had been to have given you his character, he would perhaps have told you, *Ut scriptor cyclicus olim: fortunam priami cantabo et nobile bellum*. I wish the Grammar may please you better. I the rather send it to you that I may have your judgment of it before I read it myself and when I go down to York I can bring it back with me. I have not yet read the piece on Job. Brother seems to be pleased with it.

We rejoice very much at the continuance of your health, as (blessed be God) we all here continue perfectly well. If Alexander be the father, I make no doubt Smith is the uncle to the *Reflectors*. We are told here that there is another messenger gone up to Belamy with a large packet of letters from those his enemies, as well as friends, who are now determined to have him at any rate, and that Livingston etc. has wrote to him likewise. I am very sorry Smith is like to settle at Philadelphia; for if Whittelsey fails (of whom I have heard nothing since our last) I can't see what you can do. I have nothing new to inform you with regard to the Church. Poor Mr. Lamson has had another very ill turn again. I fear we must loose him at last. Mr. Wetmore is returned but can't tarry to preach here. However he promises if possible to prevail with Mr. Dibble to be here the fourth or fifth Sunday in this month. If he come shall then endeavor to go and spend two or three days with you at New York. I don't hear any talk of printing against the President, am told he has given up the point with Mr. Punderson's sons. Mammy gives her tender love to you. We want all very much to see you again. I say nothing about the protest as Brother will add a postscript. Hager desires to know if you can tell whether her mother be yet alive or not. Brother and Sister join with us all here in duty and love to you and sister, and service to all friends. Can add no more at present but that I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and affectionate son,

W. Johnson

Stratford, June 14th, 1754.

P. S. Doctor Curtis is below, and desires his humble service to you. He bids me tell you he is well satisfied with your conduct whatever people say. You dont tell us whether you received the shoes and Cambray.

TO WILLIAM JOHNSON. JUNE 17, 1754.

New York, June 17, 1754.

Dear Billy:—

Blessed be God that our health so happily continues both yours and mine. What you say of Bishop Clayton's piece is just the same as I should have said myself. As to Theodorus, I hope you will endeavor to imitate him, and continually get nearer and nearer

to the pattern he has set though you should never come up to it, as few, if any, ever entirely did. It is easier to draw up rules than to act up perfectly to them, yet the rule must be made as perfect as possible, though we fall short, and our aim must be to go as near as we can. Bates on *Original Sin* appears to me as far as I have gone with better advantage than it seems he does to you. I imagine he has done pretty well for so difficult a subject. The *Grammar* is a pretty thing but too concise. I am sorry the ministers fail so much. The Colonel seems very anxious for the church there, so many wander to meeting, and fears my delaying so long to conclude will be a damage. Perhaps I had best to conclude in a little time after the seals pass the charter. Everybody are more and more persuaded there will be no doubt of the Assembly. However a little time will enable us to make up a judgment. Give my kind service and thanks to the Colonel for his letter and good wishes for me. Hager's mother is dead, but Benny found her sister at Jamaica and delivered the letter. I had the shoes, etc. Remember me kindly to Dr. Curtis, as well as to all other friends. I hear Mr. Whittlesey is much better. Let me know as much as you can of him. I hope Mr. Dibble will be prevailed upon, and then that I may see you. If you can't come I shall hope your brother will, as soon as the gentlemen return.

Dear Sammy: I thank you for your piece and very much commend your prudence, but even caution, one of the best things in the world, may be carried rather too far as well as humility itself. We must have resolution to do good in spite of opposition, as well as discretion to direct it to the best purpose. As to the protest, I hope there will be no occasion for you or me to answer it. However I can add no more, being just embarking for Staten Island. My love to Mammy and to you all in which your sister joins. I am, my dear sons,

Your most affectionate father

S. Johnson

Nicky incloses his account.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 21, 1754.
Honored Sir:—

Yours we duly received and join with you in blessings to the most beneficent Preserver of all being, especially that your health and vigor is continued so perfectly as it is, which indeed consider-

ing the great difference of the air and greater alteration of your manner of living could hardly have been expected. This 'tis true is an encouragement to you to proceed in the affair you are engaged in, but we cannot yet agree that you should be hasty in your conclusion to stay there nor to give up your settlement here, till the matter be fully fixed and ascertained there by the approbation of the General Assembly. Indeed I cannot say exactly how great the uneasiness of the people here is (as doubtless the thing is something concealed from us) and I doubt not the disaffected are fully industrious and use every method to magnify every difficulty and disaffect others as far as possible. Yet I cannot think it so great as represented, or such but that your return or Mr. Beach's settlement here would either of them effectually quiet all again. We have a pretty good general attendance when the service is read (I think as general as it used to be when you was occasionally absent) and when we have a minister are quite full, as was the case last Sunday when Mr. Fowle was so good as to preach here. It is indeed unhappy that the ministers fail as they do. Mr. Dibble is so uncertain in his answers, that know not what to depend upon, and does in fact prevent our more vigorous applications elsewhere. I think he is very far from acting a grateful part considering the great obligations he is under to you. However Billy is almost determined (if we hear nothing further) to set out for New York Monday next, and if possible persuade Dibble to be here the Sunday after, if not to return home the same week. Mr. Beach may perhaps be reasonably excused on account of his daughter's tedious illness. She died last week, so that it is probable he will pay us a visit before long, as Mr. Punderson has promised to do after his return from Groton, etc. Last Friday, Major Chauncey tells me he saw Mr. Whittelsey, that he was uncertain as to his being better or worse, but was trying the applications of a seventh daughter with pretty good faith of success. Billy tells me there is a report that he is now much worse and has a cough of which he is apprehensive, but do not know how far this may be depended on. Hope you have had an agreeable tour into Jersey and opportunity to reconnoiter their college^d to advantage.

I have read Hodge's *Elihu*. He seems to place that ancient book in a very advantageous point of light. His scheme is to me quite new, but I am not enough acquainted with the original to know whether it be just or not. He is a thorough Hutchinsonian, yet pre-

tends not to be a follower of him but to have drawn from the same fountains. Have also run over Bate, but could not find that he said anything new.

Chauncey insists upon it the vote was in their favor against the president twice, but once mistaken, and miscounted a second time. I agree that too great a degree of caution is a fault in any man's composition, but believe it best for me to err on that hand as I am generally too impetuous and apt to have too much fire, where I do engage. All join in duty to you and love to all friends, with

Honored Sir,

Your dutiful son and humble servant,

William Samuel Johnson.

Stratford

June 21, 1754.

P. S. Brother Billy has just now seen Mr. Allen of New Haven, who says Mr. Whittelsey is not better but they fear decaying very fast, that his breast at times is much swelled and he has had two or three ulcers there and they are very apprehensive for him and he himself almost discouraged. He says also that Mr. Punderson intends to be here Sunday after next so that Billy now determines not to set out for New York till Monday after next. Finally says the president seems to have yielded the point as to the Church scholars, that as many as ask leave to attend, have it, but the scholars are negligent and but few of them trouble their heads about it.

Yrs. etc.

W. S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. END OF JUNE, 1754.

Dear Son:—

You do not say so distinctly as I could wish how it is among you as to your health. I hope you did not with design omit it as concealing anything of difficulty any of you labor under, and that this letter may find you all well as it leaves me, *D. G.* I had a very pleasant voyage and journey with Mr. Auchmuty on Staten Island to Mr. Dougan's and Mr. Charlton's, and in Jersey to Elizabethtown and Newark, and was very fondly entertained not only by them and Messrs. Chandler and Brown, but by Mr. Peter Schuyler (the other not at home) whose garden is very curious, abounding

not only with what belongs to these parts but a variety of lemons and oranges with blossoms and ripe fruit, and limes and several other strange exotics. Those countries are very pleasant. I was treated with much decency by Mr. Burr, who had visited me before. His college seems to flourish, having about 60 scholars, and they have a large collection making in England, but it is to be removed to Princeton near the center of that colony where they will begin to build in two or three years. Give my love to Mr. Brown and to his mother and let them know of the welfare of her son and his family. We returned in perfect health on Friday evening. I shall not be sudden in any conclusions. I am glad of the hopes of seeing your brother here so soon, and let me also depend on a visit from you next month, and Oh that I could see your Mammy with you, but I fear it will be too fatiguing to her, especially if she must come for good and all so soon as our friends here insist. However I should be extremely glad if she can endure it. My dear love to her. I hope Mr. Dibble will be with you the (not *Son* as you write, but) *Sunday* after next, but I would not have you ascribe it to want of gratitude if he fails. If I could see you I could let you know the true cause to your satisfaction — *Res angusta!* Write and give my love and service to good Mr. Beach with my hearty condolance and sympathy under his affliction, and pray him now to visit you on a Sunday as soon as may be. And when Mr. Punderson is there give my service and thanks to him, and tell him I beg him to take some pains with those wicked scholars that are so indifferent, and put something into their hands to read that may animate and indoctrinate them better. What! are they so mean and abject that having been so long under restraint, they now are come even to hug their chains, and when the prison doors are set open, are they of so low and base a spirit as not to embrace or even accept of liberty? I hope Mr. Punderson will think it a part of his bounden duty to take particular care of the Church scholars that they be well indoctrinated in the true principles of the Church, they who are the growing hopes of her future establishment and prosperity! It is not enough that they be Americans, they must be well instructed in the truth and vast advantage of episcopacy and liturgy. I am glad the president is so mortified and humbled. Burr much condemns him, and says he sees no inconveniency in granting the liberty we contend for. Poor Mr. Whittelsey! I grieve for him with all my heart! I have no faith in a seventh daughter or son

either. However that is a strange story Captain Porter tells of the cure of his daughter, and if Mr. Whittelsey must try such means let him try that seventh son at Durham. But I doubt his case is desperate. God help him! To Him I also pray for the health of you all. My love to my dear daughter and dear little grand-daughters, to Ana and Billy and all friends, in which all here join. I remain, dear sons,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

I am pleased with the account you give me of *Elihu* and long to see him and hope you will spare him by Hurd. I think this Hebrew Grammar will answer the end and vastly shorten that study. I wish you had time to try.

I and *We* are very little words to put in writing. Why then do you go into that false taste in writing, so modish in low life, as to leave them to be understood in the verbs following. Take care of any bad habits, and think a little about spelling and propriety in writing, as when to write "ei" or "ie", as beleive, recieve, etc., as you excel in composing. Who would think you had so much fire and impetuosity as I have, that should compare your letter to Mr. Clap with mine? You needed not on that account to be cautious.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. JULY 6, 1754.

[July 6, 1754]

May it please your Grace:—

The bearer hereof is Mr. Solomon Palmer, who having been brought up and graduated at New Haven College has for several years been a dissenting minister of a very good character and is much esteemed, but having read many of the best divines of our Church he has at length been convinced upon good principles that it is his duty to conform and now goes recommended by several of the clergy of Connecticut to my Lord of London for holy orders, for several adjacent places in the county of Litchfield, where his late parish is, and where he is held in great estimation. The people have engaged 30 pounds sterling per annum which he has accepted of as a title for his ordination; but as this will be but a slender support he is also recommended to the Society and I shall be humbly thankful for your Grace's influence that he may have a small pension allowed him in addition to it.

On this occasion (etc. as above *mutatis mutandi*.)

(And to the same effect to the Bishop of Oxford and Mr. Berri-
man.)

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON [?]. JULY, 1754 [?].

My Lord:

The reason of drawing this testimonial in addition to the other signed several months ago by sundry of us at New Haven was that it was thought needful to give your Lordship some further account of Mr. Palmer's people and to make some apology for the imperfection of the draft of their obligation which I humbly hope your Lordship will excuse. I heartily agree with these gentlemen, and am,

My Lord,

etc.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 2, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

I have the pleasure to inform you that Mammy and Brother got home very well on Saturday noon, with only the misfortune of breaking some of the shais' tackling between Stamford and Norwalk which detained them an hour or two, otherwise their journey was pretty agreeable. We all here continue in good health and are much pleased to find by your letter that you all remain so well. Brother would have wrote, but he went yesterday over to New Haven on some business, and so begs you'll excuse him. As to myself I have had no turn of my dizziness worth mentioning since my last, and find myself very well today, after bleeding yesterday the full quantity. Dr. Beckus performed the operation and I got through it without much fainting, so that I only lay down a little on the bed after it was over. I continue bathing my feet and legs and wearing the plasters on my feet. I must defer taking my physic till after my return from Stamford, where I am to be next Sunday, as the Rev. Mr. Dibble writes in answer to my letter, "I will see that Dr. Johnson's pulpit is supplied next Sunday by myself or Mr. Lamson." When I have got so near you, were it not so soon, I should almost wish to see you again at New York. I ha'n't faith enough in my ticket to think it worth while to send it down till I have opportunity of seeing in the list of the prizes (which will be next post) whether it be an owner of one, or not. As to the 1000

pounds, I can very contentedly go without it if I mayn't have it but upon the condition of taking the lady with it. It is already, or will be soon, spoke for, I suppose. Captain Nicholls was much pleased to have a letter from you, and has already communicated it to several. I believe a great many begin to be something ashamed of their conduct. If I ben't an ill prophet the Belialites will in the end find that the wickedness that they laid for others, will fall upon their own pate, as the Psalmist expresses it, and with the net which he hath privily spread for others will his own foot be taken. We had yesterday a visit from President Clap, I suppose in his return from advising with his brother Hobart. He was very inquisitive about your College, and wanted much to see your *Oxonia Illustrata*, which I handed to him. He poured upon it a considerable time, and at length said "really I think it seems to agree very well with a pretty long history (I forgot the author's name) that I have lately been reading, which I sent for from Cambridge Library." He said not a word about the controversy, though I believe he does not intend to give it over by his studying the history of Oxford so much. 'Tis said Mr. Beach will not remove here, that he says he lives quietly there, and why should he remove to live uneasily among such a difficult set of people, and his own people will not hear of his removal. Cousin Billie has just left us in his return from the Indian doctor. His swelling is grown much smaller and he hopes to be soon well again. Mammy gives her most affectionate love to you, and the rest of us join together in duty to you and love to brother and sister, and service to all friends. Mr. Lamson they are in hopes is growing some better. Brother desires you will be so good as to deliver the enclosed to Nicke. I must beg you will excuse me for writing to you in such a hasty manner these several times past; by one means or other I have been hindered from writing the evening before, and so am forced to write in a hurry in the morning before the post goes. I remain,

Honored Sir, your most dutiful and affectionate son,

William Johnson

Stratford, August 2, 1754.

TO WILLIAM JOHNSON. AUG. 5, 1754.

New York, August 5, 1754.

Dear Billy:—

God be praised that you are well as we all are, and return our love to you all. I am particularly glad for the account you give of yourself and hope in God you may get rid of your troublesome guest in due time by these means, in which I would wish you to persevere. If you was so far as Stamford I wish you had come through as it is, it seems, but a day's ride with you, and all in your way to health. I am glad if Captain Nicholls was gratified and the sons of Belial mortified and duly humbled. I shall probably soon set them at liberty, but it is a sad thing if Mr. Beach will not succeed, and by a letter I had this post from Mr. Leaming he is very cold and backward about moving to Connecticut. But he says he hears he is not acceptable and that you or Stiles are to succeed me if Mr. Beach fails. Pray urge Mr. Beach upon it when he comes and to procure his people willing to have Mr. Leaming. As I have now my hands full with two classes twice a day and have been hindered with company I can now no more; and to save writing I inclose my letters from the Bishop of Oxford and Mr. Berkeley for you and your brothers perusal which you may return with the catechisms by Hurd. I am glad Mr. Lamson is better. Love to him and all. I remain, Mammy's and yours all,

Most tenderly,

S. Johnson

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 9, 1754.

August 9, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

We are all mighty glad to find that you all continue so well, God be praised. I am now steady and constant in the use of my prescriptions and hope by the blessing of God I shall be relieved of my disorder. The physic seems to agree with me, and the pills are not troublesome to take, so hope I shall be able to go through with them in due time. You will understand by Mr. Chandler (who was so kind as to preach here last Sunday) what an ugly jaunt I had to Stamford for nothing, to get Mr. Dibble, and behold when he came run away again like a lusty fellow, and preached for Mr. Lamson. Whatever the matter is, he actually seems to be afraid to

preach here; I shall not go after him again. I am very sorry Mr. Leaming writes so coldly, and cant imagine how he should hear of Stiles or my succeeding. As to Mr. Beach I cant understand that he is ever like to come down to preach here. There goes a report that his Church Wardens and Vestry of both parishes have been with him, to whom he has promised that he will not remove, if so, and Mr. Leaming fails, I cant think what can be done! I am very thankful to you for sending me your letters from England, which I enclose again. I have taken copies of them for brother's perusal, when he returns from Litchfield Court, where he is at present, and which will detain him there for a fortnight. The good bishop writes very kindly and familiarly, though very darkly in regard to sending bishops, if the ministry at home must ask the dissenters' leave I fear it will not be done in this age, and as to his scheme of persuading the dissenters to befriend it, I believe it will be quite impracticable; for as long as they have the upper hand, and can, they will be sure to hinder any bishop from ever coming among us. Mr. Berkeley's is a very pretty letter, and pays you high compliments, though I would hope not higher than is your due. I want to know whether he is the eldest son. You say not a word about *Elihu*, I fear whether I was not too much enamored with him, as you are so silent. I shall be very thankful for any remarks you shall have made upon it, in passing through it, or for any other new observations you will please to send me in the course of your reading, as I find I must myself bid adieu to severer studies, at least for a season, till I have got through my course of doctering and gained a little strength again. I have nothing very new worth informing, therefore shall now add no more, but that we are all here very well, and dutifully salute you, and desire our affectionate love to brother and sister. My humblest service to the Mayor and his good lady, Mr. Barelay, and all friends,

I am, Honored Sir,

Your dutiful and obedient son,

W. Johnson

Stratford, 9th of August, 1754.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 16, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

'Tis extremely pleasing to us to find that your health continues to you, and all, as by the blessing of God we all continue well here.

I have now passed through my second bleeding very well, though the Doctor did not choose to take quite the full quantity, as it was such very hot weather, so Dr. Hubbard of Stamford, Harpen, Russell and all of them seem to think it almost too much blood for me to lose at this season of the year. My second portion of physic operated upon me almost as much again as the first, and if the others should increase to work upon me in such a duplicate proportion, I fear whether it wont do me more harm than good. Russell says I must make the portions smaller, and not take so much at a time. I am sorry it happens so that I could not have gone through the course of prescriptions under the eye of my prescriber, and perhaps Magraw will expect to be paid for answering any questions you shall ask him. I wish Mr. Lamson had not troubled you with his father's case and providing things for him to take. He had another turn of bleeding again last week, but I believe is now better. I have had but one little turn of my dizziness last night, since my last. The governor's conduct in regard to the charter is very strange, and I believe your friends will find themselves mistaken in him in the end. I am sure I have been very suspicious of him all along. I fear he is too much a dupe to honor to be an honest man! And if that his idol they may expect he will court the dissenters, and fear them too; however we are very glad to find that we are like to see you at Stratford again so soon, let *the event be what it will*. Mr. Beach is to preach at Ripton next Sunday, when I expect I shall have only the naked walls almost to read to. I can't yet learn that he ever intends to preach here. He is certainly a very strange man, not to write or send the least word of answer to any of us all this while! I hope some of our Church people will try him again; but so it is, those whose business it is to be active and might easily prevent a great deal of noise and idle clamor are strangely dilatory, careless and sleepy; while on the contrary they that are really not worth any notice entirely govern, order and make mischief; which I fear will ever be the case here should they come to want a successor; so that I think there is a good deal of truth in Mr. Leaming's compliment, however, if not in regard to a man of sense, yet certainly in pleasing so strangely difficult a people as even Dr. Cutler will tell you Stratford people are. I am glad you are so well pleased with *Elihu*, if you like him well in the main things, and in his general scope, it will be but fair to forgive him if he a little hypercriticizes now and then,

Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus, you know, as I confess I thought this man overdid a little sometimes myself from what little knowledge I had of the Hebrew. I have finished Rolins *Belle Lettres*, and am now reading again the ingenious Mr. Fordye's *Dialogues on Education* with a fresh and agreeable pleasure, and when I have done with them I think to run over the *Preceptor* next, so that I hope not quite to lose what time I have. I fear your service now begins to be almost too hard for you, and should you go on with the college must have some assistant very soon. I did not mean to trouble you for any hints, unless it was such things as you found worthy of remark in the course of what little reading you can now possibly have time for. I have not time to add more now. Excuse this hasty letter. We all here join together in duty to you, and most affectionate love to brother and sister, and humble service to all friends.

I am, honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and
obedient son,

Will. Johnson

P. S. Your last letter came again charged 7/6. Perhaps you gave it to the post without sending it to the office, I am a little suspicious the post or Benjamin himself charged it.

Stratford, August 16, 1754.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 23, 1754.

Stratford, August 23, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

It was very joyful news to Mammy and to us all, to hear of sister's so happy delivery, and the addition of such a fine grandson. We heartily give you all joy, and pray God it may live to be an honor to its parents, and an ornament to its country. We are likewise much pleased to find that you all continue so well, as by the blessing of God we all continue to be here. I am very glad you was pleased to wait on the doctor for his further advice, I was in some concern lest I might take some wrong steps at this distance from him; but it seems he is resolved to bring me down low enough. I begin to think the doctor is one of those whose tender mercies are almost cruelty. However I am resolved to go on as exactly as possible, and even wait the issue, hoping in God for his blessing in the

means. I have had only one turn of my dizziness again this week, which was last night. Although I took my physic yesterday it has never yet operated to the bounds the doctor has set it and I can't but hope it never will.

You need not wonder at Mr. Beach's not coming any more, 'tis said he took it very much in dugeon that you should send for him from Reading to ask him that question, "Whether he would be your successor, or not"! Poor man, he had a fit of the spleen upon him I believe. Not content with this he vented some of his spleen, I am told, in public company at Ripton last Sunday, in censuring your conduct, and saying you might take care of your church yourself, you had no need to leave it. He also declaimed very much against your keeping Ripton salary away from them. Ask Mr. Hurd, he was a hearer, and endeavored to vindicate your conduct. He has forgot, good man, that he is in a great measure indebted to you for the very bread he eats. O! heaven-born gratitude, celestial maid, whither art thou fled! Thou leftest thy sweet abode to dwell in human breasts; but they indignant spurn thee away! I wish you may find more grateful hearts in the place of your present residence; for I am sure there is but very little of it remaining in this land of our nativity. I indeed begin to be suspicious that Mr. Beach is the foundation of all the murmuring that has been amongst us; for thus your friends say, if a minister, a brother will venture to censure and find fault, where he ought to respect, we must not wonder that the little ones, the people will talk. I am in some expectation that Mr. Lamson will be here Sunday after next, and Mr. Fowle promised he would send me word to expect him here, as soon he could leave his people again. But by your laying out so many ministers to preach for you, I fear you have forgot your promise of seeing of us all within a month again. I believe it was the doings of our great man that those letters were charged. I have had two or three broadsides with him already, for endeavoring to asperse my character. I have not yet done with him, and if he does not mend his manners, I shall yet post him for a liar. I am very glad that you have received some money at last, for I have not had one farthing of a rate paid me since I saw you. We want money here but we want it more at New York, where we must soon buy every thing we want for winter stores, which we are now almost out of. I should be glad to pay Dr. Russell and some other little debts, and if you please you may send four or

five pounds which will be enough for the present, as brother has paid some debts for us already, that he might have it again in York money of you to pay there. Mr. Walton was very generous indeed. Sister would be very glad to come down now if she could, but there is no opportunity, and it would be very difficult for Mammy to spare her yet, as we remain still in such an unsettled condition in regard to moving or not. I hope the Assembly will soon determine it. Brother came down from Litchfield quite ill, so that he kept his bed almost all Sunday, but got so well again on Tuesday as to go to Fairfield Court, where Sister saw him yesterday much better. They begin, I am told, to fear whether Mr. Whittelsey will ever get well, his sores run so on his breast that he is obliged to dress them every two hours. We all here join together in duty to you, and most affectionate love to brother and sister, and service to all friends. I am,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

William Johnson

Bn — n would not come to the Sacrament here with Mr. Chandler, but went last Sunday with his wife to Ripton, and received the Sacrament with Mr. Beach, with all the solemnity I suppose a whore would put on at a christening.

TO MR. BEACH. OCT. 18, 1754.

Stratford, October 18, 1754.

Dear Brother:—

I have this day received yours of the tenth, and thank you for your extraordinary charity and plain dealing for that it is with a witness; I am sorry it was not done some years ago to me long before you explained yourself to others (to the great scandal and detriment of the Church and religion and not only of my character, but your own too, I assure you) for I have too much reason to believe that it has been long harbored in your breast, and indeed (by your intercourse with my enemies) one occasion of what I complained of, my being of late so unsuccessful by reason of their enmity, which I doubt has been too much encouraged by you, especially as it now appears you are entirely gone into all the same groundless injurious and uncharitable notions as they have been long propagating. You, it seems, had some expectations, as you

had reason, of some animadversions from me. But in truth, Sir, I could never have expected such a letter from you, which I could not read without amazement. Not I assure you from any consciousness of guilt for any avarice or misconduct in my administrations, bating human frailty, much less putting a cheat upon God or man, or being so regardless of the precious souls of my people as to send them to the devil, in the manner you so abusively represent, brutes, dead dogs, etc. oh hideous! No my friend, I thank God my conscience is clear of any of these things or any thing like them. So far from this that God knows, and my own conscience witnesses that I have faithfully endeavored to do all in my power to save them from the devil, and my soul has ever mourned over them in secret that they willfully kept from the public worship when they might frequent it, and so would rush headlong to the devil in spite of my best and most faithful endeavors to save them! Astonishing!—I could not have thought it possible that you should join with them in thinking of me or dressing me up in such a hideous form! Hard it is, extremely hard! But I must bear it. The case is admirably described in Psalm 55; 12, 13, 14, 15. — *O Deus bone in quae tempora reservasti me!* I did not think I had it now to do to vindicate myself to you with regard to anything else besides my thus long delay at New York, and if you had not been so prejudiced against me as not to be capable of being satisfied, I should have thought that what I said had been sufficient. For God's sake what would you have me have done? Would you have me throw myself out of all bread here, before I could know whether I could have any there, or whether it must be a Church college, or a free-thinking one? (For that was the case, as contrary to my expectations it proved.) Why, yes, it seems you would, because I said I feared I could no longer be useful here. But pray must it be immediately? Could you not have a little patience till I could see how things would turn out? While at the same time I was doing all I could for the best good of the Church. Indeed for fear of these unkind censures I should have done it and ventured myself on Providence immediately, if I had not been persauaded by my friends; as I know many, though I did not think so many, were watching for my halting. One of these things you seem resolved to fasten upon me by your dilemma from a severe over-straining my words; either I must be insincere, or I must be willing to let the Church sink and die. Can there be a more unkind construction

imagined to be put upon my words. If I could no longer be useful to increase the Church, and keep some strange tempers in it, could you think I meant I could not however be useful in administering to many honest souls that would continue. You know I did not mean absolutely but comparatively, and perhaps expressed my grief a little too rhetorically in order to induce you to succeed me. Indeed, Sir, I did sincerely design to return and do the best I could here, if I could have no prospect of doing more good there, and you know how anxious I was and am that the church here may live and flourish. But pray Sir, where was your tenderness to this poor sinking dying church, in your native place, whose case you appear so piteous of that you would not give it one visit, one look, to save it from perishing, when I so earnestly desired it of you. Indeed, Sir, to me it seems as well as others, that you have acted herein a very strange unneighborly, unkind, and inconsistent part. I am sure I could never have acted so unkindly by you and your church. If my church was sinking through my misconduct there was so much the more need for you to step in and endeavor to rescue it by kindly endeavoring to compose people's spirits rather than exasperating them, especially when earnestly desired to do it, both by me and my people. When you could twice go to Ripton, which you allow to be one of my parishes, and among those that you knew were without cause my enemies talk I know not what against me, to the astonishment of my friends, some of whom heard it. I do say, Sir, and still insist that you ought if you thought hardly of me first to have told me to the face as St. Paul did, at least by letter if not by word before you did this; whereas I never imagined, as I knew you had no reason, that you had the least hard thought of me, nay had in print vindicated me against some of these hideous charges that you now so unjustly and unkindly revive and aggravate. But it seems after all you are become Mr. Hobart's convert thus far, so that I dare not promise myself that you may not go over to him and his party in many other things. You tell me you speak the words of truth and soberness. I beg, Sir, you would a little suspect yourself, and so will I, and do as far as my frailty will permit, having examined and endeavored to deal faithfully with myself, and am morally sure that I am far, very far from being such a man as you represent me to yourself in your own imagination, and set me forth in your letter and which is worse in your conversation with others; which I think you could

not do if you were sober; I mean not in opposition to drink, but to spleen and passion and gloomy imaginations or envy or something or other which strangely perverts your understanding. For which I do sincerely pity you, and heartily forgive you, being sure if you knew my heart you would not have such apprehensions of me, nor if you could rightly judge of my conduct and conversation. I am pretty sure whatever vice I may have, avarice is not my vice, nor can I accuse myself of prodigality, and yet with these great salaries of mine and my son's joined with my boarding and teaching gentlemen's sons and all my grasping, I have but just been able to live, and believe I have not half the estate that you have, nor have I been able to do perhaps one quarter so much towards setting up my son in the world as I suppose you have. What I have is chiefly owing to my wife's fortune. These things I believe would appear if we could compute and compare fairly. Where then is my avarice and selfishness? I suppose your salary is, everything considered, much better than mine, for which I am so much envied, though I have through much hardship laboriously endeavored to earn it, and perhaps I may without much vanity and with truth say, as to the public affairs of the Church I have labored more abundantly than you all. Nor do you always speak the words of truth. Several things in this letter do much vary from it; particularly in that you say I was as much obliged to serve Ripton as you New Town and you know you was appointed equally to New Town and Reading, whereas I never had a word in my appointment or any of my instructions since obliging me to serve Ripton. Notwithstanding which I have faithfully served them as far as I thought could consist with faithfulness to my charge here, and very little indeed have I ever had for it. I did (contrary to what you say) the utmost I could to procure them a minister of their own, and used the wisest methods I could think of to bring it to pass and you know, or used to seem to know till now, that it was owing to their obstinacy that they had it not effected. I got my son catechist there with that single view and he never held the salary a moment longer than he served faithfully, except while he was a month at Boston and that by agreement, and if they had let me alone in what I honestly aimed at, that would have issued in their having a minister of their own, and when he resigned I sent to them once and again to know what they would desire me to write as to that salary, and they never would come near me, being then lame. You have known these things,

and that I was not in the least faulty about their being disappointed of Mr. Minor. How then can you write as you do? And as to my younger son, you have known how the thing was, and yet you write very untruly and abusively with regard to him. I never (contrary to what you say) got him nor wrote to have him appointed catechist at Stratford or Ripton, nor did ever mention a word of his officiating there. You know it was West Haven where there was great need that Ogilvie procured him for and I never had any notice of it, where he officiated two years and six months at Norwalk, besides Guilford, Branford, Fairfield, etc. It was above three years before the Society informed me of his being catechist and gave him leave to draw for 37 pounds 10 shillings. In answer to which I told them he had not read the whole of that time, and how much he had read for which he drew but 25 pounds and never drew since, though strictly speaking 20 pounds is yet due. You know his name was put there without my knowledge and continued contrary to my request, and I hope you will never see it there any more as catechist at Stratford, if my letter gets there time enough. You have, I believe, been told all these things, or would have been if you had suggested your suspicions. How then can you write so odiously about him? And as to the school you know how that affair was vindicated to the Society's satisfaction, and yet you odiously bring that upon the carpet again. My son's 10 pound and that would have been converted to Ripton long ago if it had not been for their own perverseness. You think with them that my salary is sufficient for both places, and consequently that I ought all this while to resign a part of it. Indeed, Sir, I should gladly have done it if I could have lived on less, which perhaps a man of better economy than I might have done, provided the people here would have done their parts, which they never did; but I assure you I could not without living contemptibly. My dear friend your good brother knew this very well and would never hear nor endure the thoughts of my resigning any part of it. You know the rates were miserable in Mr. Gold's time, and they were never all paid. Your friends French and Blagge have defied to pay for many years and propagated as much as possible the same spirit they had, so that I durst not let the collectors strain. If the rate as it is now to Mr. Wetmore be punctually paid I believe with 50 per annum it may do tolerably well for a man of good economy, but then it must be collected. If you think this enough pray do for the sake of this poor sinking dying church,

accept of it. I beg you would, for I assure you after all your hard suggestions I am and always was as much concerned that this church may live, and every soul in it be happy as you can be, and I must think if it does die or decay it will be owing not to any misconduct of mine, nor to my leaving it (which you declared it my duty to do) but to that virulent spirit which has long reigned in some persons whom you now patronize, and to the fatal mischief arising from your talk, from which it seems, Mr. Birdsey and (I grieve to add) one of your nephews have been led to take part against me and are said to be as virulent as any, and how many more smother the same spirit who yet steadily come to church, God only knows. Who also knows I would do anything possible for a happy settlement of them, and for Ripton too as I assured Mr. Newton, so that you needed not to beg me sincerely to endeavor to prevent their ruin, by putting them in a way, etc. But it seems by your manner of writing that you are gone into the same opinion with those who are my enemies (though not for any offense or fault of mine, O Lord thou knowest!), that I have no truth or sincerity or common honesty in me, and this is so propagated that in truth I am almost afraid to mention anything in order to a settlement, lest for that very reason it should be opposed because I mention it; so that if they fail, I am really afraid a great part of the guilt of their ruin will reverberate upon yourself. You have in effect taken the work out of my hands, and I beg you would, and pray God you may accomplish it. And now might not I with at least as much justice and candor, bring the two horns of a dilemma to stare you in the face, as you did me? Either you judged me sincere and thought well of my proceedings during all the long tract of the fairest appearance of an entire friendship till the moment we parted before I went to New York, or you did not. If you did not as I have now too much reason to think, and your late conduct and sundry passages in your letter too plainly make appear, what were all those fair appearances but a most odious and insidious hypocrisy? If on the contrary you did think well of me till then, was there ever an instance of greater rashness, levity and instability in a man than all of a sudden so to alter his opinion and tempers without ever giving me the least intimation of it and when there was no alteration in me, and from thinking well to think so very ill as your letter speaks and of a friend to become so bitter an enemy? Not that I think so because you tell me the truth, I assure

you, but because you think of me so very far from the truth as I have above demonstrated, and because the temper you express is so very far from that candor and charity which Christianity requires of us. You indeed still profess charity and friendship more than ever; but indeed had I not known your hand, I must have thought the writer of this letter had dipped his pen in gall. Your excuse for talking so publicly of my imagined misconduct, nay great and heinous crimes, as you represent the matter, is the open notoriety of them (which if it had been the case, charity would have rather extenuated than aggravated them, and have put the most favorable, not the worst, construction on them, and rather have drawn a veil over them with Shem and Japhet, than expose me to shame with the accursed Ham). But in truth I do not think there were above ten or a dozen men, if so many, and those influenced by the groundless and unprovoked, the unreasonable and bitter venom of French and Blagg and Benjamin (to whom I never did anything but all the good I could) that ever had the least hard thoughts of me till others were influenced by your example to join with them to the extreme scandal and detriment of the Church, and till those men set up to make all possible mischief against me, my Church truly deserved all the accounts I ever gave of them in which I never imposed either on God or man, as you basely represent me. After all I would not be too severe. I will as far as possible think the best, and hope you meant well, though you are grievously misled, since our Savior tells us of those that should kill his disciples and at the same time verily think they did God good service. And as I said, I do heartily pity your infirmity and from the bottom of my heart forgive and pray God to forgive you the great injury you have done me, and the Church, and to grant you a better mind and a more Christian temper towards me, and stand ready to embrace you with open arms of love either in this world or a better, whenever God gives me opportunity. Meantime I remain, *mi quondam amice*,

Your grievously injured friend,
and very afflicted brother,
and humble servant,

S. Johnson

P. S. I will not take upon me to charge you, but I beg leave to entreat you not to add any more to talk openly in the manner you have done, but let the matter die away, not for my own sake, but for the Church and religion's sake, which always has and ever will

grievously suffer from the open contentions of ministers among themselves. And as to what has passed I shall endeavor to draw a kind veil over it, and be content to mourn in silence over your unhappy tempers towards and unkind treatment of me. I have searched my heart, and will go on so to do, and to pray to God to search me that I may yet know if there be any ill in my conduct in the course of my ministry (of which I am not yet conscious) that may give me any uneasiness in my last hours; and as I must think, (as to your opinion, temper and conduct towards me) you have need enough to do the same (for I cannot think but that if you should look back upon many passages and expressions in this letter in your last moments it must give you remorse), so I hope you will no less deal faithfully with yourself as well as I, that we may both at last meet our judge in peace — which God grant, etc.

TO MR. CLARKE (BOOKSELLER, LONDON). NOV. 25, 1754.

New York, November 25, 1754.

Sir:—

I am very much obliged to you for yours of August 10th, and for your recommending Capt. Bryant to Mr. Jordan for my robes which are well to my satisfaction. I now desire you will give my service to him and thank him for his kind letter and desire him to make me another gown and cassock of princes stuff, or prunella, what they call a Master of Arts gown, an inch shorter and an half and that you will be so good as to take the care to transmit them to me with the following books, *viz.*: Dr. Shuckford of the *Creation and Fall of Man*; the works of Duncan Tuly, Lord President of Scotland, 2 vols.; an abridgment of the works of Mr. Hutchinson, pr. 3 sh.; Pike's *Philosophia Sacra*; his *Principles of Natural Philosophy*, 3/6; and a little piece of his on the divine attributes, I forget the title which I see advertised in his *Phil. Sacr.* a small thing. I should be glad if these three things of Pike's could be bound up in one volume as I apprehend they may. And I here enclose an order from Mr. Holland, the mayor of this city on Mr. Joseph Price to pay you and Mr. Jordan for these things. I am,

Sir, your much obliged, etc.

S. J.

JOSEPH BROWN AND SAMUEL FOLSOM TO SAMUEL JOHNSON.
DEC. 6, 1754.*

P. S. (2)

Rev'd Sir:—

I opened this letter to give Messrs. Brown and Folsom opportunity to subjoin what follows.

W. S. J.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

We had prepared a letter to you purporting our most earnest request to you again to return to this church, but that if that could not be you would inform us of your dismissal by Mr. Hurd's next post, to which we had procured several to sign, but designed it should be the unanimous act of your whole congregation except Birdsey and Benjamin. But the violent rain this morning together with a particular engagement in business have prevented us carrying it about, so that we shall defer it till the next post, before which your whole church, we doubt not, will most cheerfully sign it. And by that time we doubt not you will be fully prepared to give us your final answer. Meantime we desire a line from you by the return of this post. We are,

Rev'd Sir,

Your affectionate friends and most humble servants,

Joseph Brown

Samuel Folsom

Stratford, Dec. 6, 1754.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 20, 1755.

New York, January 20, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

The tenderness and gratitude you express towards me in your letter was very affecting. I bless God 10,000 times that my care of your education hath been attended with such a happy success, that you are not only a great honor and credit to me, but in a condition to subsist yourself with decency and honor without any dependence upon me. And I humbly hope God will enable me to act such a part here as may reflect no dishonor upon you. But to be deprived of the pleasure of the frequent sight and conversation of you and my dear daughter, and the endearments of my dearest grandchildren, this

* Postscript Number Two to letter of Dec. 6, 1754, from William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. See Volume IV. [The Editors.]

is tedious, this is grievous to me, and nothing I assure you could have induced me to endure it but the hopes of rendering the little remainder of my life more useful to mankind, and especially in laying a foundation for sound learning and true religion in the rising and future generations that might stem the torrent of irreligion and vice which seems coming on like a flood that threatens to lay waste all before it. It is melancholy that my aims and endeavors meet with so much embarrassment which is owing merely to the want of resolution in our principal persons, and especially to the want of vigor and activity in the gentlemen at the helm, who might long before this easily have carried the day and prevented all this confusion and altercation, which, where it will now issue God only knows. I hope however though we labor along heavily and slowly the views I had in coming hither will eventually succeed.

The melancholy condition of my poor destitute people is also very affecting to me. I talked with Ogilvie and Chandler to no purpose; nor do I think there is the least probability that Mr. Brown or Mr. Seabury Junr. would entertain the least thoughts of a remove. And since there is no hope of Stiles I am sorry he should have it in his power to make a merit of his refusal. I am very sorry Mr. Beach cannot be prevailed upon to remove, and what course you can now take I cannot conceive. Methinks I should be for trying Mr. Leaming with the utmost endeavor to get him for Stratford or Newtown. I confess from his talk to me there seem little hopes, yet it seems to me worth while to try. Who knows what may be done? Can there be no thoughts of Sam Brown for Newtown? Or is there no young man that would go for so valuable a parish? It is certainly much preferable to anything the Dissenters can give. There was some talk once of one Street of Wallingford. What is come of him?

As to your brother, if you are finally resolved to spend your days there, and it would be for your mutual comfort and satisfaction, I could be willing to resign my views of the comfort of having him so near me as West Chester where they much desire him and where he may undoubtedly be and that with greater advantage than any where else I know of or that can be had, there being 50 pounds sterling and 50 New York, and 30 acres glebe. And I have desired the Society that he may have that berth. However it is not irrevokable if you desire it. I am very glad you will read your share, but dread the consequence of any body else reading as I doubt there is not one of them but what would by performing

poorly desecrate the service unless David Lewis or Mr. Brown, and I doubt of them. I believe the Colonel would have done better than either of them, but it should have been none but you unless you be unavoidably absent. However you must now try how your new prophets can prophecy; but if they any of them hesitate, I beg you not to hesitate to take his place, let who will slink and sneak away.

I had wrote as above and in comes a man with a packet for Billy containing letters to Bromfield, etc., which we will forward as desired, but I believe Garretson will not go this month, so your address may go with them. This man tells me that Benjamin told him Mr. Beach was resolved to come and settle at Stratford. If so, I hope all further care is over, and I beg my friends, who seem to resent, will with me bury all that is past. I never told Newton or anybody else that I would get 30 pounds of my salary for him or anything like it, nor have I wrote any such thing. I only wrote facts without suggesting this or that. Only I have said, as you, I believe, have heard me, that I did not expect more than 50 pounds would be continued to you, and perhaps they might give him 20. Thank God we are all well and rejoice that you are so. Your brothers and sister give their duty to Mammy and our love to you all. I long to see you but must be content. Billy has begun to assist me and has this day left us and taken lodging at the college where he has a good room and will be handy to take his class into his chamber while I teach the other. He desired me to tell you the reason why Nicky did not send the coating was because Goram, he understood, was to get for Abijah and so he concluded would get for both, and that there was but little due from them and he would send the account. Your brother thanks you for your kind offer towards his health. Thank God he does not need for the present, having had one on scarce sensible little symptom of his old ail. My dear son, God bless you, and do you take good care of your health I beseech you! Kiss my dear little girls for me. I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Love to all my people especially Mrs. Beach and her sons.

Benny is writing in answer to Livingston's affidavit. Gaine's paper continues to you, however it missed, because I thought you desired to see things.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB., 1755.

New York, Sunday Night, 11 o'clock

Dear Son:—

The post arrived not till this morning, so that I could not see your letter till noon, and company has hindered me till now, and the post goes at nine tomorrow, when I must to college, so that I have only time now to rejoice and thank God with you, that our health continues, both with you and us, and to give our love to you all and duty to Mammy. I am indeed glad for the prospect you have of Mr. Beach, but fear some disappointment if Isaac's mother persists in her untowardness in which I think she is very unreasonable, and even unkind to her son, as Newton and Reading together are certainly by much the best living in Connecticut, and I should think they may be well held together by a young man. But if he fails I hope Street may be had or some young man to succeed Mr. Beach, which if he is really desirous to remove, he will procure. I am glad if the noise of his sermon may so die away, and wish he may not plague the world with his speculations, which would only revive it and do more hurt than good. I am glad Stratford people are so generous, which is beyond what I should have expected, but I rather wish at least one half of their subscriptions had gone toward a common estate that might have descended to the church. The clergy are unkind not to assist. Mr. Lamson is inexcusable if he does not. Perhaps you do not talk of *Quid pro quo*, which may be something discouraging. Meantime I am glad you read. But pray why do you not send your address to the Society? Indeed Garretson is gone, but I wish it to go by the first ship. I beg you will be perfectly easy and pleasant with your uncle and forget all that is past, as I intend to do. We shall order you Gaine's paper and Parker to Abel.

As to the college we are in statu quo, but it is said the governor will prosecute it in earnest after this Sessions and intends to carry it through the next. I believe it will live in spite of all opposition, but we want activity on our part, which however may be somewhat excused in the present condition of things, while we are under so great a panic about a visit from the French. On account of which indeed it will not be best for Mammy and the family to move hither all our affairs, till we hear in spring what may probably be expected. But, as I believe there is no great reason of apprehension,

it will be best for Mammy to think of nothing but removing hither in April, and in the meantime to be selling off all that will be of no use here, and disposing of things as though she were to move, which must at least be the case by the latter end of June unless the French should demolish us. As for me I am indeed very impatient till I see her, and indeed all of you, but I cannot come till after Commencement (if we have one) which will be about the middle of May, after which I intend a ride to Stratford during our vacation, which will be up towards the end of June. However when it shall be thought best to remove, Billy to be sure will first be there and assist on that occasion. There has (for some reason) been no trustees' meeting since Billy came so that the quantum of his salary has never been settled, but there is, I believe, no doubt but it will be decent, at least 70 pounds per annum. He will write by Robertson, who intends to go on Tuesday or Wednesday. Thank God I enjoy myself perfectly well except that I have not you all about me, and remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Dear Charry, I doubt she has almost forgot me. Tell me what present will be most acceptable and useful for her. Love to all friends. I shall expect you or Ana in your absence to write, if but a line every post.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 16, 1755.

New York, March 16, 1755.

Dear Son:—

I am glad to see your hand again, and that you are well from Hartford, and that you all continue well, for which I bless God and that we also continue all well, with our love to you all, and especially to your dear Mammy, to whom I have a melancholy piece of news. And I beg you will not be abrupt in letting her know it. Your uncle, Nicoll Floyd, since he lost his wife has all along been very heavy and melancholy, but kept up and took care of his business, till this day fortnight when he was taken very ill, and his pains were very severe, till on Wednesday, he executed his will, and soon after went into a total delirium, out of which he never recovered, but expired on this day sevensnight, and has left a very disconsolate and helpless family. It is said your brother Billy is one of the executors and it is supposed that not your Uncle Floyd

but Bill Smith, who wrote his will, is the other, who is much indebted to the estate. Your brother did not get to see him till within half an hour of his exit. My tender sympathy and condolence to your Mammy. I had this account from a Howell of Mariches who married one of Nicoll Havens's sisters, who was here yesterday. I beg she will not be too anxious on this sad occasion, but exercise Christian patience, and be as calm and resigned as possible, and I pray God she and all of us may make a wise and good use of this sad event to our own best purposes. Otherwise I have nothing new to communicate, and as to the subject of your letter I shall wait to the next opportunity. I wish to have some of your candidates come to us if they can come honorably, otherwise not, and shall be determined by the account you give when you have had opportunity to be well informed. I wonder Mr. Punderson does not write in answer to my queries. I long to see you all but must wait God's time, and remain, with my tenderest love to you and dear daughter and granddaughters,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

Billy received Ana's letter by Pinto and thanks her.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 20, 1755.

Honored Sir:—

Surely it is one of the greatest blessings of life, since we cannot be together, so frequently to rejoice in the continuance of our health. But it was very melancholy news which you gave us of Uncle Floyd and especially to Mammy, who nevertheless seems pretty well resigned to this act of Providence. I this evening returned from visiting Mr. Dennie of Fairfield who last Thursday received a severe shock of the numb palsy. He is now something better but unable to speak so that he may be understood and his limbs are very much affected. You have probably before this heard that my brother Abel's sloop was the fourth of March cast away on Long Island where poor Livingston and one Hodges froze to death and the mate Wilkinson was drowned.

We are like to have some difficulty with regard to the last year's rate. The Dissenters seem to aim at getting the whole into their hands and then to keep what you cannot extort from them for their own use, supposing you have right to demand but part of it. So that I believe you had as good send Mammy or me a power of

attorney (by Jo. Gorham who is in York or some other opportunity) that we may get what we can into our hands, and if there be more than you think you have right to, you may dispose of it to the church or otherwise as you think proper. You had as good also send an account of what remains due on the lists you have, as this may perhaps be as good a time as any to collect that also in. The case of Yale College (as reported to me by one of the students) was thus. There had been frequent tinglings of the bell at which the president was incensed. One of the Juniors was convened before the president and tutors for this fault. He confessed he had done it, but alleged that it was an accident, that going upstairs in the evening two of an upper class were commencing down hastily, whereupon according to custom he stopped to let them pass, when one of them jostled against him and to prevent his falling over the rail he caught hold of the bell rope; that he had no intention of ringing the bell but it was done only to save himself from falling. The president, it seems, not believing this story, admonished, degraded and took his freshmanship from him and ordered him to ring the bell constantly at the usual hours from that time till the vacation in May. He being of a tender constitution, his fellow students thought his punishment too severe and almost unanimously, at least to the number of about 100, joined in a petition to the president that the delinquent might be excused from ringing the bell and have his freshmanship restored to him. In answer to this the petitioners were convened before the president, reprimanded and all fined from 20/ to 80/ apiece in proportion as they justified or excused the signing the petition. At this they in their turn were incensed and their resentment has since that time vented itself in overturning (secretly) his privy house, pulling down his horse block and such like pranks. He took a ride to Hartford for about a fortnight to give them time to cool, but since his return the bell rings again. This the scholars assured me was the substance of what had passed. We have frequent reports here of the apprehensions you are under of a French visit and that many people are intending to remove from New York this way. This in some measure retards Mammy in disposing of her stock etc. and preparing to remove. She thinks it odd she should be hastening there when those who are there are endeavoring to get away. How far are these things true or what foundation of fear is there, or

need she delay her preparations to remove? Colonel Lewis desires me to give his service to you. We all join in our duty to you and love to brothers, etc. I am,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son, and humble servant,

William Samuel Johnson.

Stratford,

March 20, 1755.

Why should you pay the postage of your letters to me?

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 23, 1755.

New York, March 23, 1755.

Dear Son:—

I have just received your letter and Mr. Pinto going in the morning I will get this letter time enough for him if I can. It is an unspeakable satisfaction as you observe that we can so often hear of the continued health of each other for which I bless God. Ours also continues, with the usual compliments. I am really grieved for the melancholy news you tell, particularly for your friend Dennis. When you see him again give my service to him and assure him of my solicitous concern and prayers that he may again recover, but I doubt it is very dubious whether he will ever be quite well again if near it. I am much grieved for the death of poor Livingston. Give my tender condolence to his poor young widow and Mrs. Laborie who must be much affected. I will send the power of attorney to you that you speak of and if we must begin in this way we will go back and overhaul all past to the beginning of your Capt. Brown's collectorship. I thank you for the intelligence you give about the college. The president seems very severe. I should be glad if you have opportunity [to] inquire about the part the rest [of the] candidates have acted and let me know whether any of them yet think of having degrees and if so upon what foot I may with honor receive any of them, though it is yet uncertain whether we shall have a commencement. And if we do I believe it cannot be before sometime in June. We had a panic at first about the French and some talk of removing, but nothing of that kind has been said of late. I believe Mammy must be acting as though she were certainly to remove by the latter end of April by which time

we shall probably know more what to expect. My dear love to her and to you all, who am,

Dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

My service also to the good old Colonel and to your brothers. I am sorry for their loss.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 31, 1755.

New York, March 31, 1755.

Dear Son:—

I thank you for yours. Thank God we are yet in perfect health and hope you are all so, though you do not say it, but by the air of your writing it should seem so. The Mayor and Mrs. Holland and Benny and Molly with me and Billy give our love and service to Mammy and you and Ana and all of you. I am sorry for Thad, but I am really anxious and earnestly pray for Mr. Dennis as he has been so much your friend. I never longed for anything a 100th part so much as to see you all, but must wait God's time. My dearest, tenderest love to Mammy. It grieves me to think it should be a matter of doubt or difficulty for her to think of coming hither. But Providence has made it so, beyond what could have been foreseen or imagined. Were there nothing but the embarrassments of the college in the way, I should not hesitate at all, though God knows the case of that is bad enough, as well as every thing else here, through the good-for-nothing management of our steersman who is every day so overwhelmed with w——ne etc. as to be scarcely capable of other business, much less of the college. So that nothing has been done yet, more than was. He has indeed been infinitely to blame (and has made himself thoroughly despised) that nothing has been done while it might with ease, notwithstanding the opposition. But as things have been of late and are, and like to continue, on account of our danger and the affairs in view, we cannot blame him as to the college, which must lie by, and go on as it can and does till the present alarm is over, for nothing can now be thought of but war, and though as I said, we were got pretty calm, yet now things look somewhat terrifying again, and I imagine they will come to an open rupture, and in that case how God may deal with us he only knows. So that I durst not be sanguine about Mammy's removal till we know more. It is certain that

as I am off there and in here, I must go on now and consequently we can think of nothing else but to get together here as soon as we safely may. But at present it is Benny's advice that we continue as we are till we hear further, and that she be disposing of all she can spare as she has opportunity, but keep the oxen and two or three cows for the last and provide a few necessaries in the garden and such husbandry affairs for Robin's employ as you may have the advantage of if she should come away. And we must wait on Providence, and if she cannot safely come away by the middle of May I will come to you and see her and the rest of you for a month. I don't know what to say further at present. I expected that these warlike preparations would wake up your old warlike humors. But I hope the considerations you mention will keep you as you are till the necessary defense of our country makes it necessary that you take arms, and in that case I must be resigned as well as your family. We are repairing our fortifications and think to make more and hope we shall be safe. Benny's dispositions are just the same with yours. As to Banister's lot, I wrote to him a month ago my thanks for past favors, and referred him to you to what he would have done with it for the future. I will send a power of attorney in three or four days, by Parker if he goes so soon, or at farthest by Hurd if he fails. It is strange Pinto did not give you Billy's letter to Ana as well as mine. I conclude he forgot it. I hope he has sent it before now, and the rather as it enclosed 40 shillings, which I hope may come safe. My dear little Charry and Sally, may God bless them! Tell her how glad I am to hear that she goes to school and learns her book, and if she is a good girl I will send her anything she desires, and pray let me know wherein I can gratify her to encourage her. My tender love to my dear daughter. I can scarce see to write any more for the tears in my eyes at the thoughts of you all, I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

PHILIP BEARCROFT TO THE CHURCH WARDENS AND VESTRY OF THE
CHURCH OF STRATFORD IN CONNECTICUT GOVERNMENT
IN NEW ENGLAND. MAY 2, 1755.

London, Charterhouse, May 2, 1755.

Gentlemen:—

The Reverend Dr. Johnson, the worthy missionary of the Society

for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, having resigned your mission upon his promotion to the presidentship of the College of New York, the Society, very careful of your spiritual welfare and that so large and flourishing a congregation might not long continue without a worthy pastor, hath appointed the Reverend Mr. Edward Winslow to be their missionary to you, hoping from the very good character both for morals and learning transmitted of him by Governor Shirley, Dr. Cutler and many other gentlemen of Boston, and confirmed upon his appearance here and on his examination for holy orders, into which he has been received, that he in a good measure will supply the loss of your late most worthy pastor and after his example go before in those paths of righteousness, holiness and truth which lead to eternal happiness in Christ in Heaven. Recommending you and him to the divine benediction

I am, Gentlemen,

Your very humble servant,

Philip Bearcroft, Secretary

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 11, 1755.

New York, June 11, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

I take this opportunity to let you know (as I conclude you are now returned) that, thank God, we all continue in perfect health, and in the tenderest sentiments of love to you and yours. Robin continues to act a tolerable good part, and expresses no discontent in words, though I can't say he seems quite easy and cheerful. We have thought it not best to appoint any commencement yet, till we have tried to get an act of the Assembly in our favor, for which we intend to make a vigorous push tomorrow, as we reckon ourselves pretty secure of a majority. Our seal, prayers and laws are settled, and a committee of ways and means meet every Tuesday. From Philip Nicholl's story I doubt it is fact indeed that Mr. Winslow is appointed my successor, which I wonder at as I desired it might be Mr. Beach. If so, he, I believe, will be much mortified. I am told my old friend Benjamin and his creatures ascribe this all to me and make a great outcry against me, which is amazing after all that I have said and done for Mr. Beach, and I never knew there was such a man as Mr. Winslow till after he was gone

Dr. Cutler informed me of it. And he and Mr. Auchmuty who knows him well, speak of him as a worthy good man, and of a good fortune; so that I hope you may all be happy in him, perhaps better off than otherwise. I hear Benjamin talks of shutting the doors against him. Pray let him be received in the most decent manner if he does come. I have a letter from one Ebenezer Pickatt who tells me he is collector of a penny rate for New Preston, a village lately made at Kent in which lies my land I had of Fayerweather, and I am charged 1:7:1 lawful money; which as I have but 300 acres is more than my due, so that I did not send the money, but referred him to you as my attorney, and must desire you to see that I be not overcharged. I will let you know as soon as I can about the commencement, if one. I doubt it cannot be before the middle of July. I wish you to be here then, but at least that I may soon see you for which I long, being

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Your mother desires you to inquire after a buck's horn that was in the chaise house, which they forgot to bring away and fear it is robbed by the neighbors.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 21, 1755.

New York, July 21, 1755.

Dear Son:—

As we had no line or message by the post, we hope we may take it for granted, as we agreed, that no news is good news and that you are all well, as thank God, we are. But we should have been glad of a line from you to know how you got home and how you do with Robin. How we shall do we know not yet, only Haynes tells me he shall certainly have the refusal of Latouche's negro, and he hopes we shall know in ten days. We have had no meeting since you went away but intend one on Tuesday, when it is proposed to provide materials for building. You know a subscription was begun which had last Wednesday been subscribed only by 27 persons, who had made it above 1500 pounds. So that it is hoped we shall gain 3000, sufficient to build a president's house and a hall. You will see I suppose a letter giving an account of General Braddock's defeat. This put us yesterday in a great panic, but we hope there may be no great matter in it, if any thing. However I suspect that there

must at least be something bad in it, if not so bad. Our love to you and dear daughter and grand-daughters. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Cura ut valeas.—

If you have no opportunity sooner pray send the first volume of Terrence by Hurd.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 25, 1755.

New York, July 25, 1755.

Dear Son:—

A few hours after my last came Horace and Terrence, and I am obliged to you for sending them (only you gave them each an [—] more than their due) and for sending the other things. Your brother would have wrote but he is just returned and fatigued with getting the things aboard you left and he was to send, *viz.*, that wooden box of sundries and the cask of bottles of wine, etc. etc. It is well if Robin's goodness holds, for my part I can't but doubt whether he will ever hold it very long. Horace is a good relief yet and does very well if it holds, and there is little doubt but he may do good service, at least till we can find a better. I was very glad to hear you were all well lately as, thank God, we all continue and all give our tenderest love to you and all yours. But we are very melancholy on account of General Braddock's defeat, which is confirmed by a letter from one of the officers, Rutherford, who was indeed 30 miles off from the action, so that I hope things will after all turn out better than we fear. But it is said the General is badly wounded, Sir Peter Hallet and his son killed, and two or three more officers and 1000 soldiers (which seems incredible), by only 300 Indians and a few French. The case is doubtless very bad and the General's conduct is much censured, and it looks as if that part of the expedition is quite defeated. They were surprised in a narrow pass of very disadvantageous ground within nine miles of the fort, but 1200 were far behind. I pray God have you all always in his kind keeping, and remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 2, 1755.

New York, August 2, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

We rejoice in the continuance of your health which, thank God, is also continued to us. And it is very well Robin holds so good. Horace also does very well, at least much better than I expected. I hope you will not take it in ill part that I sometimes animadvert on your spelling. I know your hurry of business is such that it cannot be expected of you or any man of business always to spell right, nor can you now have leisure to correct yourself, but I do it because I imagine you will be like to remember those instances that I thus observe to you and so guard against such faults in that kind as may be thought hardly excusable in a man of liberal education. Your mother is indeed surprised at the price of the yarn, and unless Mrs. Johnson gave as much to Mrs. Allen for what she did for her, she thinks she would rather Mrs. Whitney would take it, for she believes she can get it cheaper here. However as she is a needy person she leaves you to do as you think fit.

It was indeed a most shameful defeat as ever was heard of. I conclude you have heard that the General died of his wounds four days after, and a great number of the officers killed or wounded, among whom Governor Shirley's eldest son shot through the head; it is said five hundred are missing. The time is so far lapsed that it is well if any of these expeditions succeed. I have nothing further to say but our love to you all. I suppose you are near going to Litchfield. The anniversary approaches. Pray take the utmost care of your health. I wish you could have done with those parts. May God preserve you.

I am,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson.

August 4. I wrote this thinking to wait for the man that brought yours but as it is uncertain when he may collect I send it by the post. The reason is that your sister has of late been troubled much and especially these two days with her old pain in her breast and she begs of you if possible to get of Dr. Herpin that plaster he used to make that did her so much good so as to send it by Hurd next Friday.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 3, 1755.

New York, September 3, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

Mr. Winslow is at last arrived and appears to me a very worthy gentleman, and I hope you may all be very happy in him and that you will all do the best you can to make him happy, or at least as comfortable as the condition of things will admit; in order to which, as I intimated before, I could wish he may, according to the Society's instructions, have no concern to look to anybody for his salary but the church wardens, and that they will consider it as their business to see that the collectors do their duty and that it be punctually paid. And since the 20 pounds is taken off, he will need, and I hope the people will not think much of paying, the whole of what the Dissenters pay to Mr. Wetmore. It is an unspeakable comfort to me to hear you say you are entirely well at this anniversary of your late sickness, and I hope that you as well as we, will ever retain a deeply impressed sense of God's great goodness in your restoration then and continued health since. Thank God we are all also in perfect health and send our tenderest love to you all. Pray take the utmost care of your health. I refer you to Mr. Winslow for news and remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Your brother has been once to West Chester, to their good acceptance, and is to go again next Sunday, and I believe we must part with him to go for orders this fall. Give my love to all and each of my old people, and let them know that it is my sincere opinion that Mr. Winslow has so much true worth that they may be very happy in him, and I pray God they may and let him be treated with the utmost decency. My love to Mr. Brown particularly.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 20, 1755.

New York, September 20, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

I am sorry anything should have hindered us from the pleasure of seeing you, which is what we are always very desirous of whenever it is possible. I bless God for the continuance of your health and ours which also continues. If there was a real necessity for it, and you had not so much business to do that is infinitely better than

the horrid work of war, I should indeed wonder that you have not a hand in it. But as there are, it seems, multitudes and even more than enough, that are to forward it, and you have so much other business upon your hands, I think you have reason with me to bless God that you have as yet no sufficient call to it, and I pray you never may. For it is a most horrid shocking scene, and may truly be stiled *Generis humani opprobrium*. Not but that it is a most indispensable duty when necessity calls for it in the defense of our country. I am glad you like Mr. Winslow as a preacher of which I was only doubtful. I think he is otherwise a worthy man, and I wish you could make him as happy as I believe you may be in him. I must leave you to make the best judgment you can as to the rent and would have it be as easy as possible. I wish the people would purchase my house for a glebe house for him and would willingly give in two or three hundred pounds towards it, but this can hardly be expected. I beg they may do their best for him. If he is there give my kind service to him. Our love to dear daughter and little girls.

I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 12, 1755.

New York, October 12, 1755.

Dearest Son:—

I thank God for your and our health which He still continues, and I thank you for your good letter fraught with so many good thoughts and expressions, with which I am very much pleased. I bless God that I have two such hopeful sons, so acceptable in the eyes of the world and qualified to be so useful to mankind, and that he hath so long preserved them to me and me to them, and it gives me the greatest satisfaction that there subsists such a friendship between you which I hope will ever be inviolable by any thing that ever may occur about *meum et tuum*. I would have you be as equal as may be, and I am glad you are of the same disposition. And as I believe your brother, though a frugal prudent man, will never be able to bustle so well through the world as you, especially as his course of life for worldly profit and advantage must always fall vastly short of yours, I must beg you (as you seem so well disposed) to be always as helpful to him as you can. As to that woodland, your mother seems very desirous to keep it as she thinks it not impossible

that she may perhaps return again to Stratford, as it would probably be best she should when I shall have no longer place here. And for that reason she would rather you should make what money you can otherwise to pay the church, of what we left, particularly of some other bits of land or meadow that may be less useful to you or her, but for the present you may do as you propose. Your brother can never go with better advantage than now, so that it is doubtless best he should now go. But I tremble at the thoughts of the difficulties and dangers to which he must be exposed, and pray God I may live to see him safe returned again, and could then cheerfully sing my *nunc dimittis*, but that as I am now entered upon a new scene of great importance, I could wish to be a little further useful in laying a good foundation here. I wish you could see England as well as your brother but really the age is so bad that it is very little worth the while to see much of it, and perhaps best to be content within but a little compass of it. I doubt you would be apt to take your leave of London with much such a distic as some good man made on his farewell after a visit to Rome. *Roma vale, vidi, satis est vidisse, revertar, — cum meretrix, leno, scurra, cynædus ero.* I am sorry for the sad accident at New Haven. My service to Capt. Nichols with whom I condole the loss of his father and rejoice on his recovery. We all remember our kind love to you all. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Your brother will write when he sends the things he was to get for you by Brooks all the while expected.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. OCT. 27, 1755.

New York,

October 27, 1755.

Rev'd. Sir:—

This waits upon you by my son who is desirous of succeeding me in devoting himself to do all that lies in his power in the service of the most pious, charitable and venerable Society, in whose service his father has thought himself happy, and to whose generous encouragement he acknowledges himself unspeakably indebted. He now accordingly humbly offers himself to be employed in the service of that illustrious body if they shall think fit to employ him, and it is the desire both of Mr. Standard and his people that he

may be admitted to be his assistant while he lives and to succeed him when he shall depart, and he has accordingly resigned his salary from the people to him towards his support, but as this is but 50 pounds, New York currency, and will be but a slender support even for a single man, I humbly beg of the Society that they will grant him such an addition during the Doctor's life as in their wisdom and goodness they can well afford.

I only beg leave to say that I look upon this as a very important mission (though far from being an agreeable one) as there has been a sorrowful declension in that parish and country adjacent, from a due and serious sense of religion for several years, since Mr. Standard's decline of life, owing chiefly to the bad example of some people of condition who conceit themselves freethinkers and at least in their practice put a contempt on public worship. But I have some reason to hope that by the industrious activity of a faithful and exemplary clergyman they may be much reclaimed. To which purpose a mission there is perhaps as great a charity as even *in partibus infidelium*.

As to my son's qualifications, I can only say that in point of learning they are such as must be expected from such a low condition of learning as must be imagined to obtain in such a country as this, though they might have been more considerable had he had leisure and health to pursue his studies, which have been much interrupted by his so frequent riding about in the service of the Society as their catechist, in giving what assistance he could in the absence of the clergy and in several destitute places, and by his frequent indispositions. I hope, however, his learning and abilities are such as may enable him to do good service in the situation proposed, and I trust I may answer for his integrity and fidelity in whatever service he shall be called to, if God gives him life and opportunity.

You are sensible, Sir, how liable I am to be censured, for which reason he omitted drawing for all that time in which he was not in a capacity to do duty. However I believe it cannot be disputed that from Michaelmas 1752 when he drew last, to last Christmas 1754, he had a right to draw what in two years and a quarter equals to 22/10, and if the Society shall please to admit that he receive this and whatever further favor they may think fit to indulge him, I shall be most humbly thankful for it. And as I never drew for my last quarter from Michaelmas to Christmas last which is 17/10, I presume to draw in his favor for that.

I most humbly thank you for your very kind and affectionate congratulations on my being appointed the head of this college, and the kind opinion you are pleased to entertain of my qualifications but in truth I am every day more and more sensible of my insufficiency which must increase with my years. All I can say is that the utmost of what is in my power shall not be wanting in my endeavors to answer all the pious purposes you mention, which are aimed at in this establishment, which I hope may in time be of great service in promoting the same good designs in which the Society is engaged with regard to these parts of the world. Since my last the governors of the college petitioned our Assembly for the money raised by lottery for building it, which is now about 5000 pounds. But I am sorry to tell you that the clamor raised against it by the inveterate enemies of our good design was so great that the majority of the house by one, voted to postpone it, so that we have little hopes of ever getting that money, and see no other way now to carry it on but by subscription. And a subscription has been begun here which will probably amount to 2000 or 2500 pounds and we are about beginning to build, but as what can be raised here by this means will fall vastly short of what will be wanted, we shall be obliged to beg the help of our friends in other parts, particularly both in England and the West Indian Islands. (Mr. Harrison)

I thank you for encouraging me to go cheerfully on in the cause of religion, and learning, which I resolutely purpose while God gives me life and health, but it is very discouraging to meet with so much unreasonable opposition. The Society are very obliging in taking in so good part my past sincere endeavors to serve them, for which I return them my humblest thanks, and also for appointing Mr. Winslow my successor, who I believe is truly a worthy man, and I find is more and more acceptable to them. All I am concerned for is that I doubt how they will be able to support him as he deserves, especially since the ablest men there have of late gone off the stage, and many of the younger sort of ability have removed up into Ripton and other new settlements for the sake of getting more lands, so that the original parish which will now alone be under his care are not so numerous or able as they have been.

We are all most humbly thankful to his Grace for his kind messages to us by you, with regard to Col. Schuyler, but I conclude nothing can now be done in that affair, as Mr. Pownall, who I hope

may be a worthy gentleman and friend to the Church, is appointed Lieut. Governor of that colony and, as it is said, is to succeed Mr. Balcher. However I beg that the importance of sending religious governors who are friends to the Church may always be solicited by those who can have influence in such affairs. I hope we shall be happy in the gentleman lately sent over to this government. Mr. Palmer does very well; I wish Mr. McClanagan may. As to poor Mr. Fowle, the Society have committed the inquiry into that affair to good and faithful hands, and may depend on their report.

I am, Sir, indeed very tenderly touched with the very kind and affectionate expressions with which your most obliging letter concludes, of which I shall ever retain a most grateful sense, and begging pardon for this tedious length of letter, I shall ever remain, with my humblest duty to all the gentlemen of the venerable board, Reverend Sir, your most obliged and most affectionately obedient humble servant,

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 9, 1755.

New York, November 9, 1755.

Sunday Night.

Dear Son:—

Your dear brother left us not till yesterday about two of the clock afternoon when he went on board, having taken leave like a philosopher with great courage and calmness, and they passed the narrows about five, not intending to anchor again at the Hook. If so, having had favorable winds and good weather they must doubtless be at least a hundred miles out at sea by this time. Let us ardently pray to God to keep him as the apple of an eye, and to hide him under the shadow of his wings; to preserve him from all dangers of seas, enemies, distempers, and every evil occurrence, and to return him to us in due time laden with abundant experience of his goodness! We have this to comfort, that he is gone under the best advantages, even as good as one would wish, except that of not having had the small-pox; from which I humbly hope our good God will graciously preserve him. Mr. Harison I believe will be as careful of him as a brother, and a very pleasant companion. He has (reckoning the King's bounty, which never fails) a hundred pounds good, and Mr. Watts's letters of credit for whatever sum he wants; and as there may be danger of a capture, I procured the like letters of credit from our treasurer, Col. DePeyster, to a son

he has in France at Roan, who lives with a rich aunt, and the like letters of credit he has from John Hansen. So that I doubt not he will be kindly used in France if he should go thither; and he has ample testimonials and many kind letters to the greatest and best friends in England, both mine and many others. So that we have now nothing to do but to resign him up to the protection and conduct of Almighty God and confide in him for a happy issue! Garretson sailed a few hours after, so that we must wait for another opportunity for these duplicates. As for us we must do as well as we can, and I hope we may do tolerably. Horace does as well as can be expected, but in truth we are but weak handed. There is some prospect of a very excellent negro to be sold at vendue this week, belonging to Hansen's estate, who I conclude you have heard has lately gone off the stage in good season many thousands worse than nothing.

10th I thank you for the kind things you say both with regard your brother and me, and hope in God all things may turn out accordingly. As to the college there is nothing new. I expect a meeting tomorrow of the trustees who will doubtless appoint one Mr. Cutting, a young man educated at Cambridge, England, to be my assistant. The governors of the college also meet tomorrow to prepare an address to Governor Hardy who is expected every day, and also addresses to the Archbishop Earl of Halifax and Society to promote subscriptions or a brief at home. Dear Charry! I am glad she is mending but her continuing so long low looks dark. May God recover her! This day finishes a year since I saw them! Does she remember anything of me yet? Put her in mind of me and give my love to her and to dear daughter. I grow anxious to hear of her safe deliverance, which God grant! Col. Floyd's family are very sick, especially the two oldest daughters hardly like to live nor cousin Billy who is very low. I hear Mr. Winslow is arrived and shall be glad to know how things are among you. Give my kind service to him, and let him know that Bishop Cosin's by mistake came here; as for the rest, one of Sharp's is at Newton, the rest I must answer for the post waits, I am,

Yours affectionately,

S. J.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 9, 1755.

Sandy Hook, Sunday the 9th, 11 o'clock, 1755.

Honored Sir:—

I gladly embrace this opportunity (as I shall all that offer) to inform you of my health and contentment. Would to God I had the happiness of being assured of the health of you all. Thank God I undertake this voyage with much calmness and cheerfulness trusting in the good providence of God, who I doubt not will in due time grant us a happy meeting again; but if it shall please him to deny us that happiness, I hope I shall be entirely resigned to whatever misfortune shall befall me, or even death itself, in which last case I should wish you not to bemoan me overmuch, as it can then do me no good, and must do you much harm; for I trust with the mercies of God that whenever I encounter that last enemy, I shall do it with tranquillity of mind, in good hopes of a happy resurrection. We are at present anchored here in some expectation of having a favorable wind to sail in the afternoon. Please to give my duty to Mammy, and most affectionate love to brothers and sisters and service to all friends. I conclude with my best wishes and prayers that God Almighty may have you all under his most gracious protection, and grant you all continued health and happiness, and remain,

Hon'd Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

W. Johnson

Mr. Harison desires his compliments.

TO WILLIAM JOHNSON. DEC. 16, 1755.

New York,

December 16, 1755.

Dearest Billy:—

I wrote to you by a ship bound to Holland to touch at Dover, Capt. Cornay, which I hope may find you, and enclosed to Messrs. Blamire and Bromfield, with the duplicates of your brother's bills. I now let you know that by God's goodness we continue in perfect health longing to know how it is with you. Your sister Molly last Saturday brought another fine boy, and next day Mrs. Watts a girl. Your brother was well last Friday, but Charry had another fit of sickness whereof she was hopefully recovering. Our governor proves

a good friend to the Church and to the college. We made our address to him last week when he received us very kindly. After I had read it, and he his answer, he delivered it to me, and said he understood there was a subscription paper and desired to see it. Next day Oliver and I waited upon him with it, and to our surprise he at once put down 500 pounds. This gives new life to our proceedings and great mortification to our enemies, and we are now going to carry on our subscription with vigor. Mr. Marston made his one two hundred and we hope the governor's influence may induce the Assembly to give us the money before they rise. General Shirley (who has lost another son here of a consumption, but continues in good spirits) has here met the governors of several of the provinces, and they are now together, but we know not what they are doing. Mr. Colgan died very suddenly last week of a quincey. They intend to try for Mr. Seabury, Junior, but it is doubted whether he will move. You know from the late *Watch Towers* that they will stir up the Presbyterian faction to try to get it into their hands; were it not for this and a tenderness for West Chester, I should wish you to apply for that mission. It would be agreeable but there will be some trouble from that quarter, and probably a lawsuit; however I leave you to act as you think best. There are difficulties on both sides, and it is not easy to balance.

Dear son, if you are alive and well (as I trust in God) and are not yet arrived, you have now been plowing the ocean five weeks this day, and may probably be near or in the Channel. You now lie nearest my heart of anything in the world besides, and I duly and earnestly pray for your health and preservation and a happy return to us in due time. With Him I leave you, and remain (with Mammy's and all our tenderest love to you) dear son,

Your tenderest and most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Mrs. Harison writes by this vessel. Our kind compliments to Mr. Harison and all friends. I forgot to give you Dr. Magra's directions about the book he used talk of, it is here inclosed, and you are directed to Mr. Shuckborough, brother to our Dr. Shuckborough, who wishes you to trade with him for books.

TO WILLIAM JOHNSON. JAN. 10, 1756.

New York, January 10, 1756.

My dear Son:—

I write to you by this opportunity to let you know that through the divine indulgence we have continued now two months in perfect health but tenderly anxious to know how it fares with you. We hope however in the Almighty's protection that you may long before this be safely arrived and kindly received in our old Mother Country, and that you have made some progress in the affair you went upon, and will, as soon as may be, be preparing to return safely to us for which we shall earnestly and incessantly pray! I would wish you, if it may be, to see the universities, at least Oxford, but really the times look likely to be so terrible that if you have opportunity soon to return with the safeguard of a good convoy or fleet of men-of-war, I could wish you to embrace it, though you deny your self some satisfactions otherwise very desirable; and for this reason I wish you to make as much dispatch as possible in getting into orders, that you may be in a condition to embrace the first good opportunity. As to Jamaica I cannot think of any thing now to say, only that it was a mistake that they had actually chose the Dutch minister. This is delayed a little longer, till they have made a new choice of the Vestry next week, by which they hope to strengthen their views against the Church. But your friends here wish you may have it in your power to accept it if it should lapse into the governor's power as probably it will. We have more and more reason to hope the Church and College will be happy in Sir Charles, who has not only in words given us assurance of his good will, but by a noble and generous deed, having of his own mere motion without the least hint from anybody, subscribed no less than 500 pounds, and General Shirley a hundred, to the great mortification of our adversaries, who ever since are totally silent. And we are now about going on again vigorously with the subscriptions. The times are very distressing on our frontiers. Scarcely a week passes but we hear of horrid murders and devastations and many villages laid waste with fire and sword, so that unless we are strongly and early assisted from home it looks as if the enemy would over run and destroy all the out settlements, and what looks darkest is that there is like to be no union among our selves, and nothing can save us without a vigorous and early interposition of

the government at home, to over-rule and quell our parties, and to assist us with a large reinforcement of men and money under the conduct of a most wise and valiant Generalissimo, as well as a large fleet.

Poor Cousin Billy (as you must have expected) languished along till last week with much patience and resignation and then departed. Your mother, brother and sisters all remember their tenderest love to you with our compliments to Mr. Harrison and my humblest service to all friends as though named.

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Jan. 12, Monday. Your brother and family were well last Friday.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 10, 1756.

London, January 10, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

I can't sufficiently express the pleasure with which I received yours of the 25 of November which Mr. Blamire brought safe to me about five days ago. The satisfaction of being assured of the welfare of you all gave me inexpressible pleasure. May God Almighty continue it. I am likewise greatly thankful to you for the tenderness you express for me in it. It shall be my endeavor that it mayn't be lost upon me. I wrote you a few hasty lines via Boston the next morning after I got to London, to acquaint you of our safe arrival; for the particulars of our long and dangerous voyage (which I promised) I must refer you to the enclosed letter to brother Samme, which I send open and uncovered to save postage. I have been very well since I wrote you except a pretty bad London cold, which seized me as soon as I got here and confined me to my room one day, however I sent for a surgeon who took from me about 10 ounces of blood, which gave me great ease, and I am now (thank God) pretty well again. I can yet inform you but little certain as to the situation of my affairs. On Christmas Eve I waited on Dr. Bearcroft, who received me something coldly, told me he could give me no encouragement to hope for any assistance from the Society. I see he was in a bad humor, so left him soon; last week I waited on him again, and he received me pretty kindly. He talked very freely of Dr. MacSparran and his ambitious views, of Fowle and Norwalk, Mr. Gibbs, — the state of the Church throughout New England — of the hasty recommendations of young gentle-

men for orders, from America, and their being sent many times very raw without first obtaining leave to come, etc.; but always mentioned you with a great deal of kindness, and respect. He said the Society did not intend to maintain assistants abroad, and that the sending me as curate to Mr. Standard would be a bad precedent for others to ask the same favors. I urged the infirmity of the old Doctor, the miserable condition of the Church there, as well as in many other parts of the country, and told him the necessity of some active man to keep the Church alive there, and that should the Society think proper to send me there, I should not wish to confine myself to that parish alone, but to the whole county, or wherever I could think I should be useful. Upon the whole he grew more softened and familiar with me and promised he would do me all the assistance he could. But after all gave me very little hopes for anything from the Society. Mr. Berriman received me kindly and promised his assistance. He wished I had come for some other place, and asked me whether I had not better wait for some other mission. I dined two days ago with Dr. Astry, who treated me with the tenderness of a parent. He and his lady desired their compliments to you, and excuse that he has not wrote to you a long time; his age and infirmities, he says, makes writing very tedious to him. He said he was sorry Mr. Fayerweather (who arrived here well a week after me) and I were both come upon such a slender basis. I told him he might thence infer our views were not mercenary. He mentioned his endeavor to obtain Mr. Barclay's degree, but said sides were very much changed at Oxford, and his influence there quite gone. He has done attending the Society's meetings, but said I should not want all the influence he had in conversation with some of the members of the Society. Last Tuesday with Fayerweather, waited on His Lordship of London at Fulham. He appeared very kind. He seemed desirous to converse with us but it was very difficult to understand him, his voice is almost gone, but his understanding yet very good. He spoke at first pretty roughly to Fayerweather, and said his bond from Taunton people was good for nothing, they meant only to impose upon him. He had, he said, known instances of it from other places, and Taunton, he knew, never intended to pay what they promised him; at our coming away he asked whether I should write soon, and bid me give his service to you, and tell you that writing was grown very difficult to him and his infirmities such that he could scarce hold a pen in

his hand to write his name which was the reason you had no letter from him for some time. He then told us we must wait upon Dr. Nicolls next week, who does all his business for him, and thus we are referred to another tribunal. They all seem to agree (and especially the secretary) that Taunton must not be made a mission. Poor Fayerweather is frightened out of his wits about it, however I endeavor to encourage him to hope that all things will turn out right for us both by and by. The good Bishop of Oxford I have waited on twice. He truly deserves Pope's character, "Secker is decent." He converses with me with all the familiarity of an intimate friend, promises to write for me to Oxford, and hopes a degree may be obtained. I heard him preach on Christmas Day at the Cathedral (the congregation was in tears) and received the Sacrament at his hands. There is to be a meeting of the Society next Friday, at which he promises to attend, and I am to be there myself and urge my cause. The Committee meet on Monday to prepare matters ready. Thus you see I am at present lying at the pool, and waiting for the moving of the waters, in hopes some good friend will then take me up and cast me in so that in my next I hope I shall be able to give you a more agreeable account of a favorable turn to my affairs. Meantime I shall endeavor to possess myself in patience and wait the event.

We are here daily in expectation of a declaration of a war from France, and they even say that there is actually one in the press, and I was several times told yesterday upon the exchange that eight sail of the Brest Fleet were sailed, but their destination not known, supposed for Halifax or Louisbourg; upon which Admiral Osborn is ordered out with 16 men-of-war to look for them. If their destination be America I dread the consequences. However I hope the good Northwester will scatter them far from you. 'Tis a daring attempt for them to cross those seas at this season. But what is there that the French won't dare, when America is at stake, and they are sensible that the whole success depends upon the earliest fleet. May God avert their designs! I should be glad you would mention in your letters a little of the political state of affairs in America; as I am often in company with great men, I may perhaps have opportunity of making some good use of it. Be so good as to let me know how you go on with your college, etc. Please to make my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Watts. Tell her I dined last Tuesday with Lady Warren, and she and her family were all well,

and that we had so much bad weather her quails all died in spite of all I could do to save them before we reached to London. My service also to the Mayor and all his good family, my service to Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth, and tell him I have not yet said anything to the Secretary about his bills. Please to remember me affectionately to Brother Bennie and Sister Nicoll, etc. My duty to Mammy, and tenderest love to Sister Ana and little Bennie. Tell him to mind his studies well and I will bring him some pretty books. My service to Mr. Stuyvesant and all friends. I ask your prayers and blessings for me in this my absence from you, and I pray God we may have a happy meeting again, if not in this world yet I trust in a better. I remain

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and
obedient son,

W. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 6, 1756.

N. Y., Feb. 6, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I received yours of the third and rejoice with you in the safe deliverance of my dear daughter, and bless God for it, and at the same time do most heartily grieve both with her and you in the loss of your son, which affects me very sensibly, as I have been willing to flatter myself with hopes of seeing a male descendant of my own a little advanced in life before I go off the stage, and whose education I might have had a little share in, who might also have preserved some remembrance of me when I shall here be seen no more. But God's will be done!—because I am persuaded it is best both for you and me, be it what it will. This it would be a shame for a Christian not to say on all occasions, when a heathen could say *permittes ipsis consulere numinibus quid—conveniat nobis, rebusque sit utile nostris:—Nam pro jucundis, aptissime quaeque dabunt Dei:—Charior est illis Homo quam sibi: nos animorum—impetu magno, caecaque cupidine ducti,—Conjugium petimus partumque uxoris, at illis—notum qui pueri, qualisque futura sit uxor.* Words that deserve to be engraven in every one's memory! *Pers. Satyr.*

I begin now to look out every day to hear what came of your good brother. I hope to be in some measure prepared for whatever

it shall be. It grows more and more tedious every day that I can see neither of you, but God's time shall be best! You will see by the *Gazette* extraordinary all that is new by the packet which is not much. I am told a ship to Boston was to sail a week after, which may possibly give some intelligence. I have resigned this habitation at May, and am then to go to that new house which you might observe to be building at Spring Garden, as you go out of town, which will be had for ten pounds less, and will be a 100 times more convenient and agreeable besides a good garden, stable, etc. I thank you for sending to Peter, and hope he will remember me in time. All here are well and with me give their love to you and yours. I pray God protect you and am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father etc.

S. Johnson

Had your brother no success in the New Haven lottery?

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 6, 1756.

London, February 6, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

I am told this morning with the greatest secrecy, of an opportunity to New York, but who it is that is going, I know not: however, 'tis satisfaction enough for me that I can inform you with what pleasure I received yours by the *Grace* via Bristol. There is no happiness here equal to that of hearing that you all continue well, as blessed be God, I am at present. You mention in this letter that you had wrote a few days before, I suppose by the *Albany*, but she is not yet arrived, and we begin to be anxious for fear the French have got her. I am sorry to hear of Mr. Colgan's death; neither do I know what to say about succeeding there. I have just mentioned it to Dr. Nicolls and Dr. Astry, and they both seemed rather to discourage me from thinking of it, as there must be a lawsuit, and perhaps a good deal of trouble to get things quietly settled; however, if I should hear nothing further from you about it, I shall endeavor to get leave of the Society to succeed there, if they should choose me upon my return, and all things considered, it be thought most advisable.

I wrote you a long letter by the *General Wall* packet for New York, which hope you will receive. Since that I have waited on his Grace of Canterbury, who received me in a very familiar manner

and inquired much about the college at New York, and the affairs of religion there. I was surprised to find by him that he had never yet seen a charter or received any proper account of his being a governor of the college. I suppose it was left with our late Governor DeLancey, to write and send a charter to him, but you know his indolence, and therefore 'tis not strange it never was done.

As to my own affairs I can inform you nothing certain. I have waited upon the Committee at the Charter House, and afterwards was introduced to the venerable board at Abp. Tenison's library. His Grace of York sat in the chair. On his right hand, the Bp. of Oxford and three other bishops. On his left, a very grand assembly! Your letters were read, and that from the Vestry, publicly before the board. Mr. Harison was asked by the Bp. of Oxford to be present, and accordingly when we were introduced, we were questioned by his Grace and the Bp. of Oxford publicly about the college and the opposition it had met, and was like to meet with from the Dissenters, etc. to all which we answered in the best manner we could. I was then desired by Dr. Bearcroft to tell his Grace and the bishops the story of our persecutions at Yale College, and in particular that of our going to hear Mr. Morris preach in the jail at New Haven (which I had told the Committee before); and they all heard it with much attention, and seemed disposed to patronize the college at New York. Mr. Harison, by your letters and Dr. Astry's recommendation, was mentioned at the board for a member of the Society. I have myself taken a good deal of pains among the members, to have him made one, and Dr. Nicholls assures me it will be done at the next meeting. Mr. Fayerweather and myself are recommended by the Society to the Bp. of London for orders, and have leave afterwards to apply to them for their favor, which I suppose will be near 20 pounds for me, an annual present, but not a settled salary as Dr. Nicholls thinks. Mr. Fayerweather I know not how they will dispose of, perhaps to Norwalk, for the Secretary tells me they must dismiss poor Fowle. I expect Dr. Nicholls will examine us next week, and we shall be ordained (if found worthy) in the Ember Week in March. 'Tis this day the general Fast, and I had engaged myself to wait on some company to Westminster Abbey to hear the sermon before the House of Lords, before I knew of the opportunity for writing, so must beg to refer you to Mr. Nicholls for news to whom Mr.

Harison will write whatever is worth knowing. I have only just time now to beg my humblest duty to Mammy, and love to Brother Bennie, Sister Ana, Sister Nicoll, etc. Excuse me to Brother Sammy for not writing to him now, I hope soon to have another opportunity. I desire my affectionate love to him and Sister Johnson. Please to make my compliments for me to all friends, particularly Mr. Stuyvesant and Mr. Vandam, etc. The Secretary desires his service to you. I trust in God for his protection and blessing upon us all, and hope we shall have a happy meeting again. Meantime I remain, Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

W. Johnson

Please to excuse haste.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 13, 1756.

London, February 13th, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

I wrote you a letter a few days ago by the way of Dover, which I hope will come safe. In it I gave you some account of what passed at the last meeting of the Society and the honor done us, in condescending to converse freely with us about the college, etc. They seem disposed to do all they can to patronize it, and whenever you shall set on foot a subscription for it here, I hope it will meet with all proper countenance. I want to know how you go on with your college, and what difficulties you have yet to struggle with? What preparations you are making in New York for the ensuing campaign; the eyes of England are upon you and they begin to be fully sensible of the importance of America and resolved if possible to defend it. You will, I suppose, before this have heard that Lord Lowden is made Generalissimo and Col. Abbercrumbe Major General, and going over with two or three regiments, that the government has voted 120,000 pounds for New York, Jersey and New England, of which 5000 is a present to Sir W. Johnson whose credit rises very fast, while that of Shirley's sinks as low. I believe he will be ordered soon from the army to his government, where I believe he will shine best. We have no declaration of war yet, but it is daily expected, the French 'tis said, have 40,000 men upon the coast between Dunkirk and Brest. We are in great appre-

hensions of an invasion, and our sea coasts are filled with soldiers, and fleets fitting out with all expedition. The King has given out a proclamation for all the cattle near the sea, to be driven twenty miles from the coasts, and that beacons be fixed at proper distances to give the alarm at the approach of an enemy. There seems to be a bloody summer before us, and what will be the event God only knows! I have nothing further to inform you of my particular affairs, since my last. I expect to have my examination in two or three days, at farthest. The Bishop of Oxford has promised to confirm me soon after, and I expect to be ordained the second week in March, after which I shall visit Oxford University, and amuse myself in seeing a little of the country round about London. Capt. Richards in the *Albany* is safe arrived but I have not got my letter by him as yet, I suppose he has it in his own custody and will bring it with him when he comes on shore. I know not what further to say about succeeding Mr. Colgan, I fear I should bring myself into much trouble if I should attempt there, and yet I could like the place better than t'other. But then poor West Chester must go without; for the Society will not make any curate there I believe but me, as 'tis contrary to their design, meant only as a favor to you, and the very sad condition that I have represented that church to be in; however I intend soon to converse with the Secretary about it and see if he thinks I may have leave to go there if it be thought most advisable at my return; for I have no notion of foregoing West Chester for the sake of the other, unless I hear something more particular from you. Mr. Hildreth may perhaps be uneasy that I have not yet said anything about his bills but I have not yet had a proper opportunity to mention anything to the Secretary about them, I shall dine with him soon, and will take care to urge his affair. My service to them both. I know not whether I mentioned to you that I left two tickets in Philadelphia, and one in Connecticut lotteries in my desk drawers. Should be glad you will take a little care of them if it be not too late; perhaps there may be a prize, and I shall need it enough, for I believe I shall return home as poor as Job. I continue as yet in perfect health (blessed be God) as I hope you all do. Be so good as to let me hear from you by all opportunities. Please to give my humble duty to Mammy and affectionate love to Sister Ana, Brother Bennie and Sister Nicoll, little Bennie and all. My compliments to Mrs. Har-

risson, Mr. Barclay, Auchmuty, the Mayor and family and all friends. I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

W. Johnson.

This goes via Boston and I have wrote by this conveyance to Brother Sammy much to the same effect. Mr. Fayerweather desires his duty to you and Mr. Barclay and compliments to Mr. Auchmuty. Mr. Harisson desires his compliments, he is extremely kind, and we are always together like brothers.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 19, 1756.

New York, February 19, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I received yours and shall direct your letter to dear Billy this week, the packet being to sail on Monday. We have heard nothing of him yet since he went away, but hope by the next packet which is expected every hour, but perhaps may be disappointed, if they are arrived, by reason of the great distance of Falmouth from London. It is now above three months, a long time to know nothing of him. May God grant us always good news, and at length a happy meeting. Some of our friends seem to fear that the love of this world is gaining too great an ascendant in you. I trust there is no good reason for this apprehension, as you have had so much occasion to be made deeply sensible of the vanity of it, and have too much sense to sacrifice any better good, truth, right, etc. for the sake of it. However it is a treacherous insinuating temptation, and we cannot be too much upon our guard against its allurements, especially one that has it so much in his power as those of your profession. What gives me the chief concern is that its perpetual hurries and cares are unavoidably so pressing in your business as scarcely to leave you possible time and leisure for serious devotion. I trust however you will do your best, and especially that Sunday will always be sacred with you to that purpose, and that you will by all possible means keep up a lively sense of God, and of the spiritual and eternal world. I here send a bond which your uncle Floyd lately here left and desired me to commit to your care and management. We rejoice to find dear daughter is so fast returning to health. Our tender love to you and her and dear Charry and

Sally. Your sister had an ill turn, but now is, as thank God we all are, in good health. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,
S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM JOHNSON. FEB. 20, 1756.

New York, Feb. 20, 1756.

Dear Son:—

Your brother sends a letter and desires me to enclose and direct it to you, in which I conclude he prevents any occasion for me to tell you of the loss of his son, who lived but a few hours. Nor have I anything new to tell you of us here, only that by God's goodness, we still enjoy perfect health, and our only concern at present is to hear that you also are well. We hope we are very near hearing of you, as the packet boat is hourly expected.

I have concluded to take part of the new house at Spring Garden, to which we must move in May. This will be best situated for me for the future, as it is equally convenient for both churches, and for the college, as a part of my care will probably be turned towards the building, as well as the daily duty, for we seem resolved to begin to build in spring, having settled the plan we are to go upon, and are next week to order timber to be prepared as well as other materials. I question however whether we should have left this house, had not Mrs. Gates appeared very desirous to take it on the same terms as we have it, before I had concluded to leave it. So I hope it will not in the least disoblige Mr. Harison, to whom give our kind love and service and to all you find to be friends. I daily pray God to keep you from every thing calamitous and distressing, and return you safe to us in due time. All of us give our kind and tender love to you. I am,

Your most affectionate father,
S. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 8, 1756.

New York, March 8, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I am sorry I gave you the trouble to write so long an apology for your self about the love of the world. I assure you I was in no pain about it, only as I was writing and had not much to say, it

occurred to me to give you such a hint as I did, perhaps a little too gravely, on occasion of an incidental expression (and perhaps rather jocular than in earnest) of either Aspinwall or John Lloyd, I believe the former, who were together at his house, where I happened to stop in after church, when at the same time they both spoke in the highest manner in your commendation. But you know people are apt to drop such things of lawyers and parsons, perhaps more than of any others. It is, as you observe, the opinion of many, that you get a great deal of money, and truly I hope it was true, at least comparatively, and am very sorry to find you saying they are "prodigiously" mistaken, and that "the year scarce leaves you so well as it found you." This is very hard indeed, considering the vast pains you take, and what I could hardly have believed, if I had not a great opinion of your veracity and integrity, and what indeed I can't but be grieved at; for I must think if anybody deserves to be rich, or at least to thrive in the world, it must be one that is ever forced to take so much pains as you do, and at the same time (as I trust) so well knows and is so well disposed to make a good use of riches. This makes me wish you was here, where you might certainly thrive, if not be very rich, and at the expense of a great deal less fatigue, and with much better enjoyment of your self. However we must yield to the dispositions of Providence and make the best of life and all its both advantages and disadvantages we can; and I am extremely well pleased with the reflections you make both on this and the other subject, the loss of your child. Only you seem to carry the matter too far in scarce "wishing for a son unless he could have some share of his education from me." The most I could expect would have been to be remembered by him, and as to his education, I doubt not but you will do the best for him (if God should give you one) that possibly can be done under the condition of things in this country, and though I can't, you may live to see sons of your own well educated and provided for, as you yet fall two or three year short of being so old as I was when you was born. If I must not have the pleasure of seeing a grandson of my own, or contributing anything in person to his education, it will be some satisfaction to have left some things in print on that subject which I hope he may read with understanding, and may be of some advantage to him; by which it may be said of me, as the motto is on the great Dr. Barrow's works (tho' with vastly less

propriety) *Being dead he yet speaketh*. It is now this day four months and grows very tedious indeed, but so it is. We have yet had no opportunity of hearing from your good brother. We must be content to wait God's time. It is strange the packet boat is so long delayed. The house is indeed some distance but in the whole it will be most convenient as much of my care must attend our building, which will, I believe, go forward this spring, and it is near equally distant from the two churches. I received the shoes per Hurd. I am glad to find Stratford people grown so generous since I left them; it seems wonderful. But I believe the purchase of my house will go very heavily. All I can say is, if they should attempt it, you must get as good a price as you can. Capt. Judson said it was worth 5000, so that I hoped it might be deemed at 500 our currency. However it cannot be worth more than it will fetch in the estimation of indifferent and good judges, and I doubt not if it comes to a trial you will do your best. I told Mr. Winslow I would give in a 100 pounds, meaning old tender, if it could be justly estimated, rather than it should not be for a glebe house, as nothing can be fitter. I am glad to hear of the health of your family in your absence. Your sister had a bad turn, but is recovered and (thank God) we are all very well. With our love to you and yours,

I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,
Sa. Johnson.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 12, 1756.

London, 12th March, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

Tho' Capt. Miller sails in a few days, yet I thought proper to give you a few lines by this opportunity, to acquaint you that I yet continue in perfect health (God be blessed) except now and then a little cold and cough. I received yours by the Nightingale Capt. Diggs, a few days since, and it gave me great satisfaction to find that you had been all very well (pray God continue it). I wrote you last via Boston, about three weeks since, and hope it will find you safe. I was last week with the Secretary, and mentioned to him the books that are wanting, as you ordered me, but he made me no reply about them, I then acquainted him of Mr. Colgan's death, and the situation the Church was in, in regard to the views

of the Dissenters. He said he was very glad to hear it, and wished they would go on, for he wanted some such handle to take hold of them. It seems that the Society is upon some very grand design, there having been two or three special committees, chiefly of bishops, upon it already but cannot yet learn what the design is, as it is kept as yet entirely private, some say the affair of sending bishops over to America is upon the *tapis* again, and that there is not above one or two in the ministry now who oppose it and they are more favorable than they were, however I hope I shall be able to give some further account in my next. I am treated with the greatest kindness by the Secretary, and all to whom I am known. The Bishop of Oxford in particular like a parent. He confirmed Mr. Fayerweather and myself at St. Paul's last week, and gave us a pretty lecture upon the subject at the Deanery after it, with all the condescension imaginable. We are to go out to Fulham tomorrow morning to receive deacon's orders at my Lord of London's palace. Mr. Harison will accompany us by Dr. Nicoll's invitation, who presents us, and was our examiner, but I can add no more. You will please to excuse my writing, I am in a coffee house surrounded with noise and clatter. My duty to Mammy, and most affectionate love to brothers and sisters. I am, honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son,

W. Johnson

Mr. Fayerweather is at my elbow, and begs his dutiful regards and promises to write by Capt. Miller to you and Mr. Auchmuty. My humble service to him and Mr. Barclay, Mr. Stuyvesant and all friends. Compliments to Mrs. Harison, etc.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 19, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

This waits upon you by my worthy friend the *genteel* Capt. Miller (for that is the character he has in London). You will find him an agreeable and sensible man, but he will need no recommendation to your notice, when I tell you his behavior to me has been that of a brother. If I could have imagined at my arrival, he would have tarried here so long, I should have endeavored to [have] forwarded my affairs, so as to have returned with him rather than with any other; but as I found the Society, and all my friends there, took it for granted that I should spend some months in London, and that my Lord of London chose rather, not to have private

ordinations unless it was absolutely necessary, I willingly acquiesced. This is now the eighth letter I have wrote you, via Boston and New York, since I left you, and hope they will all find you well. I have received four from you, the last by the man-of-war, to which I sent you a few lines in answer, by the packet boat a few days ago. 'Tis the greatest satisfaction I enjoy in this my pilgrimage from you, to have now and then the pleasure of being informed of the continuance of your healths, as (thank God) mine is. Your account of the situation of affairs in America in regard to the war, is very deplorable, and a disunion among the provinces is bad indeed! Pray God they may change for the better; but I confess things look very darkly at present, even here. I am greatly pleased to find Sir Charles shows himself a friend to the college; his subscription was very handsome, and I hope all will turn out for the best by and by. The anxiety you express for my speedy and safe return is very tender, but I hope you will not make yourself uneasy for me. I am now in my zenith of esteem and notice, and I am willing to enjoy it a little longer. My fortune in this voyage has been something similar to yours hitherto; I had no sea sickness and have as yet escaped the small-pox, and all other evils, and am honored and esteemed and kindly treated by all that know me here; and trust in the same good God, still to be my protector and preserver from sickness, from foes, and all other accidents, and for a safe and happy return to you again in his own due time. Poor Cousin Billy, I am sorry to lose him, but I doubt not 'tis for the best, and hope he is in peace.

Last Sunday Mr. Fayerweather, myself, and several other candidates were ordained deacons by the Bishop of Bangor, Dr. Pearce, in the chapel at my Lord of London's palace, at Fulham. Dr. Nicoll presented us, who also examined us. After divine service we had a very grand and elegant dinner served up. The Bishop of London's Lady, my Lord Bangor, Dr. Nicolls, etc., sat at the table with us. The particular notice with which I was treated above the rest of my fellow-candidates had almost put me to the blush several times. My Lord of London desired to be affectionately remembered to you. He expresses a very great regard for you, and on your account treats me with the greatest kindness, and intends (as I am told by Dr. Nicolls), as soon as ever he can hear from Boston whether or not Dr. McSparran accepts the chaplaincy, which Mr. Brockwell held, to give me the refusal of it, as he does not much expect the

Dr. will think best to have it. If it should be offered me I shall be at a loss how to act, as I shall be unwilling to refuse, and unworthy to accept it. I am to wait on Dr. Nicoll tomorrow about it. Dr. Nicoll is my good friend and extremely kind. He was so good as to offer me a chaplaincy under Lord Lowden (the generalissimo going to America) t'other day worth near a 100 pounds a year, but I thought proper to refuse it, as following an army would be a kind of life not very pleasing to me, and I chose rather to be as near you as I could, which would be one reason with me even against being minister at Boston as long as you lived. The worthy Dr. Bristow, a member of both the Societies, treats me with much kindness, and promises me all the services in his power, as do several other worthy clergymen to you unknown. I have not seen the Secretary since my last, so have nothing further to say as to Jamaica. When I was last with him I just hinted to him the situation of that church, and my friends' desire I might succeed there on my return, if it was thought best for the good of the whole, but he gave me no very direct answer, and seemed to say you had not wrote to desire it. However I intend to wait upon him again soon, and talk with him more freely about it, and endeavor if I can to make him throw off the New England man and say yea or no. Last week I was at the funeral of the Bishop of Rochester, Dr. Wilcox. He was interred in Westminster Abbey, in the first cloister on the right hand, as you enter from the great West door. The procession was very grand, and the music extremely fine and solemn. Tis said he will be succeeded by the Bishop of Bangor.

Thus far I had got the last evening. This morning I have been with my good friend Dr. Nicoll. He says my Lord of London intends this act of kindness to me to express in some measure his great regard for you. It seems Dr. MacSparran intended when he asked for it, to hold both the chaplaincy at Boston and his own mission too; but Dr. Nicoll has wrote him that it is a thing unprecedented in America, and that he must relinquish one or t'other, and as his old mission is the best living, he supposes he will choose to keep that, which he expects to hear by the first ships. In the meantime he advises me to go on with the Society, as though I had nothing of this kind in view, and keep the matter entirely to myself, and if the Dr. refuses, by all means to accept it myself. I mention this to let you know the kindness of my Lord of London and Dr. Nicoll; but as it is as yet an uncertainty, you will I doubt not

think it best to keep it as a secret in America, as Mr. Troutbeck has been soliciting very hard for it, with his Lordship, with the interest of several of the merchants in Boston. But I believe you will be tired with chit chat by this time, so I will leave a little for my next, which I believe will be soon. As to public affairs I can say nothing certain. The accounts are so contradictory that the ministry themselves are puzzled what to believe; they expect an invasion, and there are two camps to be formed soon, one in Kent, and the other in Essex. I send you herewith some newspapers to save the trouble of writing. You have also by this conveyance the last Abstract, just now published and two or three sermons, and with Mr. Holland's books I have sent two of the last London Magazines that you may see a little of the vogue of the times, and Gay's Fables for little Benne, if he is a good boy. Pray give my affectionate love to Brother and Sister Nicoll, and tell them I wish them a great deal of joy and happiness in their young son. My duty to Mammy and love to Sister Ana, and compliments to all friends, I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son,

W. Johnson

London, March 19th, 1756.

My humble service to Mr. Barclay, Mr. Auchmuty, Mr. Stuyvesant, etc. Mr. Harison desires his compliments.

P. S. I forgot to beg my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth, and desire you will let him know that the Secretary allows his bill, for the ten pounds but don't seem to be so well satisfied about the charge of the protesting it; however I'll try him again, when I have an opportunity. You will be so good as to pay him the ten pounds at New York; only Mr. Harison desires that Mrs. Harison may know it, as he says, she lent Mr. Hildreth money on this bill before he came away, and desires that Mrs. Harison may receive the money of you, if it suits Mr. Hildreth as well, however you will please to do about it as you think proper.

W.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 31, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

Yours of February 20th, enclosing a letter from Brother Sammy, came safe and am extremely rejoiced to find you had all as yet con-

tinued in health as (God be praised) I am. Mr. Harison desires his compliments, and is well satisfied at your leaving the house; but I am almost sorry at your venturing upon that dismal piece of drugery again so soon; however I believe Spring Garden will be the most agreeable situation for you upon the whole, and I wish I could be with you on the occasion, to give a helping hand. I am much pleased to find the building of the college is like to go on soon, and hope to have the pleasure of seeing the foundation happily laid at my return, but when you may expect me I dare not yet venture to say. I have not yet made my tour to the universities, and can't bear to leave England without seeing them, which I hope will be in about three weeks.

I wrote you a letter and enclosed another to brother, with a little packet of sermons, by Capt. Miller, who sailed about ten days ago; and hope they will arrive safe. I told you in that letter of our being ordained deacons at Fulham, and I have now the satisfaction to acquaint you that Mr. Fayerweather, myself and two others were ordained priests on Lady Day, at the Bishop of London's palace again, by the Bishop of Carlisle, Dr. Osbaldistone, Dr. Nicoll and the same clergymen that I mentioned before assisting him. The good Bishop of London was very kind to me, and said he would try to write a line to you by me, if he found himself able, and when I was going to take leave of him, he stopped me and desired I would come and see him again before I went for America. I send you by this conveyance, the *Irene*, Capt. Jacobson, a box of the Bishop of London's sermons and abstracts, to be distributed, etc. from the Secretary. He tells me he has wrote to you and put the letter in the box. I suppose his letter is chiefly upon Mr. Vernon's scheme of educating some Indian children, some new instructions to the clergy for which there was lately a private meeting of a committee of the Society, chiefly consisting of bishops, but what their determinations were is yet a secret here. Whether the Secretary says any thing about Jamaica I know not. He seems willing enough I should have it if I would ask for it, or if you or any of the clergy should desire it for me, but as I am not enough acquainted with the condition of that church at present, in regard to the disputes which are like to arise about resettling of it, I am at a loss what is best to determine about it. I don't expect that the Society will give me above 20 pounds for West Chester, and that

a sort of annual present, while the Doctor lives, and as to succeeding Mr. Brockwell that is an uncertainty, for Dr. MacSparran may after all accept it, so that between three stools, I may after all come to the ground. As you are upon the spot, you can best determine for me, and if after all you should think Jamaica advisable for me (which I confess I rather incline to) I beg you will use your interest that I may have it, as the Secretary told me the clergy there would have liberty to name any one for that mission whom they thought most proper. I have likewise sent by Capt. Jacobson a box of law books for brother, and must desire you to get Mr. Stuyvesant (to whom my compliments) to forward it to Stratford by some safe opportunity. I have put within the same box some books for myself, *viz.*, Cruden's *Concordance*, Sykes Sermons, and some volumes on the Epistles and Gospels, and which if you please you may take out before you send the box to brother. My cash I expect will not hold out to buy many books, but have engaged with a very agreeable young gentleman, one Mr. Rivington, a bookseller in Paternoster Row, who promises to furnish me with books at any time at the prime cost, and whom I believe I may depend upon will always deal very fairly by me. He would be very glad to serve you, or any that you would recommend to him, and particularly the college, at a much cheaper rate than any books are sold in America. I would venture to take over a box with me, if I knew certainly what books the pupils would want most. I have no particular news to inform you worth mentioning, so must refer you to the papers, to save the trouble of transcribing. I want much to see you all again, and to ask a thousand questions, how you rub along. Who goes to market now? How does Mammy? How does Ana? How does Benne? Please to give my affectionate love to Brother and Sister Nicoll, Ana and Bennie, and my duty to Mammy, and service to all friends. I am, Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

William Johnson

P.S. The box for brother is marked on the top with W. S. J. N. 2. That for you is marked with direction to you S. J. N. 3.
London, March 31, 1756.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 3, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

Though I have wrote you everything material that I had to say by Capt. Jacobson, three or four days ago, yet as Mr. Lansing promises me he will wait upon you, I thought proper to add a few lines more; for I imagine you expect every ship from hence should bring you a line whether I have anything to say, or nothing. Thus much for preface in order to fill up the letter a little. I forgot in my last to tell you that my good friend Mr. Cutler had been in London almost a week and took much notice of me. He came from Bocking, forty miles almost on purpose to see us, and would have me with him every day and visit all his friends with him here in London. He is hearty and lusty, a very true picture of his father, only more merry; when he went away he made me and Mr. Fayerweather promise to preach for him at Bocking in our journey to Cambridge. He particularly desired to be affectionately remembered to you, but says he believes he shall never be tempted to see America again. I intended to have given you a line by Dr. Jay to have introduced him to your notice, but when Miller went away, I was in a good deal of hurry, it being my ordination week, and I had not time to write more than the two letters I sent by him. You will find Dr. Jay an ingenious young gentleman, though a little too much sensible of it himself, which gives him something of the air of a pedant, but that will mend with age. His religion hangs somewhat loose upon him, and I fear has too much of the *Reflector* principles, which will change pretty much as he finds will best serve his interest. I have endeavored to persuade him that he will best serve himself on the side of the Church and college, which makes me the rather desirous that you and Mr. Barclay etc. should at first, at least, take a good deal of notice of him; for he may be of good use to you, as a friend to the college, but troublesome enemy on the side of the Reflectors. I mention these things that you may be a little on your guard with him, till you see how he turns. He has the latter part of his time here chiefly turned his attention to the study of anatomy, and made great proficiency in it, chiefly with a view at holding anatomical lectures in New York, and particularly in the college, in which I wish he may be encouraged, but I fear you are hardly yet ripe enough for him. He

certainly has the advancement of learning much at heart, and I hope he will do a great deal of good at New York.

I did not mention to you I believe, that the Society have dismissed poor Mr. Fowle from their service, and suspended McClenagan who was here last summer recommended by Dr. Cutler for Kennebec. Poor Dr. Cutler, I am sorry he is so very unlucky in his cubs; as to Fowle I should advise him to go into Maryland, or Virginia where he may get into some church that may give him perhaps as good a living as where he is, but believe he is undone. The Secretary has by some means or other got one of Mr. Beach's famous sermons, which will go near to do his business for him. He was before something low in the Society's esteem for his unsteadiness, which made them resolve he should not have Stratford when he petitioned for it. But now since this sermon the Secretary seems to be quite stumbled what to think of him. He says he deserves to be turned out immediately, but as he is old and infirm, and been long in the Society's service, it will look a little too hard; however he is resolved to lay the sermon before the Society, as he things he is obliged to do by his office, and let them do as they shall think proper. Please to make my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Watts. I suppose she will have heard that Lady Warren had the misfortune not long since to lose one of her little daughters by the canker in the throat. And she herself met with a sad accident a few days ago by falling from the window-seat on to the floor by which means she cut her knee and sprained her ankle very much. I drank tea with her last Monday when she was much better and the rest of the family all well. You may perhaps wonder at my suffering all these ships to go and leave me behind, but I beg you will not make yourself uneasy. The Bishop of Oxford thinks I had best not go to Oxford till I have a degree given me from there, which he hopes will be soon, which is the reason I have delayed that journey so long, and perhaps it may be of some service to me to be known in London as a minister; be that as it will, I hope my tarrying a little longer will be of use to me upon the whole. I dare not fix any time for my return, least you should expect me too soon, perhaps it may be towards the fall before you see me, if it please God to spare my life and health. I ventured to name Fayerweather to my Lord of Oxford, and believe he will have a degree with me. But 'tis time I had done. Please to give my humble service to good Mr. Barclay,

and Mr. Auchmuty. My duty to Mammy and love to brothers and sisters and little Bennie. My compliments to all friends as though named. I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son, and
obedient humble servant,

William Johnson

London, April 3, 1756.

P. S. I send the sermons which Mrs. Watts desired me, the price is 5/ which she may pay you if she pleases. Yours etc. W. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 5, 1756.

N. Y., April 5, 1756.

Dear Son:—

We had before heard by an English paper which came to Philadelphia via Lisbon, that Miller was safe arrived December 18, and I have at last a letter from your brother via Boston of December 24, which to save writing I here enclose and desire you to return by the first opportunity. You doubtless with me offer our most hearty thanks to Almighty God that he was then safe and well, after so dangerous a voyage, with our earnest prayers that he may still be preserved and in due time restored to us! We rejoice also in your health, and yours, as well as ours, and pray for its continuance. As to the main subject of your letter, by good Mr. Van Dam, I scarce know what to say. I did indeed tell Mr. Winslow that if my house and lot could be equitably valued by indifferent persons, and they would purchase it for a glebe, I would give a 100 pounds rather than fail 200 pounds, meaning old tenor and this I must [...] but I durst never let your mother and sister know of this, and wish they never may, for they have a very bad notion of the ill[...] of Stratford people from us. So bad was their temper towards them after I concluded to leave them finally. However I do not much regard this, if the church might but live and prosper at Stratford. I did indeed hope from Capt. Judson's opinion that it would have been deemed worth 500 pounds, but you have it seems, got it valued and but at 450. Now I think I am fully at liberty at least to deduct my 20 pounds out of that, and if I part with it, it ought to be reckoned (I mean in your mother's notion of the matter) at least at 430, and I doubt whether she will be prevailed upon to let it go at that, especially unless the interest of that be concluded to take

place from the moment that the conveyance is made till the money is paid. And if they expect to have it at but 400 surely they ought to consider your as well as my subscription to be fully accounted for; for if we are together 50 pounds towards it, I think they would be very unreasonable to expect more from us both. So that if they will take your subscription and mine for the 50 pounds and give good security for the principle and interest of 400 besides, I should think of hearkening to it; but I doubt I should injure you and your brother to let it go otherwise, not but that I doubt as you say, whether they will be able and willing to pay 400, though 40 pounds were taken out of that. However let it be considered of till I come, for indeed I do think in earnest (God willing) to see Stratford after Whitsunday as soon as my be, for I know not how to deny myself the pleasure of seeing you both, and my grandchildren any longer. Meantime with our tender love to you all I remain,

Dear son,

Your affectionate father,

S. Johnson

You have here the seeds you mentioned, only hotspur beans, which will yet get if we can.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 21, 1756.

April 21, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I here enclose your dear brother's letter by Mr. Aspinwall, who yesterday had the honor of being chose into our Vestry, which is accounted here as great an honor as with you it is accounted to be deputy, if not assistant, and is as real an honor as the latter. You see your poor brother had a dismal scene, especially that in the Channel of England, and we ought to be inexpressibly thankful with him, and for him, that he lived after it. It is a pleasure that he writes in so cheerful and courageous a temper after it. Let us pray God that he may be still preserved through all his perils and restored to us. It should seem by his accounts that he was not so pleasantly received by Dr. Bearcroft as might have been expected, by his letters to me, but this you are not to understand of him, but of his cause, as applying to be assistant to Dr. Standard at the Society's expense in any degree, which is indeed a hard case, and we must not wonder at it, as it concerns them to be very frugal of the Society's money. This makes

it look probable that they may send him to Jamaica when they shall have heard that it is vacant, and it looks not unlikely that they may make Norwalk a vacancy, and send Fayerweather thither. However we must leave him with Providence which I doubt not, will order such an event as will be best in the whole. The next packet is daily expected, so that we may hope soon to know how it fared with him for a month further. With our love etc. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father, S. Johnson

We have dismal apprehensions about Oswego, and are almost ready to stone General Shirley.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 23, 1756.

N. Y., April 23, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I thank you for yours of the ninth, and bless God for the continuance of your health and ours. It was through inadvertence that I forgot to remark on your letter about Clark, which I received. If he will not give the same rent for that lot as before, I must leave you to dispose of it or use it yourself, as you find best, but I do not desire you to allow more for it than another would give. I wish you could dispose of those old buildings if you can get any thing for them. The barn was indeed of some use while we lived there, but the house I long wished were disposed of. As to Robin you need be in no concern about paying soon for him, for I see no way to get another. We rub along with Horace as well as we can. I am glad if the new barn can be of good use to you, and they are willing to part with it. Your mother seems to think we must e'en give it up for 400 excluding the barn, if at the same time your subscription can be excused, for she knows nothing of mine, and indeed I shall think myself more of a benefactor than both our subscriptions would amount to if they have it for that. As to my visiting Stratford, your mother and sister seem much to dissuade me from it, inasmuch as they apprehend it may hinder you and your wife from giving us a visit after your courts, thinking it such an interim with her that she might come with you which indeed we should be very glad of; but I tell them I must see my little granddaughters; they think you would bring them with you. If indeed this could be the case I should gladly be excused, though I want to see other friends, but they will hardly believe I have any there, nay think many there have such a spite against me that my going might occasion some new ferment to the

endangering the peace of the church. However, as Mr. Auchmuty is just going to make a visit to Boston, I can't come till June perhaps the middle so that we shall have time to consider of these things. I wish however they would take my house and lot for a glebe, and with our tenderest love to you both and the children, I remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father, etc.

S. Johnson

Service to Mr. Winslow.

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 25, 1756.

London, May 25th, 1756.

Honored Sir:—

I am just returned from Oxford, in perfect health (blessed be God) with Mr. Harison and Fayerweather, where we received very ample diplomas, and spent 15 days with the greatest satisfactor imaginable. Mr. Berkeley, the very worthy son of his great father was there and well, and he desires to be remembered to you. As soon as we were arrived there, he introduced us to a very valuable set of fellows of several of the colleges, Hutchinsonians, and truly primitive Christians, who yet revere the memory of King Charles and Abp. Laud, and despise preferment and honors when the way to them are heresy and deism, as is too much the case now in these degenerate days. They speak with much tenderness of our unhappiness in the want of bishops and do all they can to promote such a design, and are extremely pleased with our account of an Episcopal college being founded among us, and were pleased to give us a few books to begin the library. Mr. Berkeley in particular is very hearty and will do everything in his power to promote it. We were likewise very kindly treated by the heads of the houses, very worthy men, who have you still in remembrance, and upon the whole I hope our journey there has been of great use both for the interest of the college and religion in general in America. We have at length the long wished for declaration of war here, which Lord Lowden carries with him to New York. We are like to have very troublesome times I believe soon, however I trust in that good God who has hitherto been my protector, that I shall see you again in his due time. I wrote you a few lines by Capt. Smith before I went to Oxford but as he is not sailed, I venture to send you these few lines more in the utmost hurry, which I beg you will excuse. I have not

time to add more at present but my humble duty to Mammy and most affectionate love to brothers and sisters, and hearty service to all friends. I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient son,

William Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 6, 1756.

New York, September 6, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I received yours and the book for which I thank you, and send you the first of the reviews, the other being at your brother's, who, I am willing should read the life of Baron De Montesquieu, the author of a book (2 vol. 8vo) called *The Spirit of Laws* which he is fond of, a curious piece, which I am reading and wish you had opportunity to read; it contains a vast deal of political wisdom. I shall send it, the review, by the next opportunity. Mr. Stuyvesant was here last night, and with his service to you, desired me to inform you that Sarah you may have a shorter or longer time as you please, and she shall go by the first opportunity. We have no new intelligence of Billy, I hope if he is well he is a good part of the way over by this time. We are all in distress here for poor Oswego which is doubtless gone, and a shocking loss it is. And after all our hopes there is now something dark again relating to Byng in the Mediterranean. I forget whether you take Parker's Paper, if not I will send you a copy of last Monday's account of our laying the first stone of the college. Your sister complains yet but is about house, and poor brother's little Sammy has the bloody flux, otherwise we are all well and give our love to you and yours. I hope little Sally is well before this. I pray for the health and preservation of you all, and remain, Dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Dear Son:— Since writing Mr. Stephen DeBruce left with me 8 pounds for you which I will send to you or deliver to your order as you please, and he says whatever further will be due for your services or who you employ he is ready to pay.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 13, 1756.

September 13, 1756.

Dearest Son:—

You will find by an article in the news which is out of the London paper, that it hath pleased our heavenly Father to take to himself your dear brother, and to deprive me of one of the best of sons, and you of the best of brothers. May He support and comfort you under these heavy tidings, as I hope I may say with thankfulness He does us. The wound is exceeding deep but we have nothing to say upon these occasions but, Thy will be done, and to make the best use we can of it to disengage us from this world and fit us for a better, where he is doubtless gone, and where we may hope in a little time to meet him never to part more. This is all the intelligence we have of it (via Boston) but you see him as the case so exactly described that there is no possible place left to doubt of it. Your sister is at Staten Island. I dread at the shock it must give her. Thank God we are all in health and send our tender sympathies with you on this melancholy occasion. This makes us the more long to see you again, but must wait till your affairs make it practicable. Meantime may God sanctify this sad event to you and to us all, and ever have you under his most gracious protection! I am, dear son,

Your most afflicted and affectionate father,

S. Johnson

September 20.

Dear Son:—

I wrote last Monday you see, but it being too late for the office Mr. Peat was so unkind as not only not to take it, but even not to see me, though I sent to him. Your sister is returned, and I open the letter to let you know that she is and we all, thank God, continue in good health, and are enabled to bear this severe affliction and chastisement of our heavenly Father with as much patience as could be expected, and I humbly hope He will enable us to bring forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness and make us partakers of his holiness, which are the great ends of his visitations. Let us then search and try our ways and turn to Him with all our hearts, who does it, He assures us, in very faithfulness to us. And let us firmly believe that however dark this dispensation is, it must be for the best good in the whole both for him and us. God grant

we may at length find it so! I long to see you or at least to hear from you. Our tender love to you and dear daughter and granddaughters, and all friends,

I remain as above etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 28, 1756.

New York, September 28, 1756.

Dearest Son:—

The exquisite grief I knew it must give you and which you so tenderly describe was not the least article in my own. However you as well as we shall do well to take the advice dear Billy gave me in his last farewell from the Hook the morning he sailed * (a letter I had mislaid and could not find when you was here, and seemed, I thought then, ominous of what we now sadly lament) in which were these precious words, which I hope were a true description of his last hours. "Thank God, I undertake this voyage with much calmness and cheerfulness, trusting in the good providence of God, in due time to grant us a happy meeting again, but if it shall please Him to deny us that happiness, I hope I shall be entirely resigned to whatever misfortune shall befall me, or even death itself, in which last case, I should wish you not to bemoan me overmuch, as it can then do me no good, and must do you much harm; for I trust in the mercies of God, that whenever I encounter that last enemy, I shall do it with tranquillity of mind in good hopes of a happy resurrection." And Capt. Miller tells me as he had intimated in his letter to you when they were in that extremity, he was entirely calm and intrepid, and ready and able to give him all the assistance he could, to all appearance without any consternation, etc. I want much to have a particular account of him in his last sickness, but have yet no intelligence of him but what you see. Dear soul, I hope he is very happy.

What you mention is indeed a great comfort to us in addition to those things I had intimated, and thank God, we are still graciously supported. I had the sad tidings on Sunday morning from Mr. Barclay, to whom Mr. Wayman had written to introduce them. We kept retired that day and the next, sundry friends visiting us. But on Tuesday I returned to my business at college, and have been

* I mistake, it was two days before and we had another after that.

enabled to do duty ever since, only they would not let me preach the second Sunday.

I am glad to find you disposed to make the best use of this dispensation, and I do earnestly pray for you, not only that you may be supported and comforted, but that it may make the most lasting impression upon you, and upon us all, to the best purposes, to keep us duly disengaged from this fleeting uncertain world, and in the daily exercise of true repentance and a devout, a serious, holy and circumspect course of life while we continue here, that we may at length have a happy and joyful meeting with him, and one another in that blessed state in which we shall live to die no more, and meet to part no more forever.

It is indeed as you have heard about poor brother Floyd. He has lost three children within a few weeks, besides her a few months ago. Cousin Betsey is one of them, and Johnny and the youngest daughter. I should have mentioned this to you but my own grief crowded it out of my thoughts. Your uncle Chittenden also is gone.

Dear son, you are now my all; pray for my sake, as well as your own, be very careful of your health. I have always a sort of terror at the sound of Litchfield ever since the sickness you got there. I shall long to hear you are well returned. I doubt not you will give me to see you as soon as your affairs will make it practicable, but I fear it must be as long as to Christmas.

I herewith send the stockings you desire, the price 12s a pair, and with our tender love to the dear little girls, we send them some cookies. I am sorry you are disappointed of Sarah. She has been ailing ever since spring, and now though well, it seems is with child and within two or three months. I have been at various places to try to get you another, and Mr. Stuyvesant is trying, but hitherto without success. I will send Horace or Ju'ter if you desire it. Love to dear daughter and all friends. I remain, dear son,

Your afflicted but most affectionate father and friend,
S. Johnson.

SAMUEL FAYERWEATHER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 24, 1756.

London, June 24th 1756.

Dear and ever Honored Sir:—

The occasion of my writing to you is melancholy and distressing—But O—how can I speak it—My heart is pained within

me — My spirit is troubled for you — The Sovereign God has made a great breach in your family — Your beloved son William is dead — is dead.

It pleased God after a short illness of about nine days with the small-pox to take him out of this world.

The task in sending such a letter of condolence to one of the best and tenderest of parents is exceeding irksome and disagreeable to me. But the duty I owe to Doctor Johnson as well as the particular regard I had for his amiable son will not allow me to refrain. And while I thus drop a tear with you over my departed friend, wouldn't be forgetful of what Christianity forbids "*To mourn as those who are without hope.*"

And though you, Rev'd Sir, may say in the midst of your distress and sorrow, "*O William my son, that I had died for thee, William my son, my son*"; yet you have all the reason imaginable to be greatly comforted in his death, and even to *rejoice* because he is gone to his heavenly Father.

Certain I am that you will be better able to make suitable reflections on such a providence, and improve it to your soul's comfort through the gracious assistances of the Divine Spirit than I can direct to. However as it may be some satisfaction to you to know the particulars of his death, I will just put down some of the circumstances of it.

Your son and I, who were as one, united in the bonds of mutual love and affection, and engaged in one and the same cause, were as often together as our circumstances would allow of (which was almost every day) and as we had one interest to serve, and recommended to the same gentlemen, we in all respects fared alike. And had the same honors to be unitedly thankful for.

This leads me to observe that your letters (and Dr. Cutler's which I procured in behalf of us both) to the Bishop of Oxford introduced us to his acquaintance, and our conduct recommended us still more to his esteem and notice. That worthy gentleman who was indefatigable to serve us, went down to Oxford and procured (after making all the interest he could) a degree of Master of Arts which was conferred on us by diploma in the fullest convocation ever known before, and the more honorary this was, being done when we were not present ourselves. His Lordship upon his return to London, advised us in consequence of so high an honor to pay a visit to the University, which we did, and was there received with

all the demonstrations of joy and respect possible, by the Vice-Chancellor and the other Governors of it, with whom we stayed a fortnight with the most inexpressible pleasure and delight, the Vice-Chancellor himself, presenting to each of us his diploma in the handsomest form and order.

In about a month after, we agreed to visit the University of Cambridge also, where we were admitted *ad eundem*, and previous to it we passed through all the forms and ceremonies of it. And there we were likewise treated with uncommon civility and kindness by the Vice Chancellors, professors, doctors, proctors, etc.

We spent four days at this seat of the Muses, and came back to London, but with this disagreeable circumstance of my brother traveller's being sick of that fatal distemper whereof he died.

Where he took the infection, or by what particular means I cannot trace out, but very well remember his first complaints were in Trinity Hall, Cant. Though some say he was out of order by overheating his blood, and worrying himself by excessive walking in bad weather the day before we set out upon our journey.

As soon as he got back to his lodgings from this unfortunate tour, a surgeon of eminence, Mr. Kennersly, bled him which was on Saturday evening, about eight o'clock, June the 12th. The next day, which was Sunday, a physician and an apothecary of the first rank and character, Doctor Hybeaton, and Channing, were sent for, who immediately pronounced his case dangerous, he having the worst of symptoms, and those of the confluent sort. On the Friday following, growing worse, the help of another physician was found necessary, and accordingly by the advice and desire of good Mr. Berriman, Doctor Nichols, a gentleman of great renown and formerly of your acquaintance, was applied to, and the three consulted together and did everything for dear Billy that they possibly could do. This I was an eye witness to, as I took lodgings in the house where he was, from his first being put to bed, and constantly stayed with him (at his desire) and the rather as Mr. Harison was gone into Wales and Ireland. He had also a careful nurse, and the best of friends about him to keep up his spirits. The Rev'd minister above mentioned was exceeding kind in praying with him. I likewise prayed with him at several different times, for which he always expressed his most humble and hearty thanks.

In the whole course of his sickness (as he had the exercise of his

reason and understanding) so I observed him full of devotion. And when any prayers were offered up in his behalf, his attention was fixed to every sentence and period.

On Sunday the 20th of June, about two hours before he died, begged of me to pray with him before I went out to church (for then I was just going to preach for the Rev'd Doctor Bristow) which I readily complied with, and couldn't help remarking his particular emphasis on the concluding word "Amen." This he would speak out distinctly and audibly (with his innocent hands lifted up to God of Heaven) when he could scarcely be heard to say anything else.

As I sat by his bedside, observing him to breathe hard, asked him whether he thought himself dangerous, whether he thought he should die. To which he answered, "I know not, I cannot tell." I asked whether he was anything uneasy about a future state; his answer was, "No, no, not in the least," to which he further added, "If it be the will of God that I may live to see my dear father again shall be thankful, if not His will be done. I can, I do entirely resign myself to the blessed will of my Creator to dispose of me as He thinks best." This, this was his language and (I may say too) the song of his soul. Towards the close of his precious life he had one or two considerable struggles and conflicts, yet still meek, silent, patient, resigned, "and smiling, pleased in death."

Death was no surprise to him in the least, being disarmed of its stings and horrors, he bid it welcome, breathing out his last in the hands of Jesus.

May the dear parents be prepared to hear the tidings, and supported under so sore a bereavement.

Ah, me, my companion and friend: very pleasant hast thou been unto me in thy life time, and now at death not divided. *O Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days what it is, that I may know how frail I am.*

Quis talia pando — temperet a lachrymis. And after all, the greatest comfort, Reverend and Honored Sir, to you is that your beloved son only sleepeth, that you shall see him again, risen with a more beautified body, like unto his Savior's, and distinguished with the glory of the Lord; a crown, a laurel. The young prophet hath ascended; may I in particular catch his mantle, his spirit descending and resting upon me.

To conclude, may both Mr. Harison, who was your worthy son's intimate friend, and I imitate him as he imitated Christ, and follow him who through faith and patience is now inheriting the promises; then shall we be together with him as one, where there'll be no parting any more in the beatific presence and ever rejoice in shouting forth the praises of God and the Lamb.

Even so come Lord Jesus.

I most heartily sympathize with you, venerable and much afflicted Sir, and the whole distressed family, and wish you and them the great consolations which are contained in the covenant of grace, and promised to good men under divine chastisements. I am, believe me to be, with the utmost sincerity,

Your very affectionate sympathizing friend,
Samuel Fayerweather.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 6, 1756.

New York, October 6, 1756.

Dearest Son:—

You have here at last Mr. Fayerweather's account of your dear and good brother's last hours which were, you see, as one would wish, calm, resigned, and with hopes full of immortality, for which God be praised! in whose everlasting favor, I doubt not he is unspeakably happy. Thus it seems, from the time he left us, he made a short, but very rapid progress in the knowledge of this lower world, and having just lived long enough to see an end of all perfection here below, with doubtless enough to give him but a very mean notion of it at best, he immediately took his flight to a better, and became an adventurer for a new world, new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness, and is daily improving in the knowledge and enjoyment of such glorious things as eye hath not seen nor ear heard nor hath it entered nor can it enter into the heart of man to conceive. And it is an unspeakable comfort to me to have such good hopes that one of my sons is landed safe on the shore of that blessed world, doubtless under the conduct of angels, and I trust, preferred to a good degree in the court of heaven; that one member of my family is already become a member of the church triumphant; with whom I hope my other son with all the rest of us will in due time be gathered never to part more! Let us comfort one another with such words as these, and in

the meantime be daily giving all diligence to make our calling and election sure! *quod faxit Deus!* etc.

I received yours and am glad to find you safe returned and all in good health, as thank God, we are. I have had the advice of our friends here and all are of opinion that there will be nothing improper in your wearing a red outward coat over black in mourning as the custom is here. However if you think it will not suit there we will provide for you and can send it by Gorham, who said he should soon be here. As to a wench, Nicky said he would do his best for you. Return my kind service to Mr. Winslow and all friends. Our love to dear daughter and the children. I am, dear son,

Yours most tenderly,

S. Johnson

You will return this letter soon for we have but just received it.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 18, 1756.

New York, October 18, 1756.

My dear and only Son:—

I had yours of the 12th and thank God for your health and ours. I conclude you had my last by the post with Mr. Fayerweather's, though I have no answer by Hurd. Your kind intentions towards your brother, had he lived, are very pleasing to me. You may remember I once wished you to assist him, as I was concerned how he would be able to get decently along in life. But God, I am persuaded, has provided infinitely better for him than we both of us could have done and yet it is so difficult a thing to be disengaged from the hopes and wishes we had of happiness in his continuance with us, that I believe we should both be content to be stripped of all we have if that could [wish] him back. But God's will is done, and to that we must submit.

What you mention of His taking away such young persons, and especially in prospect of great usefulness, always appeared to me one of the most difficult phenomena of Providence to account for. It did so in his taking away my dear friend Mr. Browne, who was certainly the best of us three, and much such another as your brother. What you suggest is the only thing that can satisfy us, that there are wise and good reasons with that infinitely perfect and best of beings, though it is infinitely beyond us to see them. It is impossible for us to judge what is wisest and best unless we knew the whole of things. But He hath kept that future world im-

penetrably out of our sight, doubtless (wisely and kindly) to teach us to live by faith not by sight. A heathen would say, *prudens, futuri temporis exitum, coliginosa nocte premit Deus*. It is certain we can make nothing of Providence without taking both worlds into the account; and in this view let us rest.

Mr. Walker was so kind as to write me a large and elaborate letter on this melancholy occasion, to which I enclose an answer open for your perusal, which I desire you to seal and deliver him. I am very sorry you can't be here at Christmas. After having had two such desirable sons for near thirty years almost always under my eye, now to be totally deprived of one and so very seldom to see the other seems very hard. I shall be so out of all patience not to see you till spring that I beg of you if possible, to let us see you in that first week in December you mention. —

P. S.

My dear Son: —

This is your birthday: you now enter upon your 30th year. I bless God for preserving you both so long to me as he has; may he preserve you still and lengthen out to you a useful life to a good old age, and bestow 10,000 blessings on you and yours. And as I always set my heart upon your both being great and public blessings to mankind, and now one is taken away, and some part of your private care is thereby abated, I trust you will be so much the more of a public spirit, and lay out your life and talents to the best advantage for public usefulness, and that as much as you can, in what relates to the interest of religion as well as justice. I am, with our tenderest regards to you both, and to the children, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

P.S. I am sorry to find they are going to purchase Burrough's house for a parsonage rather than mine. I wish it could be diverted though you and I came to 350.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 8, 1756.

New York, November 8, 1756.

Dearest Son: —

I thank you for yours of October 18, by Plumb, enclosing Mr. Fayerweather's. Our grief is now fresh again, by the arrival of dear Billy's chest, and what remains of his things, though we have

not yet seen them, as they must be first aired; but I have Mr. Harison's account of them and what were sold and what are sent. Mr. Harison does not yet come, nor does he say a word of Mr. Fayerweather. He also enclosed a very kind letter of condolence from Mr. Berkeley, who laments him as a brother, which I do not send you as I hope we may in a little time see you. We rejoice in your health.

It is, as you observe, a very hard task to be so resigned as we ought, though we have so great reasons of consolation. But paroxysms of grief will now and then occur which no considerations will wholly assuage, and time alone can abate; and it is fit it should be so, lest we should too soon forget the wormwood and the gall, and so lose that good practical benefit of afflictions which our heavenly Father designs us in inflicting them. We shall do well rather as you intimate now and then to indulge our grief that the continuance of it may the more effectually habituate us in getting more disengaged from the world, and in the exercise of a true repentance of those faults for which we must own we have been justly and ever kindly chastized, and at the same time in familiarizing to our thoughts that future estate of existence to which we are all hastening and in preparing ourselves for it.

And indeed, when one that was so near and dear to us has so lately shot the gulf, and entered upon that new strange and invisible and eternal state, methinks there is something very useful and even pleasing in following him with the eye of faith, assisted with the best reasoning and imagination we are at present capable of, in conceiving as far as we can something of the modus of that grand revolution in the state of our existence. And shall I now set down to you a little sketch of the thoughts that occur to me? You have doubtless taken notice of what I wrote in my *Noetica* on this subject, where I apprehend it to be highly probable with Mr. Wollaston and Bp. Berkeley and with the ancient Platonics and Pythagoreans and particularly Hierocles, that strictly speaking there is no such thing as any separate state of the soul, but that, as it is immediately, and indissolubly united with a fine ethereal machine or vehicle, by which it is united with and animates and actuates this gross animal body now, while it continues in good order; so when that is ruined by sickness and death, the soul goes off still united with its vehicle by which, though it escapes our present gross senses, souls may still be as sensible to each other

and as capable of conversing with one another as we are now. This is the more intelligible to one who with Bp. Berkeley is convinced that there is no necessary, but only a mere arbitrary connection between things visible and tangible depending on a law of nature, which is the mere will and fiat of that great parent spirit in whom we live and move and have our being.

Now the only way we have of conceiving of things out of the sphere of our present sense, is by analogy from what we do at present know. We know that almost every night when we go to sleep, we presently as it were wake up into what we call a dream, in which we seem as really to see and hear and converse with our friends as when we are awake. We know indeed this is not a reality because it is not of a piece with the settled course of things. But what is more probable than that this phenomenon is designed for a hint to us to enable us the better to conceive of that sleep which we call death, in which, instead of a dream, we wake up into a reality, and instead of imaginary we converse with real persons and things.

Indeed when we first enter into that new and strange state, it must at first seem very strange to us, and we may not at first be aware but that it is only such a dream as we have been accustomed to, and we shall at first need the assistance and instruction of friends to lead us into the understanding of this wonderful new reality, being as it were new-born into a new state, analogous (though in vastly greater perfection) to that of our first birth. And can we doubt from what we have experienced of the wisdom and goodness of God in the present state of our existence, but that the same wisdom and goodness will go on to attend us in that future stage? When he designed to bring us into our present state, he had before provided tender parents and other friends to take the charge of us, and nurture and instruct and conduct us on in our gradual progress and improvement to a good enjoyment of ourselves in our present state. Can we then doubt (arguing by analogy from what we have hitherto known and experienced) but that the same great and good Father of our spirits hath provided some good guardian friends immediately to take the charge of us when we go into that new state, and to nurture, instruct and conduct us further on to a yet higher state of perfection and happiness, which yet is not to have its perfect consummation and bliss till we arrive to that grand period which is called the resurrection and final judgment at the consummation and restitution of all things, issuing in that new

heavens and new earth wherein dwelleth perfect righteousness, peace and joy, never to cease, never to decay!

In some such manner as this, I am apt to please myself in conceiving of our future state, though eye hath not seen, nor ear heard nor hath it, nor can it, enter into the heart of man fully to conceive what God hath prepared for them that love him, and are faithful to the death, as good Billy hath been. But I am inclined to imagine that our progress will be thus gradual, and not by such a sudden change to our highest state of perfection as some apprehend. Indeed an implicit faith in redeeming love, and the infinite wisdom, power and goodness of God, is sufficient to all purposes both consolatory and practical, as far as Christians are generally concerned. But this being first established, I see not why we may not, with great satisfaction, indulge in a little speculation and as you have but little leisure for speculation I have taken the liberty to set down before you thus *currenti calamo* a few speculations of mine, which I doubt not, you will consider with candor.

It looks as if all our party struggles about the college, etc., are now for the present at an end. The Assembly are coming to a composition and conclusion about the lottery money — the one half of which (about 3000 pounds) with the 500 per annum, they will vest in the Charter Corporation, and with the rest it is proposed to build a pest-house and a new jail, though things are not yet quite finished. And Mr. Oliver is this day chosen Assemblyman without a rival. It was proposed that Phil. Livingston should set up against him, but at last he has dropt it, and your friend Will Smith lately assured your brother that he will never more have any concern with parties. I have lately admitted a considerable dissenting pupil, and another principal dissenter with great good humor assures me he will enter his son next May. We have lost a worthy friend in good Mr. Richard, who has by his will, with his subscription given us 500 pounds. And I doubt we must in a few days lose the Mayor who has been long declining, which, notwithstanding his infirmities, will be a great loss to the town and college. Our dear love to you all. I am,

dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

This day and hour the year is come about since your good brother left us. God grant us a happy meeting again in his due time! Nov.

10th. This day the Mayor has left us, and much lamented. Nov. 12. Give this sermon to Mr. Browne, who has sent me a kind present of quinces.

John Cruger, one of our governors and a good friend, is appointed Mayor.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 15, 1756.

November 15, 1756.

Dear Son:—

I wrote to you last week by Gorham, which I hope will come safe, however I would now just thank you for yours by Mr. Banker, and again let you know that your sister and all the rest of us (thank God) are well, and rejoice to hear of your welfare and that I had Mr. Fayerweather's letter by Plumb, but I never heard one thing of Willoughby. You do me a great pleasure in telling me that we may hope to see you within about three weeks, which is what I long for, and shall be glad to see Mr. Winslow with you, to whom my kind service. I am glad the wench pleases you but I have not seen Mr. Stuyvesant several days only at church and do not know the terms of payment. The trouble was not much that we had, only he would have our opinion. As to the small-pox we are more afraid from Pennsylvania than Albany, from whence three have been taken here and immediately carried out to Bedlow's Island, and the last several days ago, and both the clergy and doctors assure me they do not think it is now in town, and the utmost care is taken to prevent its spreading both here and at Albany. However I am not without expectation that it will spread e'er long, and that I must fly before it, and if my flight must be in the winter, Mr. Nicholls allows me a kind retreat to Greenwich. It may be in town in great secrecy, but at present we are not very apprehensive. Give my service and hearty congratulations to the Colonel and Mrs. Lewis, may they live many happy years together. Our love to you all.

I am yours most affectionately,

S. Johnson

I sent you seven bottles of wine by Gorham, etc.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 30, 1757.

West Chester, January 30, 1757

Dear and only Son:—

What by reason of your absence, and what by the pest's long delay I grew almost out of patience to be so long without hearing of you or yours. I was therefore very glad to receive yours of January 2 as you date it but I conclude you intended to add some figure or other above 20, and to find that you were all in health, for which I thank God, and that we also still continue perfectly so, and are still treated in the kindest manner by Mr. Delancey and my Lord and their ladies. Mrs. Holland and your sister have exchanged sons, Mr. Harry being here under my tuition, and Benny there, and was I conclude this day innoculated. Let us pray that he may get well through it! Your notion of those Oxford gentlemen is doubtless very right, and I hope we shall have more of their zealous labors to preserve religion from sinking in this apostatizing age. I confess Dr. Clarke, etc., had led me far many years ago into the reasoning humor now so fashionable in matters of religion, from which I bless God, I was happily reclaimed first by Forbes and more perfectly by Hutchinson, whose system I have been now more thoroughly canvassing from the Hebrew Scriptures, since this retirement, in regard to the philosophical as well as the theological part, and to my unspeakable satisfaction am much convinced it is, in both, entirely right. And I could wish you to read both Forbes and Pike over and over again. But your dear brother yet lies very near my heart, and I cannot avoid yet daily and hourly following him in my thoughts, with the utmost tenderness, into the world of spirits, whither he is gone before us, and when I pray for you and all of us I cannot help remembering him, as I used to do, but in some such words as these, "I humbly hope my dear departed son is accepted with thee in thy blessed Son, and that thou art still his God; O be the God of us also that survive, our God and guide and chief good, in time and to all eternity." The expression you know is taken from that of the God of Abraham etc. applied by our Savior to the resurrection, but we must remember it means in the original their *Aelohim*, *i. e.*, their father, redeemer, and comforter. No wonder then it includes the resurrection. This custom of thus commemorating our departed friends obtained in the best and earliest times of Christianity, and by

degrees degenerated to praying for them out of purgatory. Our tender love to you all. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,
S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 14, 1757.

West Chester, March 14, 1757.

Dearest Son:—

It is always with the greatest pleasure that I hear of the health and welfare of you and yours, and now particularly we do with you bless God and rejoice on the safe deliverance of our dear daughter, and that both she and the child are like to do well. I own I had some secret wishes to see a grandson that might have some little knowledge and remembrance of me, but I heartily resign this and all my other wishes and desires to the all-disposing providence of that wisest and best of beings in whom I entirely confide both for myself and mine. In these evil days I have been apt to think the tender sex are by much the best of the two, be sure they seem so in these parts. I thank God we all continue in perfect health. Indeed my late indisposition is not wholly over though it is still mending but whatever it is, it seems inconsistent with my usual health. However I believe it may be well for us to use the Doctor's physic when it comes. My notion was to have had that verse in memory to dear Billy, not printed in the newspaper, but a 100 or 2 on half sheet by itself, which I would have taken 20 or 30 of, if the printer would have ventured to refund himself by the sale of the rest, or some such way; but whether it is now worth while if our papers extend so far among you, I don't know. You may mention it to the printer if you please. I told you I think that the word, *ill-designing*, should have been *ill-deserving*, and A. M. should have been put to his name. I shall be glad to know the result of your inquiry about that story, you say nothing further about Robin. All I can say further of the gentleman I mentioned is that if he is not a sincere Christian, he is a most consummate hypocrite. But by the way, pray take care about the sealing of your letters. The two last were broke open, perhaps only occasioned by the badness of your wax. If you have no black wafers, I believe you may do well to put under a red one or a piece, and so put the black wax over it. We all send our hearty congratulations and love to you and your wife, and remember us to the dear little girls. Charry holds so well so

long, that I hope now you have another, she will do for you to give her to us by the time we return to New York. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

One thing I forgot, *viz.*, to inquire of you whether you ever heard of any of the Bishop of London's sermons being sent to your governor to be distributed gratis at his discretion together with the chief of the clergy? Because by a letter I had from Dr. Nicolls it appears his Lordship ordered to his care a new impression of which 2000 copies were so to be distributed, and 200 are accordingly sent to New York, but I suspect the Charter Governments are overlooked, and if so, and it be not too late, I would desire Mr. Barclay to send you a few.

TO MRS. ANNE WATTS. FEB. 24, 1757.

February 24, 1757.

Dear Madam:—

The many and great obligations I have been under to your goodness have justly called for much greater regard than I have shown in neglecting thus long to write to you after having been so long separated from you. But I beg you will not impute it to any want of sensibility but partly to a great reluctance towards writing occasioned by a troublesome tremor in my hand, which I find increases with my years; partly to my having been obliged to write a great deal since I have been here, and partly to other studies in which I have been much engaged since this retirement for which I could find little opportunity heretofore. No, Madam, depend upon it while I am sensible of anything, I shall never cease to have the deepest sense of gratitude and love for the great and unmerited benevolence with which you have been pleased to distinguish me. Indeed I have been this fortnight much unwell by disorder in my bowels, a thing very rare in any degree with me. But I thank God by his blessing and the advice and assistance of Mrs. Delancey (one of the best of ladies) I am almost entirely recovered. As to our condition here, we are indeed somewhat cramped for want of room, but our condition is very tolerable, and indeed is as far as possible rendered very agreeable by the very great kindness wherewith Mr. Delancey and his lady are daily treating us, to whom our obligations are indeed very great, nor are several others wanting, who treat us with great respect, and I hope my life is not wholly

useless, though it is a great mortification to me to be so long separated from my dear young pupils.

And now, would you know, Madam, what studies so much engage me? I have heretofore been long wandering after the wisdom of this world, and eagerly pursued the philosophy so much in vogue, but of late after the example of some others, and those some of the greatest and best of the laity as well as clergy, I have been almost entirely devoted to the study of the Holy Scriptures, and especially in the pure and noble original, in which I find an inexpressible [—] and am ready to say with the poet, I've found my port now chance and hope adieu. And which is more, with the Apostle, "Yea doubtless," etc., and which I now see the Old Testament is full of as well as the New nay some portions of it abundantly appear even in the corrupted religions of all ages and nations. I thought I had studied the Scriptures pretty well before, but now they appear in a new and most advantageous light. And the more I study the Scriptures the more I am sensible that even with regard to true criticism and philosophy as well as religion (as the Psalmist says), the words of the Lord are pure words, etc. Oh! would to God that all gentlemen of leisure and especially as they advance in years, procuring the best helps they can, would spend a good part of their precious time in this noble study, methinks they would soon be convinced that besides necessary business, scarce anything else deserves their notice, if they would come to it as new born babes, etc.

MRS. ANNE WATTS TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 29, 1757.

August the 29th, 1757

Reverend and Dear Sir:—

I thought myself much obliged to you for your kind letter by my son, and for your hearty desires for his welfare. He is not more heedless than he was, he sometimes behaves better though he is far from being what I wish him. I hope Mrs. Johnson has her health restored. I wish her that and every other blessing. Mrs. Maverick I hope is well and growing in grace, and I have great reason to pray, Sir, for your health and true happiness. You have, since I had the opportunity of your society, shown me great kindness which I was unworthy of and you will add to your former kindness if you will tell me plainly of my faults and show me where I fail and what it is in me that is an obstacle to the sweet and powerful influences of Grace, and tell me what is the reason; and for what end it can be

that I don't know my person and performances are accepted. I desire I may not rest till I know they are. Only think, Sir, how dreadful it must be to depart hence in uncertainty. I hope you will pray earnestly for me that that may not be my case; but that I may be well prepared, full of faith, and full of hope well-grounded. I should be mighty glad if you could be here this winter. Mr. Barclay thinks if you do come, you must shut yourself up. If you could be so secured from the distemper you shun I believe your friends would gladly have you here. Yourself must consider that. But we reckon it not unlikely the small-pox will increase when our army returns which to our sorrow is to be the case. I hope heaven will prevent their spending the approaching winter as they did the last, in dancing and revelling and all kinds of vanity and vice. I was surprised when I was told last Saturday that they had spent great part of their time at Halifax in dancing. Now how surprisingly stupid they must be! I had the pleasure of dining with Mr. Barclay's family yesterday. I went from chapel with my worthy friend Mrs. Barclay. Her little ones all look charming well. Tommy is in his coat and breeches. The old lady has many changes. Sometimes worse and then again better. I met with a young minister there. He is come from Carolina. He was once a prentice to Doctor Fisher, but it seems afterwards inclined to divinity. He dined with us and behaved like a modest sensible man. If I get acquainted with him I will advise him to make you a visit and preach in your church. I cant recollect his name. With my hearty and sincere good wishes for the happiness and salvation of you and yours, I remain, Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate and respectful friend,

A. Watts

P. S. My family through mercy are pretty well all but my little Molly who has long been ailing. She was so when you was here. She has almost every day less or more of a fever, and is very thin, she has had an ague, but that has left her.

TO MRS. ANNE WATTS. SEPT., 1757.

Dear Madam:—

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of August 29th, and the many kind wishes and prayers that attended it both for me and mine. We have all three of us had a turn of the fever and ague but, thank God, by the help of bark are got well

again. I am always glad to hear of the health and welfare of you and yours, and am sorry for the indisposition of dear little Molly, she has often appeared puny and ailing. I hope and pray God she may get the better of her infirmities and have sound health. Some allowance must be made for the little untoward humors and incogitancy of such young lads as Mr. Rob. I can't doubt but in the course of a few years by God's blessing on his education, his good sense will get the ascendant of his foibles. We need a great deal of patience both with ourselves and with one another especially in the new relations of life. And perhaps indeed you would enjoy yourself a great deal better if you had more patience with yourself. You seem too impatiently to aspire after greater perfection in grace than can ordinarily be expected to comport with the frailty of humanity. You desire me to tell you your faults, etc. Indeed, Madam, I know of none that are inconsistent with a state of grace. What tempers you may be troubled with within yourself may be obstacles to what you complain of the want of, you must know better than I can. I know of none: but this I know that the best thing God can do for us in this life is to make and keep us humble, and that it is better for us to be kept always hungering and thirsting after righteousness than to fill in too fast with those pleasurable sensations in the ways of religion which we are too apt to desire and expect. The greatest fault I know of in you is that you seem to verge too much towards that idle notion of Mr. Hervy's, etc. that we can't be in a state of justification and acceptance with God unless we know by faith that we are actually in such a state, *i. e.*, unless God reveals absolutely and earnestly to each individual of us that he is justified. Now this is evidently what neither you nor I have any right to expect or desire, because it is a favor God has nowhere in the New Covenant promised to bestow. I must therefore think it would be unreasonable, not to say presumptuous, for me to be longing and looking out for it, and it is no wonder if I am always uneasy while I am always looking out for what God has not given me any promise or any covenant ground to expect. No, my dear friend, it is abundantly enough for us that we are as secure as the promise and oath of God can make us that in a persevering course of sincere repentance, faith and true obedience we are, through the meritorious obedience and sufferings of Christ, in a state of acceptance with God, and that we are as secure of the grace of perseverance as we can be of our persisting in a steadfast course of prayer and watchfulness

and diligent use of the means of grace. O but, say you, it is dreadful not to know that I am in a good estate. True, but if I am thus persevering, I do know I am in a good estate, and if when I come to die I can say I have fought a good fight, etc. I can then also add, I know there is laid up for me, etc. And it will then be time enough for me to be absolutely assured of eternal life. In the meantime, blessed is he that feareth always and works out his salvation with fear and trembling, and who at the same time with him can say this is our rejoicing, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. JAN. 7, 1758.

K. C., N. Y., January 7, 1758

May it please your Grace:—

Although I have not had the honor to be known to your Grace I humbly hope your great goodness will forgive the liberty I presume to take in writing my most humble thanks to your Grace for the kind notice you was pleased to take of my late dear deceased son, and especially for that affectionate concern you expressed upon its having pleased God to deprive me of him, and that compassionate forwardness you was so good as to show in promoting a most kind and generous donation from the Society to me on account of the extraordinary expenses attending that melancholy event, of which Mr. Harison hath given me information. These are such instances of your goodness as justly call for my most thankful acknowledgements, and of which I shall ever retain the deepest and most grateful sense. I am also extremely obliged to your Grace for the kind and great attention you was pleased to give to the account Mr. Harison and my son gave the Society of the condition and treatment of the Church and our infant college in these parts of the world; being thence well assured that nothing in your Grace's power will be wanting towards promoting the best interest of the Church and of true religion and learning in these distant regions. May God long preserve your Grace a great public blessing to his Church. As your Grace is most deservedly placed at the head of our ecclesiastical affairs and of that admirable corporation which I have the honor to serve, I humbly beg leave to recommend our churches and our young college together with myself to your Grace's pa-

tronage, prayers and blessing, and remain, may it please your Grace, with the utmost gratitude and veneration,

Your Grace's etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 29, 1758.

New York, May 29, Monday, 11 o'clock.

My dearest Son: —

God is now calling me to pass through another great revolution in my circumstances, another great change in my condition, which I hope may further contribute to prepare me the better for my last. I should have written by Philip Nicholls, but he called in the utmost hurry so early, that having sat up till 1 o'clock, I was not yet awake. He could give you, or at best my dear daughter, a prelude to what is now to follow. Your dear mother continued as she was, without seeming worse till about six o'clock last Friday evening, having rid out the day before, and conversed and walked about as usual, and would have rid out that day but the wind was too high. But about that hour she was seized all at once with a terrible shivering, not cold, but convulsive, which issued in a most terrible fever, and tormenting pains, except short intervals of dozing, which continued till midnight last night, since which she has been tolerably easy and slept a good deal, but is reduced to the lowest ebb of life and cannot hold it many hours. She is perfectly resigned, and sometimes even longs to be released, with good hopes of a blessed immortality. May God give her an abundant entrance into his heavenly kingdom, and a happy meeting with your dear brother!

Had you been at Stratford, I should have sent an express for you to come, but the suddenness of the occasion, all the while threatening speedy death, together with your great distance, made us think it best to decline it, though I shall hope to see you as soon as may be, as you may chance to be here before her funeral. But you must be careful and inquisitive as you come along, as I hear the small-pox is much at New Rochelle, and about the half way to the Bridge, where you may do well to have some tar to smell to, and tobacco in your mouth. Yesterday I asked her whether there was anything she would have me say to you in particular. She bid me give her love and dying blessing to you and your children. Take care, dear son, you do not overdo yourself. You are now my all in effect. Your

brother and sisters with me give our love to you all. *Lachrymans scribo*, being, dear son,

Your most affectionate, but very afflicted father,
S. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 16, 1758.

King's Bridge, July 16th.

Dear Son:—

I still write to you from hence being not yet returned, having designed to spend the whole week so as to be at West Chester the last Sunday and at Col. Phillpses (where I have been) today and have been riding every day since my last, and everywhere received as an angel of God with the utmost respect and kindness, and return tomorrow morning. Here is Benny and his wife, and Ana, and Sammy Moor and his wife with me, who with the Major and wife have been with me at the Col's and all give their love to you. I bless God both for your health and ours, and hope in him for its continuance, though your sister has been unwell in my absence but is now as usual. You could not indeed be faithful to your government as to their views so far as religion is concerned, but I should have thought that now out of the question, if it were not always at the bottom more or less as they have such a perpetual secret venom against the Church. You congratulate me on the success at the Narrows, but alas! it turned out very bad. We don't know exactly but by what we hear have doubtless lost at least 2000 men, and you have to condole not only Lord Howe, but several more officers of note among whom are Major Rutherford (one of our Council) and Col. Beaver who are said to be killed. But the post today says General Abercromby intended last Friday to return to a fresh attack, but I doubt it and am afraid he has been too rash and gone as much too fast now as too slow before. However I hope God will yet give us the victory at last, as Cape Britton seems to be nearly ready to capitulate. God grant a happy issue! I am, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

N. Y. Monday noon. We came home this morning by ten so that according to your wish I have been riding every day for ten days in perfect health, and vigor, and your sister is very well after her ride.

MRS. ANNE WATTS TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. 1758[?].

Reverend Sir:—

I am much obliged to you for your readiness in satisfying me with a sight of your sermon. I have read it twice, with some attention; and cannot conceive of it as I did; I think there are many precious things in it and you seem to have a very great sense of the inestimable blessings conferred on lost man, your discourse appears very clear, and very just to my present apprehensions, but you will permit me to make one objection, page the 23rd, where after you have spoken of mankind's being justly disinherited by their heavenly Father, for their rebellion against him; yet in his blessed son he is pleased upon their repentance, and faith in him, to adopt them again. Faith and repentance are gifts of God and I think we must have faith before we can repent; we must believe in Him who is exalted to be a prince and a savior to give repentance, and remission of sins. Faith in the Son of God is what we need have often inculcated. There is something, too, page the 19th, that does not appear so clear as the rest where you seem to make some qualification necessary to our justification, I apprehend we must come miserable, lost and undone, as we are for free pardon, justification and sanctification, and I think it is impossible for us to qualify ourselves for these inestimable blessings. For me, I must pray with the disciples, Lord increase my faith and enlighten my understanding, and purify my heart, heal my backslidings, receive me graciously and love me freely. I am poor and needy, worse than defective in myself, and without mercy altogether miserable. I desire to be renewed, restored and led in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake, who is the head of the church, the foundation of all our hopes and the support of our feeble souls. If I have made myself too much the subject of this epistle you will, of your clemency, forgive me; there is a necessity for my having these things much at heart and I know I can never be happy but in the possession of them. You have my sincere wishes, Sir, that every blessing may be yours, and if you are as happy as I wish you, you will be completely so. I take leave to subscribe myself,

Your affectionate and respectful friend,

A. Watts

London

Amen — Hallelujah

Saturday evening.

TO MRS. ANNE WATTS. JAN. 15, 1759.

January 15, 1759.

Dearest Madam:—

I humbly beg you will forgive me the liberty I am now presuming to take, and put the kindest construction you can both on it and the method I venture to take in addressing you with such a view. The thing that I have the assurance to ask and beg of you is no less than this, that you will think favorably of becoming the endearing and endeared partner and companion of the little remaining part of my life, and I take this method of first making such a proposal because of the great difficulty I should labor under in expressing myself in presence, and because I mortally hate to be talked of especially in relation to such an affair, and could therefore wish if I should be so happy as to succeed, the world might never be sensible of it till the happy moment that I might be talked of but once for all.

Indeed, Madam, I blush to have it imagined that one of my sacerdotal character and advanced years should think of taking such a step at all, but the necessitous condition I am in, or at least very probably shall be by reason of the infirm and uncertain condition of my dear daughter, and the station in which Providence hath placed me (which engages almost my whole time and thoughts and thereby renders it scarce practicable for me to attend to the affairs of my family) must be my excuse, to say nothing of the little capacity I have for economical affairs; so that in truth if my daughter should fail or be much enfeebled, it looks as if I must otherwise break up house keeping and become a lodger, there being no other person besides you, of whom I have long had the highest esteem, that I can endure the thought of. I must confess, Madam, there are great objections lie against me which I doubt you may find difficulty in getting over. One is my advanced years which, as they can hardly fail of being in a little time attended with growing infirmities, must render me unqualified to be so an agreeable companion as I might otherwise hope to be. But if you can entertain a tolerable good liking towards me, I would hope some atonement may be made for this, by the good offices of the most entire, tender, intimate and endearing friendship (a friendship not terminable with this life), in which while I am able I trust you would not find me deficient, for as I am entirely disinterested, and seek not anything

of yours but you, so it is my desire and will be my endeavor to do all the good offices to you and yours that shall be in my power.

Another objection that lies against me is, that the public station and condition I am in cannot fail to involve you in a good deal more care and trouble than you need to be attended with in your present state. But in balance to this I hope you will have some satisfaction in thinking that you are all the while assisting me in doing public good to mankind in one of the most important and useful stations and business in which it is possible to us to be employed and as you will partake with me in the duty and service, so you will not fail, as I humbly trust, of partaking with me eternally in the reward.

Other objections your mind may readily suggest, however I add no more at present, but shall be exceeding glad you will think of me and my request as favorably as you can, and shall be extremely obliged to you if you will condescend to favor me with a few lines, by which it may appear that you are not altogether averse to the giving me leave to converse with you in person on this subject. If indeed upon mature consideration of it you shall find that your mind is fully fixed in a resolution not to alter your present condition, it will be kind to let me know it, that I may not indulge myself in any further thoughts. In which case, however, I hope what I have now done may not occasion any interruption in our usual friendship, for at all adventures, I beg leave to remain, as indeed I am, with the greatest esteem, Madam,

Your most cordial and affectionate friend,
and very humble servant,

S. Johnson

Upon further thoughts since writing I imagined you might think me to have used too much freedom in asking the favor of a line from you unless it were to assure me that you are absolutely disinclined. If therefore I do not hear from you in the meantime I will presume to wait on you if you can be at leisure and by yourself in the dusk of the evening of the 25th of this month, which will be next Monday come fortnight, upon which time I pitch as I am going tomorrow to West Chester and I perceive you are to be out of town next week.⁵

⁵ The following postscript was crossed out in the draft:

“N. B. I do not thus early begin to explain my mind to you with any view at a speedy consummation, for this I would not aim at till the spring is far

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAR. 1, 1759.

King's College, New York,
March 1, 1759.

May it please your Grace:—

I am inexpressibly obliged to your Grace for your most kind and condescending letter of September 27, 1758. The labor you have taken in writing so large a letter with your own hand, full of such wise and benevolent instructions and suggestions, is extremely obliging and the more so as it abundantly assures us that your Grace is in earnest and indefatigably engaged to promote the best interest of the Church and true religion to the utmost of your power both at home and abroad. I have communicated it to the clergy that are near me who are with me most highly obliged to your Grace and desire me to write you their humblest duty and thanks. I shall communicate it to them all as I have opportunity and make it as useful as possible so far as my acquaintance and influence extend, especially in New England and New York and the Jerseys.

The manner of your mentioning my dearest son is very kind and I hope your Grace received my letter of thanks for your great kindness and tenderness to him.

I do entirely agree with your Grace in everything you suggest respecting the Church in these parts, and have always endeavored to govern myself by the principles and with the temper which you inculcate, and that the clergy here should do the same as far as the compass of my influence extends, as you will see by my preface to Mr. Beach's book inclosed, which though it was (at least I desired him it might be) sent in the time of it, yet perhaps it may not have fallen into your Grace's hands, by which you will see how the controversy stood between us at that time, since which nothing new or of any consequence hath been written except a weekly paper called the *Independent Reflector* and another called the *Watch-Tower*, copies of which I was promised should be sent

advanced, but because I would give you full time of deliberation to consider and order your affairs. Yet I confess it will not be long before I shall be very desirous to converse with you privately once in a while, and for leave of this, as I said, I am very desirous of a few lines from you, but if you think that in this I ask too great a favor, I shall after some interval of time take it for granted that I have leave but should be vastly pleased in receiving, though it were but a very few lines." [The Editors.]

to your Grace's predecessor, Archbishop Herring. And by the way, a copy of Mr. Beach's sermon that gave so much offense was not sent from these parts because we were told a copy was sent from Boston to a member of the Society long before the complaint of our adversaries, but that matter is long since happily accommodated. I would send you Hobart's pieces to which these are replies but I know not where they are to be had. One book indeed which has, I imagine, been a principal occasion of the present complaints against the Society and missionaries is the history of New York published in England lately which was wrote by one Smith of this town, a virulent enemy, which doubtless your Grace has seen, upon which Mr. Barclay has made some very just remarks which were sent about two months ago and I hope are now in the Secretary's hands. This Smith is a lawyer here of some note, who with two others of the same profession, Livingston and Scott, all bitter enemies to our church and college, were undoubtedly supposed to be the writers of the *Reflector* and *Watch Tower*, and I believe one of the chief ends of his writing his history was to abuse the Church and Society and missionaries, as it contains a summary of what they had before published in those papers as far as the Society is concerned. But your Grace will see by our controversy with Hobart and by Mr. Barclay's papers compared with Smith's history that it is indeed fencing against a flail to hold any dispute with them as there is nothing that they will stick at, however so false and injurious, in opposing and discrediting the Church, and which they will not cease to repeat and inculcate over and over again, however so thoroughly it was answered. I could wish Mr. Barclay's remarks were printed, that both our benefactors and enemies at home might see how little regard our adversaries have for truth or common honesty, who are so indefatigably laboring, and with so much success, to disaffect our benefactors both to the Society and to us. It is indeed, my Lord, a thing of most melancholy consideration that by such unaccountable methods our adversaries should have secured such a formidable multitude at home to be disaffected to the Society, and that any should treat it with such insolence as to use even threatening intimations, when at the same time there never was the least ground for that which it seems is their grand complaint as though the Society have *unwarrantably changed their object from the propagation of Christianity and protestantism, to the propagation of one form of it in opposition to*

other protestants. This I believe never was designed, nor attempted by the Society to this day. There have indeed been great numbers of proselytes made, especially in New England, but this has been but an accidental effect. No, my Lord, the talk has been plainly this, of which I have been witness for 30 years and major part. There have been considerable numbers of honest conscientious English people of the Church who have settled in many principal country towns in New England as well as other parts of America. Some of these have been sensible men and as is natural to suppose have pleaded the cause of their church with their dissenting neighbors till they have prevailed to proselyte some dissenters to join with them, and being uneasy with the dissenting way, which generally was very poor and to them very uncouth, they being impatient for the service of the Church have joined in petitioning the Society for ministers, which after long solicitation they obtained. The consequence of which hath been that many dissenters from curiosity, and others invited by their neighbors, have been led to frequent the service of the Church, which upon experience they have admired, and consequently by degrees endeavored to propagate. Thus it was at Stratford, and at length it propagated to several neighboring towns, till from 60 or 80 families with whom I begun it propagated in 10 or 12 years to several congregations for whom, as the burthen grew too great for me, I procured them ministers, till at length when I left that province there were 25 small churches, and 10 or 11 ministers. In all which time I never once tried to proselyte dissenters, nor do I believe any of the other ministers did; we never concerned ourselves with them till they came to us, and when they did, we could do no other than give them the best instructions and assistance we could in making a right judgment for themselves. And so far were we from promoting or taking advantage of any quarrels that happened among themselves that in many instances we obliged them to accommodate matters with their former brethren, or at least do all they could towards an accommodation before we would receive them to our communion. Another thing and what chiefly occasioned the accession of multitudes of proselytes to the Church was the wild enthusiasm among themselves. Indeed their own managements were in many instances so ridiculous as tended more to drive their people into the Church than any thing we did to draw them over to it. Particularly that monstrous enthusiasm that obtained and was at first encouraged by themselves about 15 or

20 years ago in consequence of Mr. Whitefield's rambling once and again through the country, who was followed by a good many strolling teachers who propagated so many wild notions of God and the Gospel that a multitude of people were so bewildered that they could find no rest to the sole of their feet till they retired into the Church as the only ark of safety. And in all these people both those who had been bred in the Church and those who conformed to it, we had all reason to believe that they acted conscientiously in conforming, having been chiefly influenced by reading such books as the *London Cases*, Bishop Potter on *Church Government* and some even Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*, and Hoadly against Calamy, etc. besides many of the best practical books. But be the leading occasion what it will, supposing such reading and careful inquiry, I beg to know (our enemies themselves being judges) what reason can be given why these people should not have ministers of their own as well as their dissenting neighbors. And I believe I may truly say there never has been a congregation gathered who have petitioned for a minister, that have not come up to the conditions which your Grace prescribes. Such my Lord, hath been the method of our procedure, when at the same time I maintained all along a very friendly correspondence with the chief men among them, and endeavored to do them all the good offices I could, and in particular I procured a noble donation from Bishop Berkeley for their college in land and books, to the value of nigh 2500 pounds sterling. But behold my Lord, the gratitude of these men! At the same time that I was doing them these good offices they were contriving and did send to the Bishop of London a long letter full of gross falsehoods and misrepresentations, of complaint against us with a view to get all the Church people here deprived of their ministers and them of their subsistence, which he laid before the Society which I believe your Grace may find among the Society's papers of the year 1735. In reply to which the Society gave them leave to produce evidence to make good their complaints against us, which they endeavored to do but could make nothing of it, and I believe never replied, at least we never heard any more of it. Amazing, my Lord, it is that these people both at home and abroad cannot be content not only with the most indulgent toleration by law, but in many instances with the most kind and benevolent treatment from the Church, but by how much the better they are treated, by so the more indefatigably they are bent *per fas et nefas* and engaged,

joining even with the enemies of Christianity itself, to undermine her and if possible to raze her even to the foundation! And truly by their threatening intimations it should seem as though they are going near to effect it. How much better our temper here towards them is than theirs towards us, may be obviously seen from this that our college here by charter provides that their children belonging to it have free liberty to go to their own meetings, whereas in New England their college will not admit that the children of the Church belonging to it be allowed to go to their own church but punish them if they presume to do it, so that the Church is really in a state of persecution under them there where they have without any warrant from their charter pretended to establish themselves.

And now, my Lord, as to the business of episcopacy in these plantations. We never pretended to desire any episcopate that should have any jurisdiction over them or indeed any concern with them so that they never had any reason to have the least apprehensions, much less any such "terrible apprehensions" from it. All that ever we aimed at was no more than just what your Lordship intimates and when they enjoy without molestation their presbytery in the full vigor of its discipline, is it not a cruel thing that they should be so bitterly against the Church's enjoying her own form of government and discipline, for want of which she suffers extremely and many valuable lives have been thrown away? And is she not reduced to a miserable pass indeed that she must ask their consent for it? We should be entirely contented if we were only upon an equal foot with them, but for that which is the established church of our nation to be in these colonies in a state that is vastly inferior to them is very very hard indeed, and what as your Grace justly observes they would think utterly intolerable were it their own case. Indeed some of us to make our cause as good as we can since they plead their establishment, have pleaded from the Act of Union that the Church is established here as well as at home, and we cannot see but this is the meaning of that Act and I wish we could have the sense of some impartial and able judge of the law upon it, that if we judge wrong we may be rectified, but then let it be determined whether the charters give them a power to establish themselves and make dissenters of us. Your Grace will observe what Mr. Wetmore pleads in his part of these controversies. However as I said we shall be well content if we had our ecclesiastical government and discipline here upon as good a foot as they

without any pre-eminence and methinks they must be the most unreasonable people in the world to be so bitterly against it. But my Lord, as they know as well as we, that the bishops of the present age are not such as their progenitors fled from, but are, as your Grace intimates "sincere patrons of extensive toleration," it is plain that the reason of their "terrible apprehensions" is not lest they should be "injured," but lest we should be advantaged by sending bishops hither, so as to be upon an equal foot with them, together with their inveterate antipathy to the order itself. However, my Lord, if there were a bishop to be sent to America he need not be fixed in New England or in any part where dissenters abound. He might be fixed at Virginia where the Church is established, and only visit us northward once in three or four years, we should be content to ride three or four hundred miles for holy orders. And my Lord, though no plan for this purpose is or will soon be laid before our superiors, may we not hope that the great minister who now so gloriously conducts the public affairs is a friend to religion, and that when it shall please God to bless us with an honorable peace, he who has proved such a friend to America may be induced to use his influence for the bringing about so great a blessing in our behalf. Meantime I beg your Grace's influence if possible that such might be appointed our governors as are friends to religion and will countenance and encourage the Church and set an example of constant or at least frequent attendance on the public worship, which has not always been the case, and when it is otherwise the ill-effects of great examples are very deplorable. We have rarely [seen] a governor at Church in this province except Sir Charles since 1743. I should now, my Lord, proceed to answer your other inquiries relating to the state of the Church and clergy in these parts, but I doubt I have already trespassed much too far on your Grace's goodness by this tedious letter. However as I am in duty bound to give you all the satisfaction I can as to those points, I shall by the next opportunity write again. In the meantime, most humbly thanking your Grace for your kind prayers and good wishes, and begging the continuance of them, I conclude with my earnest prayers for your health and long life and success to all your labors here, and a glorious crown hereafter, and remain,

May it please your Grace, etc.

S. J.

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. APR. 15, 1759.

April 15, 1759.

May it please your Grace:—

In the beginning of last month I wrote an answer (in part) to your Grace's most kind letter of Sept. 27. I hoped then by this time to have made a reply to the rest of that very important letter, but I have not yet sufficient information relating to some things, especially what concerns our frontiers. The occasion of my now writing is the desire and request of the clergy of Boston that some letters of mine may accompany theirs, that are going by this packet in behalf of Mr. Apthorp and a mission at Cambridge, near Boston. Indeed, my Lord, that paragraph of your Grace's letter relating to missions in New England very much discourages me from writing anything relating to new missions in those provinces. What I am now doing therefore proceeds purely from my friendship to those worthy gentlemen to which I should be wanting if I should refuse to write anything on this occasion. I therefore humbly beg your Grace will excuse me if I only suggest that I am fully satisfied that a mission would be of very good use to the interest of the Church and true religion so near that college for the reasons they give, but what strongly sways with me is that we want extremely to have as many worthy men as possible in these countries, and Mr. Apthorp, by all accounts of him, is indeed a very superior young gentleman, having been bred at Cambridge in England and merited a fellowship there and that estimation and preferment that everybody wonders at his disposition to tarry in this country at all even though it be his native. And since it is so I am very desirous to keep him and the rather as he, having a considerable fortune of his own, may probably prove a fitter person than any we can ever expect to procure to succeed me in this station, and I am very desirous if it may be, to be acquainted with my successor before I leave it, and that he may be some worthy person who has been bred at one of your universities at home. However whether the Society can think proper to make a new mission in New England under the present condition of things must be humbly submitted to the wisdom and goodness of the venerable board, and I remain,

May it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obliged etc.

S. J.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. JULY 25, 1759.

July 25, 1759

May it please your Grace:—

I now proceed to answer the other parts of your Grace's kind letter which I ought to have done sooner, but either have not been duly informed or been unavoidably hindered. In my former letter I with great truth observed to your Grace that the quarrels of the dissenters among themselves, especially occasioned by the late enthusiasm, contributed vastly more to drive honest thinking people into the Church than any endeavors of the clergy to make proselytes. There is now a most flagrant instance of this at Wallingford, a large country town in the heart of Connecticut. This occasions me to enclose to your Grace the two tracts relating to that affair which may serve to give you a state of that case and a pretty clear notion of their constitution, if it may be called one—they call it a platform, a copy of which I sent to the Society some years ago. I would only observe to your Grace that the censure took place and that the minor part applied to the General Assembly for relief and were favored by the lower house, but negatived by the governor and assistants, notwithstanding which they are quarreling since worse than ever and are resolved to carry things to the last extremity. It will divide the whole government, and I hope it will produce a flourishing church if they could but have a minister. I enclose also another pamphlet in confirmation of what I observed to your Grace of the wicked artifices and restless endeavors of the dissenters to disaffect the Society and our benefactors by falsehoods and misrepresentations, for I doubt not but that paper which was little known here was printed on purpose to send over numerous copies to England to be clandestinely handed about to that end. I have faithfully inquired into that affair myself and find things exactly as Mr. Seabury represented excepting one in one corner of the country which had belonged to Connecticut and which for that reason the gentleman that informed him was not aware of.

As to the characters of the clergy about which your Grace inquired. I am very little acquainted with those of the southern provinces. I have only heard that there is one or two very bad ones, especially one Whitaker in Maryland, one of the worst of men. But they tell me the constitution of that government is such that there is no such thing as dispossessing a wicked incumbent. If so it is

high time it should be looked into and if possible amended. As to the clergy of New Jersies, New York and New England, they are generally speaking virtuous and faithful persons, and I do not know of any one of them now suspected of any erroneous principles. There is but one whose character is at all exceptionable, I mean Mr. Lyons of Brookhaven on Long Island, under whose conduct a pretty little flourishing church is dwindling and I fear coming to nothing, as I found having preached there last fall. No other vice indeed is laid to his charge but covetousness and perfunctoriness, making only a trade of the Gospel. And his habit was so scandalously ragged that it could not fail of bringing both that and himself into contempt, if nothing else. I used him very freely and advised him as he had lost all esteem and power of doing any good there to get himself removed and enter upon a better conduct in some new place, but have heard nothing of him since only that he continues very ragged and despised. As to learning, my Lord, much cannot be expected in such a country as this, where they can have so little leisure or means. But Mr. Chandler will be considerable. I wish some few had a little more zeal, though this is not wanting in the generality of them, and they have divinity enough to make them useful preachers. Mr. Barelay of this church is a very considerable divine and a very prudent and laborious minister. I wish he could have the honor of a Doctor's Degree. Indeed not only the English in this town, but the Dutch Lutherans and French are all very happy in their clergy. Mr. Wetmore, the two Seaburys here and Mr. Winslow and Dibble and Mr. Leaming in Connecticut are very worthy men. Poor Mr. Gibbs is disabled in his understanding. Mr. Standard was never agreeable to his people and religion is almost come to nothing under his administration, but he is quite superannuated and intends to resign in favor of a worthy youth, Mr. Greateon, who will soon go for orders, and is greatly wanted, the more so as Mr. Stoup at New Rochelle is also quite disabled with the palsey, which is also the case of good Dr. Cutler of Boston, who has been a learned and very faithful divine. Mr. Caner excells there as a preacher and they have in general a faithful clergy in all those parts.

And now, my Lord, as to the missions. There is not one in all these parts that could decently, and most of them I may say tolerably, provide for a minister without the Society's assistance unless perhaps Rhode Island and Boston and they but indifferently. 25 or 30 per annum is as much as they can well do in country places, a few

perhaps more but most of them less. Where it depends only on subscription it generally falls short. The next thing is to give your Grace an account which places where missions are wanting. I beg leave to mention a great part of this province, I mean all that tract on the east side of Hudson River from West Chester upwards, quite as far as we have any settlements, two large counties full of people who are almost destitute of ministers of any denomination. Indeed in the large county of West Chester there is only good Mr. Wetmore and two dissenting teachers. North of that is Col. Phillips' Manor on which are people enough for a large congregation without any minister. The Colonel has built a neat small church and provided a glebe that will be considerable in time. He wants a minister much and will need the Society's assistance. Above that is Dutchess county which Mr. Seabury represented, where there is the greatest need of a mission. Indeed with the manors and frontiers above there is large and laborious work for at least two missionaries, and I have two or three hopeful candidates preparing within a year or two of age for orders, who I hope may be provided for in these places. I might add that a new mission is much wanted at Huntington on Long Island together with the south side. And I wish Taunton in Boston Government could be provided for and Narraganset. And lastly, my Lord, as to the frontiers. Mr. Maclennigan has left his mission where one will be much wanted to succeed him, who should be a young man and I wish he does not occasion much disturbance at Philadelphia where he is going. They are much divided about him. The frontiers of Boston and Hampshire have dissenting ministers, and I believe there are but few Church people. In this province, besides that I mentioned last above, Dutchess County, they are about building a church at Schenectady above Albany and will soon want a minister there and a German minister is wanted above that and the other frontiers are either dissenters, Dutch or Germans, which last I believe are much wanted in Pennsylvania.

Thus my Lord, I have briefly answered your Grace's inquiries as far as is necessary for the present and conclude with my humblest thanks for your Grace's kind influence in the Society's generous donation to our college, and with the greatest esteem and veneration, I remain

May it please your Grace,

etc.

S. J.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 14, 1759.

Honored Sir:—

I now thank you for yours both of Sept. 3rd and 9th which gave me great pleasure acquainting we with your health which I hope in God will be long continued to you; and though some of your affairs go on slowly yet I hope in the meantime you enjoy yourself and get along tolerably well which I am very solicitous for. It is happy that the college goes on so briskly, you will now doubtless have the outside well finished before winter. I have for some time thought there was no doubt but the affair would succeed and flourish and in time become a noble foundation which I sincerely wish it may, though I can hardly be content you should sacrifice so much of your ease and quiet to it, as you seem determined to do.

I am sorry you was so anxious about my getting well too fast. I was very sensible of the great value of health and the particular danger of being left in an ill state by the measles, and was determined to give myself time to recover and to use great care, especially as I had them so bad. And though it was a great loss to be absent from Hartford and I talked of going and was much urged to it, yet I found myself on Monday too weak to attempt it, and gave up the design, and have neglected all business and devoted the week past to indulgence, and spent most of the time in riding about etc., by which means I am very well recovered, and in a few days trust shall get my full strength again. My wife gets better and seems now in a fair way of recovering her health. But the children are all very much afflicted with the whooping cough, which continues with them and is very troublesome though I hope they may e'er long get the better of it. As to purging which you desire me not to omit, my measles turned with a purging which continued fifteen hours very frequent, so that Dr. Herpin advised me to take physic but once, which I did before I went abroad. The potion he gave me operated very thoroughly and as I get well so fast I believe it was sufficient. But the post going this moment I must conclude with our duty etc., and am,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son, etc.

Stratford,
Sept. 14, 1759.

William Samuel Johnson.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, JULY 12, 1760.

Kings College, New York, July 12, 1760

May it please your Grace:—

The great kindness and condescension with which your Grace hath permitted and even required and desired me to write to you on the affairs of the Church in these parts of the world will I trust be admitted as some apology for my troubling you so often and with such long letters, though I am not without fears of being thereby tempted to take liberties that may not become me, perhaps rather expose me to your Grace's censure, as using too great an assurance, particularly in sending you the papers inclosed. In my retirement the last winter at Stratford, having little to do, I did in consequence of some conversations with several gentlemen of good understanding and public spirit and at their request draw up the paper enclosed with a view at first of publishing it in the *London Magazine*. But upon second thoughts I doubted whether we were proper judges either of the propriety of such a scheme, or in what manner or whether at all it would be fit to publish it. I apprehended if anything were done with it, it would be best to do nothing without your Grace's approbation, and therefore (upon their further desire) concluded, relying on your great candor, to presume to transmit it to your Grace to do with it as you should think proper either in suppressing or communicating it. And as we had made copies of it to the Earl of Halifax and Mr. Pitt, I presume also to enclose them to be either suppressed or sent as your Grace, who can best judge, shall think proper. (Some small additions were made to this draught) This I confess is too great a stretch of assurance but I humbly hope your Grace will forgive it and impute it to the feeble struggles of a well-meaning mind that would be useful to the world if it could, but desires to be retired and concealed. I can only assure your Grace that it is the wish of many gentlemen in these two colonies, though but few in confidence know of my taking this step. While I was in Connecticut about six months I had opportunity to know much of the condition of the Church in those parts, and therefore thought I would be a little more particular in giving your Grace an account of it. The Church is generally in a very flourishing and increasing condition and much the more so on occasion of the virulent contentions of the dissenters among themselves, which in

effect drive people into the Church. The Wallingford affair was again before the Assembly last May and the lower house were again zealous in the cause of the minor party, which seems the prevailing disposition of the country so that there will probably be a great struggle to get out the governor and several of the upper house for not favoring them, and I have sent your Grace two pamphlets relating to these controversies that have been published since my last. The parties are both upon bad extremes. Hart and Gale etc. are followers of Taylor and I doubt Socinianism is at the bottom. And the president, Hobart, etc., most rigid Calvinists intent on opposing the others to the utmost. The Church is everywhere in peace, and the clergy orthodox, only I find there are some of the leading laity in good Mr. Palmer's district that are infected with what is there called Taylorism, *i. e.*, Socinianism and Pelagianism, and they are disaffected, I believe without any reason with their minister for preaching against those errors. Perhaps he may be too warm. On these accounts I advised Mr. Beach to preach at their convention on Trinity week in defense of the Trinity, etc. which he did to good acceptance, and it is to be published, a copy of which I shall send your Grace when I write next. It is a great detriment to the churches of Middletown and Wallingford that Mr. Camp has left them, induced partly by his necessities and partly by the persuasion of Governor Dobbs to move to North Carolina. How they will be supplied I am at a loss. They ought each to have a minister, and I wish the Society were in a condition to settle at least 40 on the former and 30 on the latter, who hope for one Mr. Andrews, a candidate of a good character, and one Treadwell said to be a worthy youth has lately appeared for the Church, both bred at that college where I found three or four hopeful young men preparing for orders. Mr. Punderson seems a very honest and laborious man, yet the church at New Haven seems uneasy and rather decaying under his ministry, occasioned I believe partly by his want of politeness and partly by his being absent so much, having five or six places under his care. I wish he was again at Groton and some politer person in his place and another at Guilford and Branford. There are now 30 churches in that colony (though but 14 ministers) there being three or four new ones, one of which is a third within the bounds of Stratford, in a remote corner ten miles from one and eight from the other,

under the care of Mr. Newton, who desires me to intercede for a few prayer books and small practical tracts for them being poor, and some of them dissolute people. And as he has this additional labor I wish the Society could add ten pounds to his salary, as he is both laborious and needy. The more I have now known of Mr. Winslow, the more I have been pleased in him as my successor. He excells all the clergy in that colony as a preacher, and is behind none of them in discretion and good conduct, and being rector of the first church there and is otherwise duly, if not the best, qualified. I wish when commissaries are appointed he may have the commissary, being also of the most creditable family, and education and he has a large young growing family and is obliged in that situation to live at the most expense of any of them. It would be highly expedient if practicable to add ten pound more to his support. And here, my Lord, I beg leave to add a few words of that colony in general. I am humbly of opinion that if everything be taken into the account, that, for its bigness, is the best of all His Majesty's provinces in America. All the disadvantages it labors under are owing to its constitution being a little more than a mere democracy and the prevalency of rigid enthusiastical conceited notions and practices in religion and republican mobbish principles and practices in policy, being most on a level and each thinking himself an able divine and statesman: hence perpetual feuds and factions in both. Everything is managed by profound hypocrisy and dissimulation. They may indeed, if such a thing is possible, be called a system of hypocrites. I speak of the prevailing bulk who all conspire to keep men of true sober and honest principles and integrity out of places, and such, indeed as things go, abhor to have any hand in their affairs, the rest having almost lost all notion of any Christian Kingdom to whom they are accountable. This state of things makes multitudes very inquisitive after better principles, and many from too much indignation run into the wild extremes of boundless latitude of free thinking, while many (I hope the most of those that are inquisitive) seem disposed to sit down in the golden mean, the Church of England, if they could be provided for. So that it is of the utmost importance for the best good of that colony that the Church be propagated and if possible supported; and if at the same time their charaters were demolished and they could be reduced under the management of

a wise and good governor and council appointed by the King, I believe they would in a little time grow a good sort of people and it would be one of the best of all the provinces.

And now my Lord, I return homeward. West Chester and New Rochelle have lost their minister and Rye in this province has lately suffered a grievous loss by the death of good Mr. Wetmore of the small-pox, so that there is but one clergyman in all that county nor in the county above. Rye have been trying to prevail on Mr. Dibble of Stamford, but thereupon, though in great need of a better support, apprehensive of the great detriment it would be to that church, he refused, being also made the hope for the enlargement of his salary, which he truly deserves and if it be not done I earnestly wish it may. They think next of trying for Mr. Stuyvesant. I hope they may unite in a worthy son of Mr. Wetmore who is preparing for orders, and I believe these vacancies must wait a little till our candidates, three or four, are ready. West Chester were sadly disappointed in Mr. Greaton's failing them, and I hope will again unite in one Davis, a good sensible young man who will go this fall.

I am now my Lord, though not without some danger, returned to my College, ever since the middle of May, and have since held a commencement, which was generally much approved, when six were graduated Bachelors, none having till next year sufficient standing for Masters. My absence together with the long sickness and death of my best tutor has been a great damage, five or six having left the College. I conclude your Grace has had our letter earnestly begging your assistance in providing two more tutors, one that may be qualified to succeed me, and the other to succeed him that is dead in teaching mathematics and experimental philosophy: this latter is now extremely needed, and I beg if possible he may be sent this fall, for we must entirely suspend those parts of learning till he comes. Our house, all at present intended, is now near finished, and is a very neat and commodious building 180 feet in length by 30, three stories, in a very delightful situation near Hudson's River opening to the harbor. This is designed for one side of a square to be completed in time as we shall need and be able. (Need a collection at home. Dr. Bristow's Library.) Our College has also lately suffered an unspeakable loss in the death of one of the best and most active of its governors in the

meridian of life, one Mr. Nicoll, a lawyer of great rate, who was my son-in-law, than whom no man was ever more lamented throughout this province. Under these losses and difficulties, I humbly beg leave to recommend both it and myself to your Grace's prayers and blessing. By a letter I had lately from Dr. Smith of Philadelphia he puts me upon requesting of your Grace the honor of a Doctor's degree for the worthy Mr. Barelay wishing with me that if it can not be procured from Oxford it may come from Lambeth. I was surprised and very sorry to be told by him that he had not yet then prepared the draught he was to make and present to your Grace, which I expected had been done last fall. He promised me to do it soon. And now, my Lord, I again beg your pardon for this tedious letter, and whatever improprieties there may be in it, and remain, May it please your Grace, etc.

S. J.

July 30.

P. S. May it please your Grace:— This letter having waited thus long for an opportunity, and may yet wait some days, I humbly take occasion to inform your Grace that this day died very suddenly our Lieut. Governor Delancey. So that we shall need to have a governor soon bestowed, and I need not suggest to your Grace of how much importance it is to us that he be not only a good statesman but a friend to religion and the Church and exemplary in attendance on her public offices, for want of which religion has suffered extremely in this province. If therefore your Grace can have any influence in the next appointment, I doubt not it will be duly exerted that we may have such an one. As West Chester are about to apply to your Grace and the Society for a minister, I desire Mr. Milner may be appointed by whom I wrote to your Grace, and who I conclude is now at Oxon., for I question whether they can be better provided for.

QUESTIONS RELATING TO THE UNION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE PLANTATIONS ⁶

To the Author of the *London Magazine*:

As I have at once a most intense affection for this my native country and the highest veneration for our ancient mother country,

⁶ Appended to the letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, dated July 13, 1760. [The Editors.]

I beg leave by your very useful collection, humbly to suggest to the consideration of the public, the following queries relating to what I apprehend, may be of the utmost consequence to these American Colonies.

Query 1st. Whether it be not of very great importance to the weal of the mother country that she do now, in consequence of the peace enter upon the consideration of what may most contribute to the best future and joint weal of these her daughters?

2nd. Whether it would not be of great advantage to the best weal of the daughters that their constitution, or form of government, should be as near as possible, the same one with another, and all, as near as may be, conformable to that of the mother?

3rd. Whether, since it is not very probable that they would agree among themselves, to any variation from their present model, it would not become the wisdom and goodness of the mother, by an act of legislature, to establish a model for them?

4th. In doing this, she would doubtless proceed with as great tenderness as could consist with the public good, but *Qu.*: whether it is for the best public good, that the Charter Governments should continue in their present republican form, which is indeed pernicious to them, as the people are nearly rampant in their high notions of liberty, and thence perpetually running into intrigue and faction and the rulers so dependent on them that they in many cases are afraid to do what is best and right for fear of disobliging them?

5th. Whether therefore, it might not consist with all proper tenderness, by an act of the legislature at home, to oblige them to accept of a model that would reduce them to a nearer resemblance to their mother and sisters? And whether this might not in all reason be done without giving umbrage for any dark apprehensions to the corporations at home?

6th. The Colonies of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, are nearly allied in their situation, principles and interests, nor does there appear any matter of reason why the two latter should not be contented, at least with the like constitution with the former.

Qu.: Therefore, since the constitution of the Massachusetts comes nearer to that of the other governments than they, whether it might not consist with the wisdom and goodness of the Legisla-

ture to oblige the Colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut to accept of the same establishment with the Massachusetts? I am sure it would be vastly best for them, and I have good reason to believe if they were polled, by far the majority of considerate persons would choose it.

N. B. They have especially besides others, two monstrous absurdities, *viz.*: That they have vastly too numerous and unequal a representation, and that they make their general assemblies, courts of equity, where in many cases perhaps not above four or five in a hundred understand anything of the matter.

7th. As the king is by the English constitution, the head of the legislature and the fountain of all executive power, whether it be not extremely fit and best, that the governor of each province be immediately appointed by the king? And whether some method could not be found to reduce the propriety governments under the same regulations with the rest?

8th. As the disunited state of our colonies was found attended with many disadvantages at the beginning of the War, and was one great occasion of our ill success at first, and would at any time and on any occasion be attended with many fatal effects; *Qu.*: Whether some scheme could not be pitched upon, that for the future, might be a principle of union?

9th. Let it be, in particular, considered whether it would not be a wise expedient for this purpose, that some gentleman of great dignity, and worth, should be appointed by the King to be in the nature of a Vice Roi, or Lord Lt. to reside at New York, as being best situated to preside over and inspect the whole, with a commission to continue only for three years?

10th. Whether it would not contribute to the same good end that once every year, two from each province, one of the Council and one of the Assembly (or three from the largest provinces) should be chosen and appointed by each legislature, as a representative to meet at New York to attend on the Lord Lt. and under his presidency, to represent and consult whatever may contribute to the union, stability, and good of the whole, something in the nature of the Amphictyons of the ancient states of Greece? Here the common affairs of war, trade, etc. might be considered and the confirming or negating the laws passed in each government, and the result to be confirmed or negated by the King.

15th. The only objection I can foresee against such a scheme for an union would be an apprehension of the possibility in the course of time, of an affectation of independency on the Mother Country. But this, I must think, will be scarce ever possible under such a regulation, in such a distant set of provinces separate from each other, and dispersed over so large a tract, especially if the true loyal principles of Christianity be perpetually well inculcated, there being the strongest connection between fearing God and honoring the king. To this purpose should not something be done for the better regulation of the affairs of religion in these plantations? And particularly,

16th. As there are multitudes of each denomination of Protestants in these colonies, will it not be best that no one should labor under any discouragements from either of the other but preserve as far as possible, a spirit of harmony, mutual indulgence and forbearance with regard to each other, avoiding everything unkind and invidious.

And 18th. Would it not be well to consider, whether it is not very dishonorable to the mother country, and extremely unbecoming in itself as well as a great detriment to religion, that the church which is established in England and consequently an essential part of the British constitution and hath ever been the greatest friend to loyalty, should not be, at least, upon as good a foot as the other denominations, as complete in her kind as they in theirs? And consequently since they enjoy as they ought, each their own form and method of government, worship and discipline, without molestation, is it not a very great hardship that those of the Church should be destitute of any part of theirs? And particularly can any good reason be given why the Church should not have bishops, at least two, or three, in this vast tract, to ordain and govern their clergy, and instruct and confirm their laity, which they are as conscientiously persuaded they ought to have, as any other denomination can be of their respective tenets and practices?

N. B. It is not proposed that the episcopal government should have any superiority, or authority over other denominations, or make any alterations relating to, or interfering with any civil matters as they now stand.

14th. And lastly, whether considering the trouble and confusion

attending the endless diversity of money, it would not be best by an act of the legislature at home, to establish one medium to obtain in all the colonies?

These things, Sir, if you think proper, are humbly submitted to public consideration by,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

America, 1760.

Philanglus Americanus.

TO MRS. WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 27, 1760.

King's College, October 27, 1760.

Dearest Daughter:—

I had so little time of vacation, and could not be spared a moment beyond it, that it was impossible to see Stratford this fall, but hope, God willing, I may in spring. As to what you say in answer to my former letter: it seems the general opinion of my friends here that I must get somebody and there is it seems a general talk that it is to be Mrs. Beach, though I know not how they came by it, unless from some Stratford people that have been this way. When Mr. Barclay and Nickey have talked about it, and Molly, I have suggested the difficulty you mention, but they make light of it, and doubt not but though things may seem strange at first, she will soon fall into an acquaintance with our customs and ways of living, which indeed I do not much doubt of, and to be sure she would be a very great comfort to me. My chief objection is my age and want of care and good management together with my necessary attention to the affairs of the college, so that I am anxiously afraid of her being involved in too much care and trouble with me, notwithstanding the utmost I could do to prevent it. This is what gives me much concern, and not a little to think of depriving you of the company and assistance of so tender a mother, especially when you are so much alone. And I should be glad to know what she and you think on these difficulties, though if it was so I would keep Nancy as long as I can. But my case is such that I am terribly afraid she will unavoidably be attended with a great deal more trouble and care than in her present state, especially as there must be a good deal of parade and dressing and visiting, etc. Give my love to my son and tell him the Church here are in great joy as they have got their case, by the

jury who were not above ten minutes out upon it. And that my Pharior has got me another horse as good though not quite so big as my former, for 17 pounds, eight years old, and he sold my last horse for 11 pounds so that I loose but 7. Molly sends her love. She has found several of the books, and desires my son to send Clarke's *Sermons* as he has opportunity. Nancy has got here the things you send for. With my love and blessing to the dear children, I am

Your affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 10, 1760.

King's College, New York, Nov. 10, 1760

Dearest Son:—

I am very glad to find that you are all getting better of your colds, as thank God, I am, being, except a little cough, again in perfect health. These colds are epidemical here just as with you. I thank you for sending this catalogue. I hope you are now pretty thoroughly furnished for law. Here is a considerable collection in that way. They had a very great struggle at the trial and some knotty points that Benny's brief did not fully account for. Auchmuty has got but little credit by the part he acted. Kissam seems to have got the most of any of them. It has much raised his estimation, as I believe it would yours if you had been employed, as several wish you had. The Smiths exerted their utmost venom. Pray let Perrit hasten to me a pair of shoes. I wish Isaac Gorham would call. I would send you a cask of beer. I shall be glad if you can send me some more Indian meal before winter, and some pork. But I doubt I give you too much trouble. As to the great affair it must be left with providence till spring, when I shall hope again to see Stratford, and wish I could see you here at Christmas again if it would not be too much for you to undertake so much as you have to do. But at present we have a good deal of small-pox. I go out but very little being very cautious. With my best regards to Mrs. Beach and hers and dear daughter and yours, I am

Yours very affectionately,

S. Johnson

Mr. Barelay makes me dine with him every Sunday. I wish for a bag of meal for him.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 17, 1760.

K. C., N. Y., Nov. 17, 1760

Dearest Son:—

I thank God I continue in perfect health and that you were all well. I should be glad when you send the meal if you could also send some Indian corn, and I want to know whether you can spare four or five (or if it were but two or three) barrels of cider which they say is scarce and dear here. It would be an unspeakable satisfaction to see you here, but I would rather be denied it than you should be too much incommoded. I believe the small-pox will die away again though perhaps never be quite gone. It would be one of the greatest satisfactions in life to me to have you well through it by inoculation, from which there are so good hopes, that I should not care to oppose it if you think it best to undertake it, and yet I dare not urge you to it, but would leave it to Providence and the dispositions of your own mind. It is indeed a wretched embarrassment to one in my present situation, so that if your case was as mine is I should be almost ready to even advise you to it. And did I not think of retiring for good and all when it becomes general again, if I should live to it, I should be almost resolved to run the risk of it yet. I never heard till this post of the death of Mrs. Wooster. Pray remember me to the Capt. and the Col. and assure them that I so most tenderly sympathise and condole with them. With my affectionate regards to Mrs. Beach and both your families, I remain,

Your affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

TO MR. ANSOLM BAYLY. NOV. 25, 1760.

K. C., N. Y., November 25, 1760

Rev'd Sir:—

The young gentleman who carried my letter to you informed me that you took in good part the liberty I presumed to take in writing to you though unknown, and that you did or intended to write to me. If you did I ought to acknowledge your favor, though I have not had the pleasure of receiving it, which is no wonder in this time of war. However I thought I would presume to write a few lines to you again, as I was greatly pleased with your introduction, to beg of you to publish your English and Hebrew grammars side by

side with each other by themselves (there being a peculiar and great analogy between them) with such improvement as you should think necessary in order to adapt them to the capacities of young learners together with a Hebrew and English Psalter, the English a little varying as may be from that in our Prayer Books, so far as can consist with its being a just and literal translation of the Hebrew. Such a thing I imagine may be of great use to facilitate the learning of Hebrew and recommending the study of it. On this account I am extremely desirous of seeing it accomplished and especially by you as you are the best qualified of any man I know to do it in the best manner. I humbly beg therefore you will not fail of doing it as soon as may be and also a Lexicon, etc. In hope of which I remain, with great esteem, Rev'd Sir,

Yours etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 29, 1760.

New York, December 29, 1760.

Dear Son:—

I heartily rejoice and thank God on your health and the fair prospect of your wife's and the continuance of my own, only I broke my shin in getting out of the chaise badly so that I am confined, but it is getting better. Rivington is at Philadelphia. I sent for Smollet's Continuation but there is none left. They expect more, and new sets soon; nor has Nancy yet found sheeting to her mind, but I hope will before Brooks goes. I am sorry Smollet does not answer your expectations; some here cry him up much, others do not admire him. I believe you will be pleased with Lord Littleton's *Dialogues of the Dead*. It is I believe doubtless true that the old King is dead but we have not any prints giving account of it. It is said Mr. Pitt is high in the young King's favor, so that it is hoped neither war nor peace will suffer, and I hope with you that religion may fare better. Our packet and the grand expedition were on the point of embarking, and stopped by an express on October 25, which is supposed to be the day of the King's death, who is said to have died of an apoplexy very suddenly. I heartily return you all the compliments of the season, with my best wishes, etc. and am,

Most affectionately yours,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 11, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

I thank you for yours and the shoes which I really needed. I sent the pin cushions, which were kindly received, and with their thanks they return their compliments with great thankfulness. I received the account of your health and my daughter's getting better so fast. I pray God perfect her health. Thank God I also continue in perfect health and my leg is near well on which account I have been confined since Christmas, and am sorry to tell you I must yet continue a prisoner a month at least, being not allowed to go so much as into the hall, for the small pox is much about, and even near, so near as the first corner house, the Tavern on the right as we go to the Common, so that it cant be nearer: it is also of a very bad sort, so that Mr. Barclay and Dr. Bard would have me even keep my room, in which case they think I am very safe; and I obey. You will now in the papers see all we know of the King's death and the accession. The young King begins his reign you see with a glorious proclamation in favor of religion and virtue, the like to which I believe has not been before, unless in Queen Anne's reign. And Mr. Rivington, who professes to know much of his Court Prince, believes him in earnest, which if he be, we shall be very happy in him, as he does not doubt Mr. Pitt's strong interest in him, who, he says, is a religious good man. So let us hope and pray for better times. You must now, I suppose, turn out in this severe season for the courts; pray take good care of yourself and may God preserve you. My best respects to Mrs. Beach and your wife and love to the children. I am,

Your affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 16, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., February 16, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

We cannot be sufficiently thankful that our health is so graciously continued, both yours and mine. Mine, I think, was never better, notwithstanding my confinement. For exercise I run frequently up garret, besides walking a great deal the length of my two rooms, by which I tire myself at least once a day; which with

five recitations (lectures, we call them), two of which are equal to two sermons, seem exercise enough to answer the end. Indeed, I am obliged to live very laboriously.

I thank you for explaining yourself so fully on the subject I mentioned, and with so much tenderness and filial affection, and I may add with much propriety and accuracy, considering your hurry and interruption. I was always with you, against second matches, especially in advanced years, for the reason you mention, on which account I bless myself a thousand times I came off so well from my former views, which gave me great uneasiness on your account; and be sure I should never have thought of such a thing again, but in the present case, which can scarce possibly be attended with those ill consequences. Indeed, it seems very ridiculous, and I am really ashamed of the thoughts of matrimony at this time of day; but in truth it seems so doleful in old age to be destitute of a contemporary companion, that I am almost apt to think a man never wants one more, and that if he has a good one in his younger years, there is nothing in life he needs more earnestly to pray for than her continuance to the last. On these accounts, I don't know (since you approve of it, and I cannot for two or three years at least if I live, leave this station) but that I had best think of it in earnest. I should hardly come this spring, if it were not on this account, but if my life and health continue, I believe I shall go about the middle of May, if there is like to be an opportunity, or perhaps not till June, according as Commencement is. I doubt the difficulty will be to have a vessel ready immediately after Commencement.

I have got Smollett, and with you do not quite like him. I fear he has no religion. Methinks he writes sometimes with a fleer. I am told he has wrote so freely about Lord Anson that he has prosecuted him and put him in jail. I believe there is but one volume of the continuation of it published. I shall send it when there is opportunity. I send another volume of sermons for a vehicle to this letter. With my love to Mrs. Beach and to you all, I remain,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAY 20, 1761.

May 20, 1761.

May it please your Grace:—

I received with much gratitude your Grace's kind letter of January 20, but not till last week, and I am apprehensive from one expression in it that one of yours before that may have miscarried, and that one of mine at least never came to your hand, in answer to that wherein you did me the honor to mention the appointing of me your proxy at our Board, in answer to which I humbly submitted myself to what your Grace should think proper in a letter of October '59. It is not unlikely also that another, of July '60 may have miscarried inclosing some queries relating to America under the name *Philanglus Americanus*. Perhaps another inclosing some pamphlets of Hobart etc. from Stratford. Dr. Barclay received his diploma by Mr. Milner and intends to write his humblest thanks to your Grace for your care of it and kind influence in procuring it. Poor Mr. Gibbs I believe is quite disabled for any public business. They have got a young candidate of good hopes reading to them, one Viets, not yet of age for full orders. As to Mr. Lyons I conclude he has some admonition from the Society, as I see he had a letter by Mr. Milner, and I hope he may mend but I wish it were in some other place, for I doubt he will not do much good there. I hope he has got a new gown, he having been lately inquiring about one. I wish the Society may find missionaries at home for the southward colonies, because our candidates are very backward about going that way it being so unhealthy, and it is the harder to send them elsewhere than to the people that petition for them, as they are generally at considerable charge in sending them for orders. It is matter of great joy that the King's disposition are so good. It were well he were universally addressed from America; I hear he has been from Boston. We have thought of it here, and in the Jersies, but it is difficult to get together from such distances, and the more so as we have no commissaries to call them together. As to our college, I had moved several times for it, but it was expected from an expression of Mr. Milner's in a letter that we were first to be directed to it. However I here inclose one, and humbly desire your Grace (if you approve of it) to offer and make it acceptable to his Majesty. I am greatly obliged to your Grace for your endeavors to provide us assistance, and hope they may succeed for my own labor

is very tedious and we go on heavily for want of it, especially for want of a teacher in mathematics and experimental philosophy. We are endeavoring conditionally to get one here but I doubt we shall not succeed. We must wait upon your Grace.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 12, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

Unspeakable was the satisfaction I enjoyed at Stratford in your company and in the expressions of your filial duty and tenderness to me. Happy if we can once or twice a year have such an interview. You are sensible we must have had two tedious days, Monday and Tuesday, in which we could reach no further than Norwalk Islands, but with the tide that night sprung up a favorable breeze which continuing all Wednesday kindly wafted us home, sailing pleasantly round the town up to our own landing just at sundown. And so smooth was the sea that none were sick. Charry was bright and cheerful all the time and so continues; behaving beyond my expectation. We were very kindly and joyfully received by all our friends most of which have visited us, and I have good reason to believe your mother is very acceptable to them, and that this event will greatly contribute to my comfort and our mutual satisfaction. Mrs. Nichols and Mrs. Holland advise us to get a fine printed chinze with hanging sleeves for Charry as is the mode here for such girls. I cant find there is any small-pox here only a little near the Chapel. Mr. Cutting wants 60 pounds of good feathers, and understanding that Mr. David Lewis sells them for one and eight pence desires you to inform me by the next post whether he can supply him by the next boat. Your mother with me sends her tenderest love to you all and your brothers, and Charry her duty. She has now and then a tender thought about home come across her but holds out bravely. I am, dear son and daughter,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

New York, July 12, 1761.

I believe these clothes have suffered and are suffering greatly. Mrs. Holland and Mrs. Nichol decline being concerned about them and indeed seem to think we have the only right to them. They must now lie till I can consult with Billy, so that we think of sending them

up to you by Plumb to make the best you can of them keeping only such as may be of use to Benny.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 20, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., July 20, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

I hope you will not doubt but that it will be the greatest pleasure to me to have at least always one grandchild with me while I live, and that I shall think nothing a trouble that can contribute to the improvement of your children. Charry is very well, and does as well as can be expected. Our friends are yet in doubt about sending her to school, meantime I hope she will all the while be improving under the care of her grandmother and Nancy. They do inoculate some even in this hot weather. A young gent is going to take it at our old tenement at Mr. Harrison's. I was sorry we forgot our daughter's card table, which pray send by the first opportunity and I will get it done. I forgot to tell you I sent as a present to you, a couple of funeral scarfs, being each a pattern for a shirt. The things were gone before your letter came, so you must e'en do as you can with them, perhaps you may do well to write to Billy to know if he desires any of them, and I shall write when I have an opportunity and let him know what and the reasons of what I have done. I believe all his friends are sensible and he too, that I have already paid a dear price for them. Mr. Cutting desires that Mr. Lewis will yet send 60 pounds of feathers as soon as he has any and at such a price as he can afford. I lent him an old bed and bedstead. Tell me whether it will be worth while, when he has done with it (as we do not now want) to send it to you for the use of the servants. I have at last after eleven years a most kind letter from Bill Barnet, with a present of a barrel of old Jamaica spirits, worth 12 pounds, with a great apology for so long a silence, and he desires to know what else will please me for presents. He tells me he has brought his estate to make 300 hogsheads of sugar and 100 puncheons of rum and does business for gentlemen in England that brings him 1000 pounds per annum. He owns he has been a bad rake in England, and has hurt his health, but is lately married and his health is now good. He gives his love to you. Charry sends her duty and thanks for your good advice which she promises always to follow. Our love to Molly Russell and tell her she left

two aprons, which we will send when we have opportunity. With our tenderest love to you all, I am, dear son,

Your affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Your mother would be glad of one or two of her daughter's cheeses, such as rise a little, which the boatman should keep in the air, lest they sour.

TO MRS. WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 20, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., Aug. 20, 1761.

Dear Daughter:—

As my son is gone I write a line to you to let you know that your brother is here and that we are all in perfect health, and that Charry has manifestly improved this week both in behavior and work, but as the school is so far off at the old Dutch Church, she goes only in the forenoon, and writes in the afternoon and reads and sews at home as many hours as if at school. Of the 27 pounds my son sent I have paid for the pictures, and one piece of linen and clothes etc. for Charry, and the other piece of linen we had of Mr. Stuyvesant, I will pay for, with my own account, but he need not send any more money yet a while. Mr. Nicoll who is very kind has given Charry a pair of jewels. So she intends to send her own for her sister Nancy. Our Nancy who had so long been the first, did not choose to be a second in the house, and said from the beginning she did not incline to stay longer than till your mother was pretty well acquainted. So she has this day left us, designing, she says, to set up her trade; and your mother is not sorry she is gone. Your mother sends her love to you all and Charry her duty to you and love to her sisters, I remain,

Your affectionate father,

S. Johnson

We thank you for the cheeses which are very good. We intend to send some watermelons for the dear children.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 24, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., August 24, 1761.

Dear Son:—

Doubtless you found my letter last post when you came home. It was a great pleasure to me by this to find you are in health returned from Litchfield, and your family well, and to tell you that

we also are in perfect health. Indeed Charry was a little unwell last week, partly by a cold and partly by eating unripe peaches, and lime skins unbeknown to us, but she had no fever, and is now well so that we shall send her again to school which we intermitted last week, but she read and wrote every day and makes some proficiency. She gives her duty to you and love to her sisters. Your mother also is and does very well and I never enjoyed myself better. Nancy could not endure a superior in the house, whom she treated ill all along from the moment she saw her without the least provocation, nay in spite of the utmost patience and good usage. Indeed I never imagined she could have had such a temper. She has never seen us since, however we have said nothing of all this but to two or three friends in confidence, nor do I hear any thing of her talk. As for us we are much better without her, we can easily procure by Nicky and Molly what we want, and much cheaper have ironing and sewing etc. done by hiring when we want. The servants are glad and do very well without a harsh word and all is perfectly quiet and cheerful. Your mother bids me tell you that she cant do without the remainder of her 100 pounds and if Abel can't procure it she wishes you to do it, and he be accountable to you. I dearly love to have Charry with me. All she has had is paid for, and she will want nothing but a long cloak, which Nicky and Mrs. Nicolls say must be scarlet cloth. With our tenderest love to you all, I am,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

Charry sends this bit of citron to her Mamma.

I conclude you must next week go to Hartford; tell me how long you'll be gone.

TO MRS. WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 28, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., Sept. 28, '61.

Dearest Daughter:—

We were much diverted with Adam's comical account of Katy Brooks's report of Charry's condition here and her only complaint of wearing so many petticoats, and intended to write a line but Benjamin called before I expected. However it was a yet greater satisfaction to see your own hand in this letter, telling us you are all well, as I thank God we still all perfectly are. Charry's hurt was only a little bruise without breaking the skin and leaves no scar,

indeed I should not have mentioned so small a hurt; though it kept her a few days from school, it did not hinder her writing and sewing at home. I am sorry you lost that wine. I suppose owing to gross carelessness or baseness. If there is any sort of wine or any thing else you desire, let me know and I will send it. We are sorry it gives you any trouble to get that cloth we wanted for Jenny. There is no great need of much haste about it, any time this fall will be soon enough. Your mother wants nothing else at present, nor Charry, except a winter gown. If at any time she wants quilting she will let you know. My dearest, though I take unspeakable satisfaction in your dear mother's care and tenderness, and I thank God she has no less enjoyment of her self, and seems very happy in her present situation with me, yet I do tenderly regret your being deprived of her; but I hope God will provide that you may do very well without her, as Ps. 27. 12. And I earnestly and daily pray for your health and safety. I have also great pleasure in Charry but her I hope you will in due time receive again with advantage, though she has so much satisfaction in being here, that parting will be very difficult. She gives her duty to you and love to her sisters, and your Mother with me our tender love to you all. I hope you may this week again receive my dear son after his long absence. My love to him when he comes.

Yours most affectionately,

S. Johnson.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. OCT. 7, 1761.

October 7, 1761.

Rev'd Sir:—

One of my pupils an amiable youth whose name is Bard being bound to London, I take this opportunity of a few lines to you. He is the son of a worthy physician in this city who has been near three years in this college, but as he is designed for physic and his father would have him pursue his studies to the best advantage for that purpose three or four years in London and Scotland, he could not stay long enough to take his degree. I know not of any thing wherein you can be of use to him, unless he should need your good advice on any occasion, however as he is truly an ingenious and hopeful young man, and of our college for whom I have a particular kindness, I was willing he should be known to you.

But what I chiefly aimed at in writing was to give you an account

of a worthy gentleman of Boston Government whose name is Bennet and who was lately with me, and seems inspired with an earnest desire of doing his utmost towards converting Mohawks, and Senecas and other tribes of Indians, and came to be directed by Dr. Barclay and me in pursuit of that design, having been well known to us both, many years ago. He was bred and graduated at New Haven College after which he kept a school at Stratford, and resided with me and having never been baptised was then baptised by me, and has been a very serious person ever since. He was many years Master of Mr. Kay's Grammar School at Rhode Island and is a very good grammarian, and would teach the Mohawk children, which would give him opportunity (in pursuance of the Society's design of educating some Indian lads at this college) to look out some and prepare them to be sent hither. He is towards 50 years old, but seems to have a firm constitution. However being so far advanced he declines going for orders, and chooses to act only as a catechist under Mr. Ogilvie. He has a competency of estate which he would leave with his family, and desires only so much salary as may be sufficient to support his own person in this undertaking. I thought I could do no less than give the Society an account of Mr. Bennet and his views and qualifications; and we desire to be informed whether they will think proper to employ him, and if so how much they will permit him to draw for by the quarter for his support in the pursuit of this laudable design. I am, Sir,

Your etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 12, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., Oct. 12, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

Glad I see your hand again, and very thankful I am that you have had your health, and find all well at home, as we perfectly are here. I send a celebrated little book to you at N. Haven, as I thought perhaps your wife might see some things in it that might terrify her. It was for her sake I was so solicitous as to inquire and procure it, and I doubt such a thing is exceedingly wanted among you, and wish it might be as extensively useful as may be. Indeed I was to send it to Dr. Clarke, and if you think that the way to make it useful, if he gives you a dollar for it he may have it. But I wish

whoever uses it you might peruse it first. It is much esteemed at home.

As to Charry, I have great pleasure in her, and little of what you call trouble. Remember again St. Austin's *Ubi amatur non laboratur*. I think she grows apace both in body and mind and hope and believe after all her childish incogitency she will make a worthy woman. Indeed, my son, I never was happier in my life than now, so long as it shall please God to continue it. Your mother without scarce a harsh word has made even Horace a good boy. And Jenny has got a good husband who does many good offices, so that we have a pleasant quiet family. And what greatly adds to my pleasure is that providence has sent us a good teacher of mathematics and experiments from Ireland — bred at Glasgow (he is indeed a Presbyterian, but I think from what has yet appeared, he will do very well) by name Harper, when at the same time the Archbishop sends a message by Mr. Read's son that he despairs of getting good tutors from thence, finding none that please him willing to come for what we can offer. This seems a very particular providence for we were suffering extremely, and the scholars are so pleased, that I hope our College will now flourish; and the rather as I am also going to get Cutting's school established (who by the way is married) who, with the help of Lesley, one of our seniors, I believe can carry it on to very good advantage. So I hope we are now getting out of the clouds. By this message it appears that one if not two of the Archbishop's letters to me must have miscarried. Our friend has been very sick, but (*D. G.*) is pretty well recovered. He is fond of Charry and lately made her a present of a pretty little set of china to treat the little misses with, of whom several come to visit her. Your mother has bought of him at first cost (he would have it so, for 12/10, when he would have had 15 pounds) two valuable cases of knives and forks (great and small). So if Brooks is not gone we will send that pretty set that was your late mammy's up to you. With our tenderest love and Charry's duty, I remain dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 26, 1761.

K. C., N. Y., Oct. 26, 1761.

Dearest Son:—

We cannot be thankful enough, let us be as thankful as ever we can, and proportionally as fruitful, that our good God, hath at length given us a son that seems likely to stand; but let us rejoice with trembling lest we be yet again disappointed, and with a humble and habitual resignation amid so much uncertainty as this frail world is attended with. With our tenderest love to our daughter, we give you both our most affectionate congratulations on the birth of her son and on their being so comfortable. May God Almighty restore her to perfect health, and may ten thousand blessings of time and eternity rest on that dear little young adventurer on this troublesome stage of life; and if it may be his blessed will, may I live to see him make some little progress in it, but be these things as he pleases! I wrote to our friend Nicky this morning (as I desire to be Godfather) to ask his leave to nominate him to stand with me to be represented by Messrs. Beaches, and I here enclose his answer. I would have the child christened Samuel William, and be usually called Billy, if you think proper. Thank God we are all in perfect health, I give you joy of having seen your 34th year, and bless God that I this day begin my 66th. It seems this little youth stands between us, may be excell us both. Charry now wants very much to be at home a little while. She gives her duty and joy. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend, S. Johnson.
My compliments and thanks to Mr. Winslow for his information.
Your mother desires to be represented as godmother.

TO J. BERRIMAN. DEC. 24, 1761.

December 24, 1761.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

This goes by one Mr. Treadwell, a young candidate for holy orders and a mission, whom we have recommended to the Society and Bishop of London as a person of worth and well qualified to do good service, and I beg your kind notice and influence in his favor. By this opportunity I take occasion to renew my correspondence with you which has for some years been interrupted by the pressure of a multiplicity of cares and business in my college and

a succession of troubles one on the back of another in my family, having soon after the death of my dear son in England, lost his mother, one of the best of wives, and an excellent son and daughter in law who were to me like my own. Being then stripped and solitary having left my only son settled at Stratford at above 70 miles distance (being a lawyer of note in that colony) my case was deplorable. I intended however to have lingered along my life in widowhood, but found after three years trial I could not subsist in that condition unless I quitted my college and went to my son, and as this could not be done without the greatest detriment to that, such a necessity I thought might excuse me. I have therefore procured myself another consort, in whom I thank God I am very happy and my college seems likely to flourish having lately got another tutor to assist me and have good hopes of a gentleman from Oxford to be vice-president, assistant tutor, next spring. So that if my life continues I shall then I hope be able to have some enjoyment of myself. I shall hope by the bearer to hear of your welfare, and how it is with the good Church of England. The loss of our late excellent Bishop is I hope in a good measure supplied in his successor. Meantime I remain, dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend and brother,
and humble servant,

S. J.

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. APR. 10, 1762.

April 10, 1762.

May it please your Grace:—

A copy of your Grace's most kind letter of November 4, 1760, is this week come to my hand, and with it your equally kind and condescending letter of December 10, 1761, for both which I now return you my humblest thanks. Your Grace does me too much honor in speaking of me as your correspondent. Your condescension has indeed been unspeakable in writing so much to me. But I very well know that your cares and labors must be so many and great, especially on the late august occasions on which I do humbly congratulate your Grace, that I am far from expecting or desiring that you should trouble yourself particularly to answer all my letters or write to me oftener than you judge any public utility may require it, which indeed is the only view with which I would

trouble your Grace with any of my letters. But my dear Lord, it gives me very great and inexpressible anxiety to be informed that your Grace has been afflicted with those most exquisite tormenting pains, the gout and the stone, and I do most earnestly pray to the Almighty to relieve you and restore you to perfect health and ease and preserve a life of so vast importance to his Church to the utmost extent of usefulness and at length abundantly reward it with an exceeding and eternal weight of glory. I am very very sorry my Lord for the expense of that unlucky packet. Going out of town I had engaged a private hand to carry it, who having somehow forgot it, it was in my absence inadvertently sent by the packet contrary to my intentions. I will be more careful for the future. I am sorry Dr. Smith has delayed what he undertook about Dr. Barclay's remarks. As he is gone to England I must leave him to account for it, if it can be at all accounted for. I am most humbly thankful to your Grace for the great honor you have done me in constituting me your proxy, the second being now arrived, and I am sorry the loss of the first has made your Grace the trouble of sending another. I was vastly pleased with your Grace's letter to Mr. McClenachan, which did a great deal of good. I wished in the time of it it had been printed, but perhaps for the reason you give it may not now be advisable. I know not how he should come by any knowledge of anything in your letter to me in 1758. I never had the least communication or correspondence with him. I believe it must have been only by hearsay from my having communicated it as you directed to the clergy of New England, New York, and New Jersey, of which three governments I know he had not the least reason for reflecting on the clergy on the account you mention. Whether any of the clergy southward have given him any occasion I am not able to say. Perhaps some of them may have gone too much into the modern and too fashionable way of dwelling too much on natural religion and morality to the neglect of the formal doctrines of Christianity, an extreme I apprehend of worse tendency than that of Mr. Hutchinson, which yet I am far from approving, having much endeavored to inculcate the golden mean. I come now my lord, most humbly to thank your Grace for the care and trouble you have taken about providing tutors for us, on which I shall not now need to enlarge, as I conclude your Grace by this time must have received our answer to your message by Mr. Read. I am convinced by the reasons you give that the gentleman I men-

tioned would not have well suited us, but I entirely submitted to your Grace's judgment and I hope Mr. Cooper may suit us very well and release me in a good degree from the daily drudgery of tuition, which is too tedious for my years, being in my 66th. I only wish he had been older that he might have been the better qualified to succeed me if I should soon be called off, but the difficulty is that the College cannot well provide for the support of both him and me at the same time under our present circumstances. The president's business here is to oversee and govern the college, to read prayers and moderate in disputations, and prescribe exercises, and hold commencement and give degrees, and besides act the part of a private tutor of one of the classes (indeed I have always had two) all which the vice-president must do in his absence, and be always one of the tutors, living in a collegiate way at a common table, at the expense for mere board of 6 sh. per week. I humbly thank your Grace for the candor with which you received my little tracts and my letter of July 1760 and for the frankness you use in the observations you make on that subject. I only desired you make what use you should think proper of that paper of queries, if any good use at all could be made of it, of which you alone are the proper judge. I do not recollect anything of the paper sent to Archbishop Herring. I might perhaps inclose it to him, but question whether I wrote it. I am greatly obliged to your Grace for suggesting to those great men the importance of good and religious governors, and am glad they admit the request to be very reasonable and important and wish it may always be admitted and the choice considered with great care; but I cannot say our present case is a great deal mended. The General appointed for us seems a very humane generous and benevolent gentleman but how he will conduct in respect to what I mentioned there has not yet been opportunity to see since his accession. It would be a very unfortunate thing for such a country as this, if at any time hereafter a person in that high station should neglect religion and openly keep a m — s: a thing we have too much reason to fear may come to pass. Indeed I doubt the times are so bad that it will be difficult to find many gentlemen otherwise likely to gain such stations that have much sense of religion left. Our only hope under God is in (what your Grace mentions next to my inexpressible joy) the example and influence of our most excellent young sovereign, whose unquestioned sincerity in his declarations, I do

with your Grace most earnestly pray may be ever preserved incorruptible. Blessed be God for the happy unanimity of the nation and the good disposition of Lord Halifax towards our being in due time provided for with Bishops, and your good hopes relating to that affair. I was very sorry for the premature mention of it in the Boston address, and am very thankful for your kind acceptance of the draught I presumed to send to be considered in its proper time, and for your presenting our addresses to his Majesty (the governors of the College particularly for your presenting theirs) and I doubt not of your Grace's influence with his Majesty when you have a proper opportunity that he may become a kind benefactor to it. I have not heard anything of Viets and Symsbury. Poor Mr. Gibbs, I doubt has nothing but the Society's salary to depend upon. What they hoped was that the Society might give Mr. Viets 20 pounds per annum to minister there as his assistant, as they did Mr. Greateon to assist Dr. Cutler at Boston, but this I doubt is hardly practicable. I wish it was. They are building a church at Hartford or Winthrop? and hope to have a large congregation. If they should have a mission it may become to something. By the way the good Doctor is yet living. The mistake of his death was occasioned by the death of one Dr. Cutler, a physician of that town. I am very sorry we have so soon lost so worthy a Bishop of London. I doubt how that important station will be so well supplied. I also lament the loss of good Dr. Bearcroft, and am very glad his place is supplied by so excellent a gentleman as Dr. Burton. Mr. Camp has never returned northward. It is said he hath got a good living in Virginia. I know nothing of Mr. Lindsay or Mr. Craig. I have heard a very bad character of Mr. Ross. But as I am much a stranger to the affairs of the Church beyond New Jersey I must beg leave to refer your Grace to Dr. Smith, who can better inform you, and perhaps about Mr. Moier of whom I know nothing, nor have I any correspondent that way by whom I could inform myself. Mr. Martin of South Carolina was once here. I took him to be a worthy man, and am glad he has acted so honorably with the Society, which I believe others in that colony might do as well as he, where the government have provided so well. Your Grace doubtless apprehends right of our laity in many instances. However there are many who do their utmost, particularly Middletown who engage 50 pounds sterling to encourage one Mr. Jarvis, who is preparing to go home for them next fall. I have been

long suspicious about the Barbadoes affairs and am glad they are like to be so thoroughly canvassed. As to Rye, the reason (though I have once or twice put them upon applying to the Society) why they have not I suppose has been because they have been trying and desirous to get one they know in these parts, but have not yet succeeded. As to what Mr. Wetmore writes, the case is this, the government established the church in several parishes, viz. N. Y., St. Is., W. Ch., Rye, Jam., and Hemst., with a salary of 50 pounds per annum raised from the people to whom the law gives a right of presentation. The Society adds 50 st. but if the Society send them a minister he must also be chosen by the people and inducted by order of the government in order to his being intitled to their salary. As on the other hand they may choose and present the minister, and he is inducted and then they apply to the Society for their salary, and there never was but one instance wherein the Society refused, viz., at Stat. Is. because the person inducted had not the Society's leave to remove. I hoped they would have chosen young Mr. Wetmore, whom the people generally like, but there is such a faction against him though without reason that I doubt it will not do. I wish, instead of Amboy, Mr. Palmer had been appointed there, who would doubtless have been accepted and inducted, and this I beg may yet be done, because Amboy had so much set their hearts on Mr. McKean that they are utterly averse to receiving Mr. Palmer, who is equally averse to going thither and will be very unhappy if he does. I expect every day an earnest petition both from him and his people at Litchfield, that he may be continued where he is, and indeed it is highly expedient he should as there is vastly more duty to do in that county than Mr. Davis can do with advantage and indeed full enough for them both. But if after all the Society cannot afford to continue him there I beg he may be appointed at Rye. (*N. B.* Of commissaries and patents)

I am ashamed, My Lord, to trouble you with such long letters. I have endeavored to be as brief as possible on every subject, yet I am got to a very tedious length for which I humbly ask your pardon, and will only beg leave to observe one thing further. Perhaps it may be only mere conjecture, but some worthy persons in these parts are not without apprehensions concerning a certain gentleman gone to England from America this winter, whose ambition is doubtless, that expecting there would have been a peace, one of his designs was to have endeavored to be made the first bishop

in America, which if it could be supposed to take place would be very disgusting to the generality of the Church in these parts, nor can it be imagined that any one from America would be acceptable. I conclude with the humblest thanks for your Grace's prayers and blessing and begging the continuance of them, and with repeating my most earnest prayers for your health and long life, being truly with the most affectionate veneration, my dear Lord, your Grace's etc.

S. J.

P. S. Since my last the governors of our college are much revived, and as one Dr. Jay, an ingenious young physician, is going home on some affairs of his own, we are thinking to employ him to solicit a collection for our College, but it is some discouragement to us that Dr. Smith is beforehand with us in going home himself to beg for his college at Philadelphia. I have lately received a discourse of one Mr. Stiles which is pretty curious. Its estimates, page 112, may be of some use, and I believe he has endeavored to be exact, but doubtless there are many more Episcopalians. This man was once upon the point of conforming to the Church, but was dissuaded by his friends, and is become much of a Latitudinarian. He was formerly a tutor of New Haven College, for whom I had a good regard.

TO EDWARD WINSLOW. MAY 3, 1762.

K. C., N. Y., May 3, 1762.

Dear Sir:—

As my son may not be returned I write a line to you to desire you to let them know we are all in perfect health and to inform you that Mrs. Johnson gave the post three dollars for you, a present of Mrs. Watts towards procuring furniture for your pulpit, which is all that has been collected or I fear will be, in consequence of the message you desired her to do to Mrs. Apthorp, who had forgot what had passed between you and her on that subject. She is now near returning to Boston and will probably call upon you as she goes along, perhaps be with you on the Sunday after next.

The governors of our college are of late much revived and I hope things will go on with better spirit for the future than they have of late, having got some new members that seem men of zeal and activity, and we are about employing a young gentleman going home to endeavor to solicit benefactions which I hope may much

enlarge our funds. I am anxious for our good Archbishop who tells me he has of late been troubled with both gout and stone. He gives good hopes of bishops when there is a peace, for which Lord Halifax is very forward. But we must wait till a peace, till which the business cannot be mentioned, for which reason he tells me the Boston Address was not presented as being premature. But he told the King there was such an address sent to the late Bishop of London. With our compliments to Mrs. Winslow, and love to our children, I am,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend and brother,
S. Johnson

P. S. He speaks highly of the King and believes him very sincere in his declarations in favor of religion.

ADDRESS OF THE EPISCOPAL CLERGY IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK
TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON, DR. OSBALDISTONE. SEPT. 12, 1762.

September 12, 1762.

May it please your Lordship:—

We the Clergy of the Church of England in the Province of New York, humbly beg leave to express our gratitude to his Majesty under whose direction your Lordship, who have so long with honor sustained the episcopal character, is advanced to the Sea of London, and our humble congratulations to your Lordship on this happy event, after the late repeated bereavements of your most worthy predecessors. In the hitherto very imperfect condition of the Church of England in these remote colonies, the Bishop of London has been considered as the Bishop of these plantations; for this reason we humbly think it our duty thus to address your Lordship on this occasion. And we wish we may live to see an establishment whereby the Bishop of London may become Archbishop of the American colonies, with at least two or three resident bishops as his suffragans in these remote provinces where the Church extremely suffers for want of her due government, being very numerously scattered through a vast tract of his Majesty's now vastly extensive dominions. We do by no means envy our dissenting brethren of the several denominations, their free enjoyment each one of their way of government and discipline in its full vigor, nor desire to interfere with them, but we humbly beg leave to think it very hard as well as extremely indecorous that the estab-

lished church of our mother country should be continued in a condition so imperfect in her form of government in these distant regions and so far inferior to that of the sectaries that are only tolerated. We humbly therefore beg leave to hope for your Lordship's influence so soon as it shall please God to bless us with a peace, that this grievance of the Church may be redressed, and that it may be one of the glories of your Lordship's episcopate, that so great a blessing to the Church here may be accomplished. In the meantime we should rejoice to hear that your Lordship has taken such a commission for the government of the plantations as the late Bishop Gibson of pious memory, had, and that you will appoint commissaries in each of the several districts as he did. With our earnest prayers for your Lordship's health and long life, and that you may at length receive a glorious reward of all your faithful services, we humbly beg leave to subscribe ourselves, with great veneration,

May it please your Lordship,
Etc.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 18, 1762.

K. C., N. Y., October 18, 1762.

Dear Son:—

I am sorry I cannot tell you how our dear Sally is like to get through the small-pox, as I hoped I might by this time, but only that she has hitherto and remains entirely well (as I thank God both you and we continue). But the misfortune is that in her inoculation the small-pox did not take. When the week came about and nothing appeared, she was something chagrined that she must be so long before she could see us again. However she bravely mustered up her resolution and on Saturday evening was inoculated again, an account of which you have seen from Molly and I hope in our good God that she will yet do very well. This is what often happens to be the case. Molly tells me everybody admires her. If she should be bad I shall as you desire get Dr. Jones to see her. I happen to write on your birthday, on which I give you joy, and thank God that you have arrived to be a middle-aged man and pray to Him that you may at least live to double your thirty-five, and that you may live a long and useful life, your usefulness still increasing with your years and issuing in perfect and endless happiness.

The small-pox is now in three houses in this square, two very near but not very bad. We yet see no hopes of liberty. I forgot to mention those things by Plumb. I am glad they are received. I am with you sorry for Mr. Aspinwall's disappointment, for which he may thank himself. Had he been content to ask only for an assistant to Mr. Seabury, as we would have had it, it would have gone, but the Society thought they had no right to place two independent missionaries in the same parish, which he insisted on. By a letter from the Secretary there are some hopes for Guilford, but as the consideration of it was postponed till October, I believe Mr. Hubbard must stay till spring as I tell them in the enclosed. I have glorious news for my college. The Archbishop offered our address to the King, and upon occasion of the birth of the young prince, he called a grand Council and published upon their advice a brief wherein the Archbishop was ordered to direct all the bishops to order each and all his clergy to direct their church-wardens throughout the Kingdom to make a collection from door to door to be divided between the two colleges of New York and Philadelphia, which I think can't fail of getting a great sum, I hope at least 10,000 pounds for each. So that I conclude Dr. Jay and Mr. Smith, that they might not interfere, united in their application and a happy event it is for both, and I hope a good prelude to an episcopate.

I am glad Charry improves. With our love to her tell her to remember and practice what I used so much to inculcate. With our tender love to you all, I am

Yours most affectionately,

S. Johnson.

P. S. I am glad of your new-comer who I hope will be an agreeable companion to you.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 15, 1762.

K. C., November 15, 1762.

Dear Son:—

We thank God both you and we are all well. We have not yet seen our dear Sally but expect her today about noon. I believe the utmost care is and will be taken. Her arms not being quite well hindered her coming last week. We shall soon send her to school, and I hope she will loose no more time. Mr. Cooper has dined with many and 'all like him much, but he cannot well be heard. We intend our utmost to keep Cutting purely for Classics, but I doubt it will not

do. You are right that would be best for him, but he seems much inclined to orders, and will be a most excellent preacher, but I doubt he will want prudence. We hope better things about Harper than I mentioned in my last, but yet I fear. I wonder I never could think to tell you about Benny. He was received very kindly by his uncle, and has been here three times since, and always speaks of himself as being in a very good condition. He seems yet to like the law and takes pains about it. His two first times he came to fetch his aunt Holland to make a visit there and bring her back. And the last to do some business for his uncle and buy winter clothes. I hope we shall not need to be at further care or charge about him. We want to know how our dear little Billy improves and whether he goes alone yet. With our tender love to you all, I am

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

You see I write with difficulty. I could as yet get but one cask of middle beer for you, which you will order somebody to call for. Poor Captain Herpin, I grieve to hear he fails. Our dear Sally is this moment come (2 o'clock) with her Aunt, who knows not how to part with her. She gives her love to you and Sally her duty most affectionately. She seems both taller and more fleshy than when she went.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. DEC. 1, 1762.

December 1, 1762.

Rev'd Sir:—

I thank you for yours of July 15, in answer to which with submission I reply. First as to Guilford, that they have a good young candidate who has been under my conduct in his studies with whom they are entirely well pleased, and I beg leave to inclose their letter to me to save writing which to me grows somewhat difficult. I would only observe that 30 pounds per annum is I believe as much as they can raise at present till their number increase, and as to a glebe you see they are contriving to accomplish it as soon as they can. In the meantime if the Society can add 30 per annum more, it may answer tolerably while he is young, and the better as he has something considerable of an estate of his own there, and if he should have an increasing family perhaps the Society will be able in ten or twelve years to add 20 pounds more, which may be also said with regard to Huntington, who at present only ask leave

to provide a candidate with hopes that the Society would admit him to go for them in a year or two. As to their glebe etc. I beg to refer you to a letter inclosed from Mr. Lloyd, a very worthy ancient gentleman of that town. I can only earnestly wish these places could be provided for. You have also herewith a letter from the Church Wardens and Vestry of Rye, praying that Mr. Punderson may be appointed their missionary, which also I earnestly desire as they are (after much contention) happily united in him, and his removal from New Haven is rendered highly expedient by an unhappy controversy about a house with a dissenter of some note there, by whom he had been very injuriously treated, whereby his life has been very uncomfortable, and the Church has much suffered, but I hope may soon be provided with some other worthy incumbent not liable to the like difficulties. The clergy thought it advisable that he continue this winter at New Haven, that he should as frequently as might be, visit the people at Rye. The clergy in Connecticut have earnestly recommended Mr. Viets to be assistant to Mr. Gibbs at Symsbury, and Mr. Beach has wrote to me to second what they have done. Mr. Viets was here last summer, and appeared to me a sensible and very disinterested and zealous man, not without considerable learning for these parts, and above a hundred families appear to be very zealous to have him their minister. I therefore wish he might be sent to them, and as things are circumstanced perhaps it would be no injury if ten pounds of Mr. Gibbs' salary were added to what the Society can do for him, Mr. Gibbs being disabled from either doing any good or requiring much expense. I had thought that Hartford and Symsbury might be joined in one mission, but I find it will not do, for Mr. Viets would have his hands full in the care of three distinct districts, and besides the Church has so increased at Hartford, not by means of any parties or contentions but, by the still voice of reason and benevolence, that they are like to have a flourishing church, consisting of a number of good families (many by accession) and have founded and are zealously carrying on a considerably large and decent church, and think they shall undoubtedly raise 100 pounds per annum, this currency[?], money for a minister. However it being the metropolitical town of the province, they cannot well do without 50 pounds sterling (at least 40) if it could be obtained in order to support him in a manner suitable to such a station. They are extremely desirous and purpose in a few months

earnestly to apply to the Society for Mr. Winslow of Stratford to be their minister, who is indeed by much the most suitable person they could have, and his condition is such having a large expensive and growing family, that he cannot tolerably subsist at Stratford, though they do their utmost for him, so that it seems indispensably necessary that he should if possible elsewhere be better provided for. I shall only add one word relating to myself, that besides my perpetual danger of the small-pox, my advanced years and decline of life, the calls of my only son, his family and my friends, and all my interests strongly incline me to retire into the country, and I hope my college, though yet dear to me, would not much suffer by it, as I trust it will be well provided for in a very hopeful young gentleman lately from Oxford, whom we have sent for with a view at his being my successor. If therefore these views relating to Mr. Winslow should take place, as I desire to be useful while I am continued on the stage, I should gladly be reinstated in the Society's service at Stratford, upon his removal. I am much in pain for the good Archbishop and earnestly pray God to relieve him. I am, Rev'd Sir, with great regard, Your most obedient, etc.

S. J.

TO ARCHBISHOP SECKER. DEC. 5, 1762.

K. C., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1762.

My Lord:—

I humbly thank your grace for your kind letter by Mr. Cooper, who is happily arrived and appears an amiable ingenious and accomplished young gentleman, and is as far as I can hear universally well esteemed and approved of, and I hope he may be a great blessing to the College. I do indeed wish he was a few years older, as I wish him directly to succeed me because my advanced years and decline of life, etc. (as before with a little alteration) I beg leave to refer your Grace to my letter to the Society relating to Hartford, who are extremely desirous of getting Mr. Winslow thither. If this event should take place etc. (as before, see letter of Dec. 1). Whether it may consist with the condition of the Society to allow me my former salary, or whether it may be proper to mention it at the board I humbly submit to your Grace, and shall only say that as I expect to be daily declining and may often need help, I should gladly have it in my power to reward any

young gentleman that I may get to assist me. I humbly thank your Grace for your influence in promoting the brief. As things were circumstanced it was doubtless best they should be joined and I hope it may be attended with a good effect. I am in pain for your Grace under the continuance of the gout, and continue earnestly to pray for your relief, being truly with the greatest regard, etc.

S. J.

HENRY CANER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 23, 1762.

Rev'd and dear Sir:—

I had the pleasure of yours enclosing a copy of a paragraph of the Archbishop's letter to you and am obliged to you for the favor, though I had before received a very long letter from him upon the same subject, to which I shall return an answer by the first opportunity. I am sorry the good Archbishop is so little of a politician as to mistake the principal, indeed the only point upon which an opposition to our late Act of Assembly ought to turn. The Act is designed to incorporate a number of dissenters to propagate the Gospel among the Indians, and to this purpose to enable them to hold a fund of 2000 pound sterling per annum. I thought from their former conduct, that notwithstanding the specious and popular pretense, it gave opportunity for great abuse, and was likely to be made subservient to what they have always at heart, the suppression of the Church of England in our frontier settlements. My jealousy I suggested to the Archbishop not with an intent to oppose its obtaining the royal assent upon these motives but to engage the zeal and activity of him and other friends to the Church. My intention was to have left religion out of the question, and only to have represented the inconvenience and dangerous tendency of such a corporation in a civil sense, as no security is given in the Act that so considerable a sum shall not in process of time be employed against the government, nor any clause to render them accountable to any one but themselves, or to submit their records or transactions to any examination. The corporation consists of the teachers and other zealous dissenters of this town and neighborhood. They have one Churchman inadvertently admitted, but him they have labored to shake off as I am informed, but cannot yet accomplish it. I don't know how the Archbishop comes by the knowledge of the author of the pamphlet you mention. I am sure I know not who he is, though I believe him

of this town, and not unlikely a member of the new corporation. In the meantime with the good Archbishop's leave, I think it such a scandalous and dirty performance as no serious man among the dissenters will choose to countenance, and therefore not likely to do much harm and unworthy of an answer.

I have not seen Mr. Bennet for three or four months. When he was last with me I encouraged his going forward, and did not know but that he was now in your parts.

I am glad you have a prospect of relief from an employment inconvenient to the decline of life, and that the college is like to be left in so good hands. I wish you all imaginable happiness and comfort in your retirement, being with old affection,

Your sincere friend and brother,

H. Caner

Boston, December 23, 1762.

P. S. Dr. Miller was struck with a paralytic disorder about a month ago, and now lies much in the condition of Dr. Cutler. Yrs.

H. C.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 31, 1762.

Honored Sir:—

We had the pleasure of yours by Brooks and rejoice in the continuance of your health and ours. The poverty of the clergy is indeed a great misfortune which cannot be remedied, but this at least equally affects the dissenting interest and should therefore be no excuse for our being inferior to them in literature, etc. I doubt not you will do all you can there or here to encourage learning and to stimulate and awake the slumbering genius of our clergy. As to this pamphlet, there is a rumor that Mr. Beach has undertaken to answer it by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which looks as if he must have given out some such thing in consequence of your letter to him, and upon the whole I am apt to think he will engage in it. Nobody has been named in my hearing for New Haven but Davis and young Seabury. I discouraged the proposal of Davis, but did not personally know enough of Mr. Seabury to say anything more than that I had always heard a good character of him. As far as my little influence goes it shall not be wanting that they may have a gentleman who may be an honor to the Church. I am sorry for the threatening symptoms attending Mr. Pratt's disorder. Your resolution is perfectly right, cheerfully to acquiesce in the event of

your affair, be it how it will. Mr. Winslow hears nothing yet that I find from Hartford, so that I think it not at all probable he can affect his remove (if at all there) next summer. Therefore if you determine absolutely to remove in the spring you will let me know by and by whether I shall prepare to enlarge my house or endeavor to hire one for you if you should offer. It would doubtless be best for Mr. Cooper (to whom I return the compliments of the season), if everything else were agreeable, for you to continue a while longer with him especially if he thinks so, but at present it does not seem consistent either with your ease or honor (for both which I am very solicitous) and in all events he must not be discouraged, at least not till he has made a full trial.

It would be a great blessing indeed if arithmetic might have the effect you mention on Charry. Sally I hope won't fail to get her apples, etc. I am very glad to hear Mr. Stuyvesant was so well as to go abroad again, and hope Sally has carefully delivered the letters both to him and Mr. Moore. If you have opportunity you will return my love and compliments to Mr. Stuyvesant.

We imagined the woman I wrote about was engaged at least till towards spring with Mrs. Willet, and only meant to bespeak her against she was discharged there. There is no occasion for her to hasten up. If she is ready to come by the vessel that 'Cretia goes down in (which perhaps will not be till near the spring) it will be soon enough. But give yourselves no farther trouble in the affair than to speak to her and let us know her conclusion. With the compliments of the season, our duty, etc. I remain,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son, etc.

William Samuel Johnson

Stratford,
Dec. 31, 1762.

EDWARD ANTILL TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. [1762?]

Reverend Sir:—

Of all the employments that occupy the genius and industry of man, I have ever esteemed the work of the ministry, that great, that glorious work of turning many unto righteousness and the hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, the most honorable, and though I can easily allow it to be attended with many striking and discouraging difficulties, yet where the mind is duly prepared, by

knowledge and understanding, by grace and divine illumination, where the passions are subdued and the desires regulated by religion and right reason, where there has been a thorough change in the soul by conversion to God, I am persuaded that this arduous and important employment is attended with many manly pleasures, many comfortable consolations and many transporting intellectual joys; when these worthy men have a constant eye in every discourse and in their general conduct through life, to the salvation of their fellow creatures; when they now and then see the happy fruits of their labors, the consideration of having been instrumental in snatching from ruin a number of immortal spirits, must afford them solid and lasting pleasure. The undertaking, when it springs from right motives, is truly generous and beneficent and merits all that love esteem and respect that can flow from the grateful hearts of men here, and a bright crown of glory hereafter. The great love and veneration I ever bore to the faithful ministers of the Gospel, and the grateful sense I entertained of the pleasing prospect of having children (after having lived fifteen years with a former wife without having had any) led me to dedicate my eldest son to the peculiar service of God in the work of the ministry, that if our Divine Lord so permitted, he might in some measure be serviceable to mankind in their most essential interest. I have taken every step in my power to qualify him for that great undertaking. I have proposed it to him more than once and urged every argument that I thought might influence a generous mind. Compulsion in this case I think very wrong, and base low mercenary motives I think much more so, and very much below the dignity of that office, but to my great concern he utterly declines it; however I have not, I cannot yet give it over. As nothing is more changeable than the mind of man, his mind may possibly change; and I intreat you, my dear Sir, heartily to join with me in your pious and charitable endeavors to prevail upon him. You can advance many arguments, and urge many things in a more pressing and cogent manner, and above all let our joint and most ardent prayers unite at the throne of grace and often plead with the Lord of this great vineyard that he will most graciously be pleased to send forth many faithful laborers into his vineyard and my son among the rest. I am, my dear and reverend Sir,

Your most affectionate and most obliged humble servant,

Edward Antill

TO EDWARD ANTILL. [1762?]

My ever dear and honored Sir:—

Your letter, as well as many other things in you, savors so much of the spirit and temper of primitive Christianity, that I can hardly consider you as one that belongs to this present lukewarm, degenerate and apostatizing age. Your notion of the clergy and their calling and what should be their tempers, views, and satisfactions is truly just and noble, but such as is so quite foreign to the conception of gentlemen of this time of the day, and I am afraid even of many of the Cloth themselves, that I can't but stand surprised of it. I am perhaps a little the better qualified to comply with your request and to answer your good letter, as your case is exactly the same with what has been mine. I had indeed a son who did take the gown, in whom the Church and I should have been very happy, had it pleased God, but He was pleased to order otherwise. But my eldest son, now living, I had (as you said) dedicated even at the first to that sacred work and bred him up for it in the best manner I could, and he (as I am glad to tell you yours does) far excelled all his contemporaries in oratory, one very good qualification. Nay he studied divinity and loved the study beyond any other, and even read services and sermons to a neighboring congregation. But after all at length told me with great submission and decency he found such was his temper and turn of mind for some active life that he was convinced that he should never enjoy himself well in that dependent confinement and sedentary course that the sacred calling would oblige him to, and begged I would indulge him in the law, which upon mature consideration he thought would suit him best. All which is just what your son pleads. I was with you greatly disappointed, but as I was well satisfied that his preference was the result of due consideration and self knowledge, and not owing to any vicious inclinations, which I trust is also the case with yours, and considering that every one seems to have some turn in the sum of his nature peculiar to himself (which being given by the great author of nature seems to have something sacred in it) scarce any ever succeed well in a calling they do not like, and that therefore it is best to let every one that duly considers to judge for himself. I [———] consented on exacting of him this promise, which he was very ready to make, that his conduct should be such as would in no wise be uncreditible or misbecoming to the Gown, if (as some had)

he should many years hence after all think best to take orders, and [——] him to do all the good he could do mankind, even to the cause of religion itself. This, I thank God, he has done, and I have unspeakable satisfaction in his conduct, and hope he does as much good in his present calling as if he was in orders, and what is my satisfaction I hope and pray may be yours, if it must be so. I have faithfully endeavored to assist your son in making up a judgment for himself and in favor of your choice. To which purpose I put him on reading Bishop B's *Pastoral Care*, the best book on the subject, but after all he seems to persist in his choice etc. He tells me you have another son likely enough to gratify your inclination, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 3, 1763.

K. C., N. Y.,
Thursday

Dear Son:—

You must know what events occur to me, and I must inform you, though with great regret, that what we thought a cold in your mother on Monday, sadly proved next morning, to be the small-pox, but the symptoms Dr. Bard says are favorable, and she will do very well, if she has strength to go through it, but this, considering her years, must make her case dubious. We can only pray for her to our heavenly Father, and meekly resign to his holy will. She has very good spirits and courage, faith and resignation, and I hope for a comfortable issue. If otherwise let us calmly say God's will be done! The doctor thinks I am hitherto safe in Mr. Cooper's room, but he and all my friends advise me to go out this afternoon and reside at Mr. Watts's, which I am going to do. At all events it would be well if your brother Abijah could be here soon. With my tender affection and sympathy with you all, I pray God to have you all in his gracious protection. (Jenny and Cloe on this occasion are both inoculated, and Sally is going to her aunt's and Cretia yet stands nurse and does very well, but we hope to get a good old experienced one) I am as before,

Yrs. etc., S. Johnson

You will hear further by the bearer.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 7, 1763.

Rose Hill, February 7, 1763.

My dearest Son:—

I thank God I am yet in good health, and here at Mr. Watts's farm very comfortable and well provided for, but am in much affliction and great anxiety for your good mother. Our good friends are taking the best care of her and doing the utmost that is possible to be done for her to save her life, but after all I confess I have but slender hopes that she can get well through it, for want of sufficient strength of nature, though she has the best of means and nurses. She has been an unspeakable comfort to me, and the loss of her would be unsupportable to me, without the divine aid; but this, which God be thanked, I have so much experienced, I hope will not now desert me. How it will please him to deal with me I know not, or what will come of me if I live; but having had so long experience of his goodness (of which perhaps my severest afflictions have not been the least instances) I *will* (I hope I may say, I *do*) cheerfully resign to him, and in him I will entirely confide!

As to Mr. Beach's book, I have just run it over, and wish I liked some things in it better. But I cannot give much attention to it, or do much to mend it in my circumstances. I have therefore given it up to the care of Mr. Auchmuty and Mr. Cooper. Your letter I think ought to be printed, as it will be much the best part of the book. I have directed some things dashed to be printed and corrected a few words.

I shall never cease to eternity to thank you, my dear son, as well as God, for your filial duty to me, and with my intense love to you all (and especially my tender sympathy to my dear daughter) I remain (with earnest prayers for you, dear son)

Your most obliged and most affectionate,

father and friend,

S. Johnson.

2 o'clock.

P. S. It is some comfort that your mother has no great pain, and sleeps well in the night, and keeps up a cheerful spirit by day and seems cheerfully resigned. But alas! the pox does not fill well! Mr. Cooper just gone.

I agree with you that P—— is not the man I could wish for N. H.

but may he not tolerably do? And can anything better do under the present circumstances?

[Postscript To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson.]

My Dearest:—

From the whole there seems little hopes of mother's life. Let us however be resigned to the will of God, who knows what is best for us. And let me beg of you for your own sake, mine and the children's not to distress yourself but preserve an even and calm mind, though you should hear of her death before my return, which is indeed to be feared.

I am most affectionately yours,

Wm. Sam'l. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 11, 1763.

Rose Hill, Feb. 11, 1763.

My dearest Son:—

The thing that I feared is come upon me! God's will is done! Your good mother died on Wednesday evening the 9th. She was all along comfortably resigned and without delirium. She continued to speak till within three hours. All which time she spent in acts of devotion, faith and resignation, as appeared evident to the bystanders, with understanding to the last, when she expired without a groan! This event, my son, is indeed a most shocking disappointment to me, as we reckoned (perhaps too much) within three or four months of retiring together and spending the remainder of our day among our children and theirs with much tranquility. But now if I live I must come alone, and welter through my remaining days in a solitary condition! She is now, I conclude, carrying to her grave, to lie by your own mother in the chancel. Such is the will of God! very heavy indeed to bear! but his will be done! and to him be the praise, he does enable me to bear it with more patience and cheerfulness than I could have expected. I thank God I hitherto continue in perfect health; how long it may last, God only knows. I am here very kindly entertained and very comfortable, and great is the sympathy and tenderness many friends express, scarce a day passing without several of them out to visit me. Jenny proves to have had the small-pox, she has got it since, but it is favorable, and Cloe like to do well. Mr. Cooper, who is like a son to me, and Molly as a daughter, take the utmost care of everything. She was constantly there day and night, and he will keep in my apartments

till the things are moved, which I hope may be by the middle of April. He is here almost every day. Poor Nicky is not well enough to leave home. (He is better, was to see me today, Saturday.) Ant. Van Dam undertook the care of the funeral. Mr. Auchmuty tells me Mr. Watts, with whom he spoke, talked very kindly, and said the governors must dismiss me honorably and do handsomely for me, and it would be a scandalous and dishonorable thing if they did not, or to that effect. Mr. Auchmuty thought at least a hundred per annum. Sally was to see me on Saturday. With my tender sympathy and condolence to my dear daughter and her brother, and love to you all, I am, my dear son,

Your very afflicted, but not disconsolate father

S. Johnson

The 12th. Dear Son: Your brother designing homewards in the morning, I add that I thank you for your affectionate letter.

D. G. I yet continue in good health. I wish with you that I could get to you, but it thaws much and is scarce possible. I believe I am safe enough here under God's protection, and the change being past I hope I may escape. We must confide in God and wait his time.

Yrs.

S. J.

GEORGE BERKELEY, JR., TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 13, 1762.

Rev'd and very dear Sir:—

I should before this time have answered your obliging letter which Dr. Jay brought hither about two months ago had I not since that time been very ill of a quinsy and fever, from which I bless God I am now recovered. Your solicitor did me the favor to spend a day and half at Bray, and he accepted of ten guineas from me as a mite expressive of my most hearty affection to your seminary. The united colleges shall find in me an earnest advocate and I humbly implore the divine aid for you, good Sir, and the other gentlemen concerned in the government of those seminaries, that the power of godliness as well as the form of it may be found within your gates. It gave great delight to my worthy mother, now at my house, to hear that you enjoyed your health and spirits. She bears a most sincere good will to that quarter of the world where your acquaintance with her took its rise.

The cause which Dr. Jay solicits will find an useful and very hearty friend in my curate, Mr. Whitaker, Fellow of Corpus

Christi College, Oxford, who has great influence in the University, and in Lancashire, where he has a good estate. He is a sincere Christian and a learned man and as such will be indefatigable in promoting so good a cause. It is with no small pleasure that I observe my worthy patron, the metropolitan of this province, so very much in earnest in the cause of the American Church, and your seminary in particular. He has often and lately expressed a very high respect for Dr. Johnson, to whom I am, with the most cordial regards, a very affectionate

friend and brother,

G. Berkeley.

Bray,

November 13, 1762.

My mother sends her best respects.

TO GEORGE BERKELEY, JR. JULY 1, 1763.

Stratford, July 1, 1763.

Dear and worthy Sir:—

I thank you for your kind letter and am glad to be informed of your health and welfare, and of the health of that excellent lady, your good mother, to whom please to return my humblest compliments and best respects. I also send you my heartiest thanks for your generosity to our college and your forwardness to influence others in its behalf. I hope it will not now fail to flourish and am with you very solicitous and have faithfully labored that it may flourish in true piety as well as learning, which while I live I shall earnestly inculcate, and hope even when dead to be yet speaking. The cause of piety and virtue as well as the Church and Society here as well as with you have many and powerful enemies, and we have much to do to withstand them. One especially, who is equally an enemy to the Trinity and episcopacy and the liturgy, has lately wrote a most bitter thing against the Society's proceedings, to which I am writing a short answer. I am very highly obliged to His Grace for the kind regards he has been pleased to express towards me and for his zeal towards the Church and college in these parts and can't but hope it may issue in the establishment of episcopacy here. Etc. as to Mr. Horne.

[S. J.]

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. NOV. 7, 1763.

Stratford, November 7, 1763.

Rev'd Sir: —

I give you many thanks for your kind letter of July 26, and for the affectionate sympathy you express on occasion of the melancholy event with which it hath pleased God to exercise me, which I thank his goodness, he hath enabled me to bear much better than I could have expected, and gives me here to enjoy myself and friends with much health and tranquility. I hope the college, for which I am still equally concerned, is well provided for, and the exchange between Messrs. Punderson and Palmer hitherto appears very happy in both places. I am very thankful to the Society for offering the mission of Braintree to Mr. Winslow, that he may make way for me to be replaced here at Stratford. I have communicated this to him, which he was fond of, as it would place him near his friends and he had indeed had thoughts of it before but some of his friends had discouraged him about it. However upon this offer of it he is now thinking in earnest about it, and is treating with the Wardens and Vestry of Braintree to see whether it may prove to his advantage and he will soon let the Society know whether he accepts, as I am apt to believe he will. As to myself, I had much laid aside the thoughts of undertaking any charge again by reason of my years, but as, I thank God, my health and vigor continue beyond my expectation, if he shall accept of Braintree, I should willingly be appointed here, hoping my ability and time may be protracted a while to do some further service, which I shall endeavor to make the best of. As to Hartford, the clergy think to take turns there once a month, so that they may not be quite discouraged. Mr. Cutting was gone long before your letter arrived, but as he went for a vacant mission conclude he will be admitted. This will probably go with Mr. Hubbard who designs to go soon, and I imagine Mr. Jarvis will go with him, but for their views I refer you to our letters. I am with great regard, etc.

S. J.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 6, 1764.

New York, August 6, 1764.

Rev'd and dear Sir:—

Mr. Kneeland acquainted me that he hopes to see you in a few days; I therefore most readily embrace the opportunity of asking you how you do. Kneeland seems a deserving lad, therefore I think it would be advisable to ship him off as soon as possible—for if the Society do not choose to remove Lyons, they then will undoubtedly permit him to return to Hempstead or Jamaica. He would do well at either.

Have not seen Avery but have received a letter from him, with yours to him inclosed. By the account Kneeland gives me of him and his low circumstances, I could wish he was provided for as soon as possible; and think that if you would mention to the Society the great want there is of a missionary in Dutchess County, and indeed quite to Albany, they would appoint an itinerant one. They certainly could not bestow their charity to a better purpose. But supposing this scheme should not succeed, yet if the young man had but once leave to go home, no doubt a vacancy would offer, or perhaps he might get Hempstead. I presume he has not leave as yet from the Society, therefore should be a little afraid to advise him to go without. If he does he must be well recommended. This I must leave to your determination. I know of no way of his being provided for here, but the above. You were in hopes, I find, that Thomas Moore would be able to assist. He has wrote to you and plagued me: alas! poor fellow, his circumstances are so bad that he is now incog. Depend upon it he will never be able to do anything.

Mr. Munro is not yet gone, but intends it soon. I have at last with some difficulty settled all matters between the college and him. He will be a useful man.

You by this time are impatient to know how Dr. Barclay is. I have been so hurried and jaded these two days past, that I have not seen him, but have heard from him, and find by the account that the promising hopes that appeared some days last week are vanished, and that his complaints increase. Poor gentleman—tolerable one day and dying the next. He must submit but perhaps may linger some time. No vestry called as yet, he not being able to attend even in his own house. They talk of having one this week

if he is better. For want of one I am a most complete slave, which I would not submit to, was I not in hopes that one day or other I shall have it in my power to let some folks know that the rector of this parish is no such insignificant body as church wardens have hitherto thought him. I have the pleasure to tell you that two old dons — Marston and Man — unasked have assured me of their interest and warm friendship. Several others of equal weight have done the same. I am pretty sure there will be no danger of my not succeeding should it please God to deprive us of the good Doctor.

Last week I received a most complaisant letter from Dr. Smith, acquainting me of his arrival and some college matters. He then laments the loss Doctor B. will be off, and is pleased to say that it can only be repaired by me. He hopes there will be no difficulty in my succeeding and wishes it may be in his power to promote that, or anything else that I can wish in respect to myself. He has much to say to me about church matters, and hopes to see me soon, etc. Laments his quondam pupils running mad after Law and Behmen but hopes, as they are men of sense, that they are not incurable. In short, the Dr. has wrote to me in such friendly open manner as I could not express, and am not a little surprised at. Please to keep the above as yet to yourself.

I congratulate you and my brother on having a Bishop of London of a good and amiable character. Pray, dear Sir, when you write to him, as I suppose you will, press the matter of commissaries. They are much wanted.

My wife and children often mention you with great affection and beg you will please to accept of their kind good wishes for your health and happiness. Bob comes on pretty well at the Latin School. He is a fine tempered boy, and not in the least inclinable to any vice. I flatter myself you remember him, and indeed all of us, in your prayers; and that you and yours, my dear and worthy Sir, may enjoy health and happiness here, and consummate glory hereafter, is the most sincere prayer of

Your assured friend and affectionate brother,

Sam'l Auchmuty.

I know your goodness will excuse the haste in which I am obliged to write. Cooper is better but far from being well.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. AUG. 12, 1764.

August 12, 1764.

Rev'd Sir:—

I most humbly thank you for your kind letter of Nov. 6 which came not to hand till now. The bearer hereof is Mr. Kneeland, a candidate of a very good character for piety, virtue, and a firm attachment to our most gracious King, and the Constitution both in Church and State. He is a studious person and of good learning for these parts, and has been bred and graduated M. A. at New Haven College and is a single man 24 years old next spring. And I am persuaded he will be a very faithful and useful missionary in the Society's service if they shall think fit to employ him, and you may depend on any account he shall give of these parts. He is very desirous, as well as the people, to be appointed to Huntington, Brookhaven and the south side of Long Island if Mr. Lyons would make way for him, but since he finds he can stay he declines going away. I hear that he has but six or seven left of a considerable congregation in Mr. Browne's time, and it is now doubtful whether any people would have him, he having fallen into great disgrace by unmercifully beating a man, who it seems never struck him a blow. He has not yet had his trial, and so I know not how it will turn out, as to what provocation he had, but the man was with me, and appears by his scars to have been very severely handled, and Mr. Lyons is greatly blamed, and the Society for supporting a man that does no good but much harm. I am very sorry to write in this manner, but know not how in faithfulness to the Society I could avoid it, as he is such an open disgrace to the Church and Society. However if Mr. Kneeland cannot be in those places, where there is indeed the greatest need, he is willing to be at the Society's disposal. Mr. Bennet was here just before I read your letter, and after five or six months trial was greatly encouraged to hope he should do much good among the Mohawks, by whom and General Johnson he was kindly received. I immediately sent him the paragraph of your letter that related to him. I conclude he is long since returned, but have not since heard of him. I know of none of the parishes that could well do without the Society's help but Rhode Island, who I wish could be prevailed on generously to resign. Mr. Winslow removed his family to Braintree as soon as he could get a convenient vessel to carry them. I have not any letter since that of

November 6, so that I do not know when my appointment here commences. I am, etc.

S. J.

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. AUG. 12, 1764.

August 12, 1764.

My Lord:—

I humbly beg leave to introduce to your Grace's favorable notice the bearer hereof, Mr. Ebenezer Kneeland, a very hopeful candidate for holy orders, who was bred and graduated Master of Arts at New Haven College, and has made considerable proficiency in learning for his time and as he much loves books and is indefatigable I do not doubt he will be very considerable. He is a person of much piety and seriousness and I am persuaded he will be a very faithful and useful missionary in the Society's service, if they shall think proper to employ him. Mr. Brown, who has supplied Mr. Ogilby's place at Albany, desired me to mention what I thought proper of him to your Grace. He is a sensible man and a good preacher, but when he first came, a chaplain in the army, he was much addicted to swearing upon which I very seriously animadverted, and he took my reproof very kindly, and I believe is really much reformed, as I can hear nothing to his disadvantage since, and hope he may do good service if the Society should think proper to appoint him at Albany. I am unspeakably obliged to your Grace for your most kind letter of May 22, but as Mr. Kneeland goes unexpectedly I cannot now, but shall in a little time be more particular in my reply to it. Meantime I remain, Your Grace's most obliged and most devoted humble servant,

S. J.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 20, 1764.

Elizabeth Town, August 20, 1764.

Very Reverend Sir:—

Your favor of the first instant I was so happy as to receive but two days ago; and I am really at a loss to determine which part afforded me the greatest pleasure—whether that which contains such proofs of the continuance of your kindness and friendship for me, or that which describes the happiness you enjoy in your Stratford retreat. If what immediately relates to myself must be

supposed most nearly to concern me, I can honestly say that nothing concerns me more than happiness, and that I hardly know of anything in this world that can afford me more happiness than to hear of your welfare—unless it be to become an eye witness of it, which I hope either sooner or later will be the case.

As to the affair of the degree, it is well known that I neither expected, nor solicited, nor desired such an honor; and therefore, however surprising Dr. Smith's story might be to others, it was most of all so to myself. I still continue in the same disposition; but this does not render my obligation to you the less for the trouble you have taken, and the kindness you have shown, in mentioning and recommending such a thing to the Archbishop—nor to him for condescending to take notice of any recommendations in my favor, as in my opinion it appears that he does, from the enquiries he has made. In answer to which you will be pleased to inform his Grace, that I was admitted A. M. in Yale College Anno -48, and the date of my Oxford diploma is June 4, 1753—and farther saith not. I spent the evening with Dr. Smith in his return from England, who mentioned the degree. Both he and Mr. Duché saw my name in the printed list, and he says that he spoke of it to the university register, whose answer was that he supposed it to be a thing of course, however that it was certainly granted, and that a diploma might be had upon calling for it. Although I do not scruple to believe some mysteries, yet I confess this is one that staggers me.

I trust, from observing the signs of the times, that in due season we shall, by divine permission, have bishops in America. I heartily rejoice that our most venerable Primate, in bringing to perfection that good work, has so able assistants as the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of London, of both whom I have frequently had an excellent character. Dr. Smith imagined the affair would be completed before another year. Much, very much indeed, will depend upon the character of the first bishop that is sent us, and I shall almost tremble to hear the name of the person appointed. I know of no one so well qualified for that office, or that would be so agreeable to the clergy in general (if I can judge from what I hear, and I have mentioned the thing to many of them) as a certain gentleman in America. And was it proper that we should carve for ourselves, or even speak for ourselves in such a case, I doubt not but all the clergy, a very few individuals excepted,

at least those who are northward of Maryland, would join in a petition to the Archbishop or the King, provided he would consent to undertake the office at the age of 68.

I am greatly obliged to you for the kind notice you was pleased to take of my sister, but am sorry that she has failed in her duty to you. I used to think her sensible, discreet and grateful, and if she is otherwise, her husband must have spoiled her. I have but too much reason to suspect him of bigotry, if the Connecticut Hobbism may be called bigotry, as he has never favored me with a line to inform me of his marriage, or of anything else. And as I think it proper that he should write first, I shall be careful in that case not to invert the order of things. However if you should happen to see my sister by any accident, pray be so kind as to inform her of my welfare.

Although it is time to ask pardon for the length of this letter, yet I have many things which I should be glad to say. I wish I could give as agreeable an account of my situation here as you do of yours. However on the whole, I have no great reason to complain. I can hardly call this a place of *retirement*, for I am necessarily exposed to too much company. I enjoy perfect health and a tolerable share of tranquility, which indeed has never been interrupted until within these nine months, when that common incendiary G. W ——— d made his appearance. He had formerly passed this way without notice by my people; but after repeatedly preaching in the Philadelphia churches, and having been excluded from none since his arrival, when he came here and signified his desire and expectation to be invited into mine, my people seemed perfectly bewitched and endeavored both by entreaties and threatenings to persuade me to consent. Notwithstanding I resolutely adhered to what I thought to be my duty, and after a while the tumult subsided.

Another thing which at this time occasions me some anxiety is that enthusiasm begins to spread very fast within the borders of my mission. There are many instantaneous conversions going on, and I apprehend it will require much care and prudence to guard my flock. In the meantime I am very happy in my young family, as well as you in yours; and while you are intimately conversing with the prophets and apostles, I have also sometimes the honor of being admitted into their company. Newton on the prophecies, has for several years been a favorite author with me; I have read his

three volumes twice over, and hope the same pleasure is more than twice to come. The worthy, the amiable Dr. Barclay must soon leave us. His death will be an almost irreparable loss to the church in New York. The demon of discord has already broke loose, and how far it will proceed is impossible to foresee. He only who restrains the raging of the sea, is able to say to the madness of the people, hitherto shalt thou go and no farther.

Mrs. Chandler will not suffer me to conclude without presenting her respects; and I cannot conclude without also assuring you of my own, and that I am with the reverence of a son,

Your very affectionate brother and
humble servant,

Thomas B. Chandler

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. SEPT. 20, 1764.

September 20, 1764.

May it please your Lordship:—

It grieves me that your Grace must be so persecuted with that tormenting distemper for which nothing can atone, but what was good Bishop Berkeley's opinion and hopes, that it might prevent more fatal maladies in the decline of life, and tend to lengthen one's days. This I do at least earnestly pray may be the happy event with respect to your Grace's precious life, which is of so much importance to the present age.

I was almost overjoyed after our feeble efforts here to find one, who I did not doubt was the ablest hand in the kingdom, had condescended to undertake our mighty giant, and in the opinion of our people had utterly disarmed him; nor had any of the dissenters, that I can hear of, a word to say, except Mayhew himself, who, upon its being immediately reprinted here, directly advertised an answer preparing, contrary to the advice of his best friends. I had it from a good hand that a man of the best sense among them told him he was completely answered, and advised him by no means to attempt a reply. But undaunted, he would not be dissuaded, and in a few days published it; but I am told in a letter from Boston, that "to his mortification very little is said about it." In a word, I am verily persuaded it will do much the most good here as well as at home of anything that has yet been published. It is doubtless before now in your Grace's hands, and you are the fittest judge whether any reply is necessary.

Neither had I, my Lord, ever heard of the case of Mr. Price and Barret, in which there might be too much truth, as I remember Mr. Price was too intemperate for the sake of his farm, in his endeavors to propagate the Church there.

I beg your Grace's pardon that I seemed perhaps a little too impatient in my last with regard to the settling episcopacy in these countries, where I know that all the Church people (except a few lukewarm persons and free-thinking pretenders to it, and sometimes attend on it, but are really enemies to any establishment) are very desirous of it; and that all moderate dissenters which, I believe, are the most numerous in the whole, and who know what is really designed, have little or no objection to it; and that the number of such bitter zealots against it are comparatively few, and they (chiefly in these two governments) are either such loose thinkers as Mayhew, who can scarcely be accounted better Christians than the Turks, or such furious bitter Calvinistical enthusiasts as are really no more friends to monarchy than episcopacy; and against people of both these sorts episcopacy is really necessary towards the better securing our dependence, as well as many other good political purposes.

Your Grace's quiet, private, and conciliating method is doubtless best if the point can be gained, as it ought to be, in that way; but as I knew of no steps taken or like to be, and as your Grace was so infirm, I was afraid nothing would be done without some general and strong solicitations from hence, without which indeed I feared the ministry would hardly think anything about it themselves, or that we were at all solicitous for it here. I am therefore greatly rejoiced that something is doing, that the two chiefs of the separation have no objection to it, and that your Grace is assisted by two such great, worthy, and active gentlemen as the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of London; and that they have so good an interest; and that so great a minister as the Duke of Bedford has given so favorable attention to it and promised to promote it. These are very hopeful beginnings, and from these, together with the other considerations your Grace mentions, it should seem scarce possible that it should miscarry; so that I hope our first news in the spring will be that it is done, and that our governments all depend immediately on the King. May God Almighty grant a happy success to your Grace's faithful endeavors that his church here may at length at this crisis be provided with worthy bishops, without

which, according to the original constitution of the Church (my humble opinion) no church can be perfect; which if it should please God to grant, I could then cheerfully sing my *nunc dimittis*! But if He should not, the best thing that could be done would be to go into Dr. Smith's proposal, which we have long wished for.

The reason for not increasing missions here might be allowed good at this juncture; the young men are safe returned, and will doubtless be very useful. I hope Mr. Jarvis may do tolerably for several years, as his people are much more able. But Mr. Hubbard must in two or three years be otherwise provided for, if the Society cannot help Guilford, which for the reasons I mentioned to your Grace, I earnestly hope they may by that time safely do.

What hindered good Dr. Barclay from mentioning the two things your Grace tells me he neglected, I am not able to say, unless it was the great infirmity he then began to labor under, which soon disabled him for public duty, and last month put a period to his very valuable life, to the inexpressible grief of his church, and indeed all the churches. The worthy and faithful Mr. S. Auchmuty was soon unanimously chosen in his place, and one Mr. Inglis in his, whom I know not, but I have good reason to think that Mr. Auchmuty will prove a worthy incumbent, and I wish for the honor of the Church and his station, that being of nigh twenty years' standing of our Cambridge, he might also succeed the Doctor in his degree. As to Mr. Caner, he was bred and graduated at our New Haven College, but was also created M. A. at Oxford, March 3, 1735, on the recommendation of Archbishop Potter; and Mr. Chandler of the same college proceeded M. A. in 1748, and had a diploma from Oxford, June 4, 1753, I believe, by your Grace's influence. And now I am upon the subject of degrees, as I can't but retain a great affection for Oxon. and am desirous of continuing my connection with it, will your Grace forgive if I mention my only son, who is a lawyer, for whom I am desirous of a Doctor's degree in that faculty? His name is William Samuel. He is M. A. of seventeen years' standing in both our colleges, and after a laborious study of the law he has been above ten years in the practice of it to good acceptance, and is studious in divinity as well as in law, and much engaged in the interest of the Church and true religion. He is well known to the bearer, Mr. Harison, from whom your Grace may have a further account of him if you think it needful. Mr. Apthorp's affairs suddenly calling him home, I beg your

Grace's particular regard to him as a very worthy young gentleman. As I continue to pray earnestly for your Grace's health and long life, I humbly beg the continuance of your prayers and blessing in behalf of, etc.

S. J.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 21, 1764.

New York, December 21, 1764.

Rev'd and Dear Sir: —

I thank you for your last judicious letter, and have taken the liberty to mention your scheme about the parishes in this government to the Secretary of the Society; and hope that it may be adopted. I have pressed the thing as it is full time that we were delivered out of the hand of our enemies.

I have not heard from Seabury, therefore cannot tell what his intention is. I fear should he move, Giles will not have interest enough to get a call at Jamaica. I shall serve him in it as far as I am able. I with you wish the poor man was provided for, but do not know how to effect it in this province. His interest here is indeed very low, what owing to, I can't say.

Since my last Mr. Inglis has been here, and to the great mortification of a few tailors, cobblers, etc. etc. has absolutely refused to leave his mission till it is provided for. When that will be is uncertain. In short he has altered his mind, and has no inclination to remove. I hope he will continue always in the same mind. You can't think how very good and pious our boys and low life people are grown. We can match any of your new light in New England. I make myself very easy and tell them my mind very freely; and as they are of no consequence I neither care for, nor concern myself much with them. They towards me behave with great complaisance and at a proper distance I am determined to keep them. Ogilvie is no great favorite with them, tho' — *inter nos* — his nonsense will I believe suit them better than mine. We shall finally manage them well eno'. Indulgence which they have been used to will not do. Poor Dr. Barclay's goodness has been of no service to us in that respect; however he meant well. At present we are very quiet and I hope shall continue so. *N. B.* The people I mean belong to the Chapel only.

As your worthy son is well acquainted with our present scheme of politics, and knows what passes here at present, I must refer

you to him, for further information, especially as the business of the ensuing season crowds in upon me fast.

I must therefore draw to a conclusion hoping that in my next you will find something worthy of your notice. Mrs. Auchmuty and my little flock beg you would please to accept of their love and respect—and with me most sincerely wish you a happy Christmas and that health and happiness may attend you, my Rev'd and dear Sir, is the most ardent prayer of your affectionate friend and brother—

Samuel Auchmuty

P. S. I have lately had a letter from Mr. Winslow. He seems well reconciled with his present situation, which I greatly rejoice at.

TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN. [1765?]

Most worthy and dear Sir:—

It was no small mortification to me that you passed by last fall without giving me the pleasure of a few moments of seeing you. However I doubt not but your reasons were such as I should have allowed sufficient had I known them. It was with great [—] that I read the resolves of your house, and Mr. Galloway's speech, with your excellent preface, and lastly that you are appointed immediately to go home to plead so good a cause. Your way seems plain before you, and I heartily wish you a good voyage and happy success. Would to God you were charged with pleading the same cause in behalf of all the governments that they might all alike be taken into the King's more immediate protection. It would certainly be best for us all to be under one form of government, and I beg that your best influence may be so directed, that the government at home when they take yours in hand may make but one work of it. I wish to Heaven, particularly in behalf of this, that that might be the happy event, for we greatly suffer for want of such a change, particularly by our whole Assembly's being the judges in all cases of equity, and our Constitution's being so monstrously popular that all our judges and other officers depend entirely on the people so that they are under the strongest temptation in many cases to consider not so much what is law or equity as what may please their constituents. I was quite tired with my college which was too great a burden for my years, and now I thank God I enjoy great health

and tranquility in this sweet retirement with my dear and only son, and remain, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

TO JOHN PARKHURST. [1765?]

Stratford, Connecticut, in New England.

Rev'd Sir:—

I humbly hope your candor and goodness will pardon the assurance and liberty that so obscure, remote and unknown a person as I am, takes to address you in this manner, as it proceeds from a well meant zeal to promote the interest of religion and learning and especially the study of the Hebrew Scriptures in this my native country. I labored for ten years in the founding a college in New York, and I hope with good success; but it growing too tedious for my years, I have lately retired hither into a delightful country parish, where I had before served the Society for Propagating the Gospel, above thirty years. And having great health and leisure, thank God, I am still pursuing the same design of promoting the study of the Hebrew Scriptures, to which but very few here are addicted. And I could think of no better a project than to get the grammar of it studied with a grammar of our own excellent language as the best introduction to what is called a learned education. While I was pursuing this design, I was most agreeably surprised with your admirable Lexicon calculated in the best manner to promote my favorite views; and I take this opportunity to offer you my most hearty thanks for that excellent work, which I hope will be a very great blessing to this, as well as to our mother country. And since I must send my little performance home to be printed, as we have no types here, I humbly take the liberty to beg the favor of you to take the trouble of perusing it, and if you judge it may be of any good use to the purpose I aim at, to correct whatever mistakes I have made in it, and to recommend it to your printer to print it. The bearer hereof is one Mr. Giles (who has transcribed it for the press) and goes well recommended by the clergy here, to my Lord of London and his Grace, and the Society for holy orders and a mission, and is very desirous to be a factor for the sale of as many as we can get off of your lexicon and this grammar in these parts of the world.

I am, Reverend Sir, etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 19, 1765.

Feb. 19.

My dear Son:—

I am now distressed for my poor brother David. He gave his son twenty acres of his farm to sell to purchase with where he is now. This land sold to one Pettybone of Symsbury. My poor unthinking brother purchased it of him again, and can't pay for it, and Pettybone has sued him for 30 pounds, one of the payments, and he being unable to make the money, is now in jail at New Haven, and sends our cousin George Bartlet to see whether we will take a mortgage of his land to rescue him from jail. Miserable affair this! You know I can do nothing for him, and I don't see how you can, as your affairs now are. However I write to save your time in hearing Cousin George's story, and it remains only for you to say whether you can or not. It is indeed a compassionate case, and I doubt the world will think hard of us if we don't, but what can we do? I perceive young David has sold half his farm, and I suppose his case is bad. It would be some inducement if we could spare the money, provided brother would give land security for David's in conjunction with his own. I know not what further to say, so only add that we are all well and that I am,

Yours most affectionately,

S. Johnson

P. S. Cousin George can't get his horse over the ferry so I send it however for you to think of.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JULY 15, 1765.

July 15.

Reverend Sir:—

I take this opportunity to thank you for your kind letter of Feb. 13, and the good hopes you give me of some books for our poor, but have not yet heard of their arrival. I do indeed wish Mr. Lyons was either removed or would remove himself, for he lives there only to the worst purposes, and if the most sordid covetousness be an immorality, no man's moral character was ever more reflected and hated on that account, and as to neglect of duty I am well assured that he has long totally neglected catechizing. Everybody wonders how he got his case against the man he beat so unmercifully; it is nevertheless generally accounted a most scandalous affair. No

wonder his contributions fail and the house is in ruin when his parishioners have all left him but seven or ten and (seldom) perhaps 20 of the poorest people who can scarce get bread for themselves or their children. In short never was a flourishing little church so utterly ruined. And ineed it will be a most deplorable blow to the interest of the Church, and even all religion in these parts that that Mr. Kneeland is not like to be sent thither, where there are for 70 miles on the north side but three meetings and on the south side of the island much more than that distance, none at all of any denomination. I do with you most heartily thank God that his Grace's health is well restored, which I pray God long to preserve, etc. I wish it were possible for Mr. Hub'd of Guilford (at least) to have only 30 pounds per annum allowed him. Etc. (Milford and Cutting.) S. J.

P. S. July 20.

Reverend Sir:—

While this letter was waiting for an opportunity I received yours of April 29. I thank you for it, and for your very kind congratulations and good wishes on my great health, which I thank God still continues. As to Great Barrington, its distance is not so great but it might be annexed for the present to the mission proposed, at least till Mr. Bostick would be of age and Mr. Avery would be a very suitable person for the mission. I have desired Mr. Munro to take some care of the people northward but there is extreme need of another mission. What need there may be of a mission in Ulster C. I know not; I took them to be chiefly Dutch, but it would be highly needful that Mr. Watkins's place adjoining to it and perhaps may include it, be supplied, who is lately dead. (Lloyd.) Etc.

[S. J.]

TO DR. TERRICK, BISHOP OF LONDON. JULY 15, 1765.

July 15, 1765.

May it please your Lordship:—

I take this opportunity with the utmost gratitude to acknowledge your Lordship's most kind and condescending letters of Feb. 22, both to the clergy, and me. Theirs I sent to them at their convention, which I could not attend by reason of the distance and badness of the road, and I hear they have also most gratefully acknowledged it in a joint letter to your Lordship. I am glad your Lordship is

pleased with the worthy Mr. Harison's account of the clergy in this colony, which I hope they will be the more emulous to deserve. It is, my Lord, a kind condescension in your Lordship, that you are pleased to desire of me an account of the state of religion in these parts of the world. It is with much difficulty that I write, having a trembling hand, and therefore I can be but brief. The true state of religion in America, with respect to the several denominations is this. The Independents or Congregationalists, as they call themselves, here in New England, especially in Massachusetts and Connecticut, without any regard to the King's supremacy in matters of religion, have got themselves established by law and are pleased to consider us as dissenters, but are miserably harrassed with controversies among themselves, at the same time that they write against the Church. One great cause of their quarrels are the Arminian, Calvinistical, Antinomian, and Enthusiastical controversies which run high among them, and create great feuds and factions; and these occasion the great increase of the Church, at which they also are enraged, though themselves are the inciting causes of it. As to the Presbyterians, my Lord, they chiefly obtain in the southwestern colonies, and have flourishing presbyteries and synods, especially in New York, Jersey, and Pennsylvania, in their full vigor. While in all these parts the poor Church is in a low, depressed and very imperfect state for want of her pure and primitive episcopal form of church government. We do not, my Lord, envy our neighbors, nor in the least desire to disquiet them in their several ways. We only desire to be upon at least as good a foot as they and as perfect in our kind as they in theirs, and this we think we have a right to both as the episcopal form was the only form of government at first universally established by the Apostles and is the primitive form established by law in our mother country. And therefore can't but think ourselves extremely injured in not being provided for and in a state little short of persecution in our candidates being forced, at a great expense of both lives and fortune, to go 1000 leagues for every ordination, as well as destitute of confirmation and a regular government so that unless we can have bishops especially at this juncture the Church, and with it the interest of true religion, must dwindle while we suffer the contempt and triumph of our neighbors under this neglect, who plume themselves with the hopes (as from the lukewarmness and indifference of this miserably apostatizing age they

have too much reason to do) that the episcopate is more likely to be abolished at home than established abroad. And indeed, my Lord, they are vain enough to think the civil government at home is itself really better affected to them than to the Church, and even disaffected to it, otherwise it would doubtless establish episcopacy here as it is there. *Pudet haec opprobria commemorare*. I humbly thank your Lordship for saying so much in our behalf in your excellent sermon before the Society. Would to God a due notice might be taken of it. I do also most humbly thank your Lordship for your kind prayers and blessing, and beg the continuance of them, nor shall I cease to pray earnestly for the long continuance of your Lordship's very important life and health, being truly, my Lord, etc.

S. J.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON, AND THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY,
AND THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. SEPT. 5, 1765.

September 5, 1765.

My Lord:—

The bearer hereof is that Mr. Giles, of whom I gave some account to the Society about the middle of last April, as a person the clergy at New York (with whom I agreed) thought suitable to succeed Mr. Ogilvie at Albany, on account of his acquaintance with the Dutch language. He had learned considerable Latin in his youth but had intermitted other studies except mathematics till, as I said, six years ago he came to me and soon after when he put himself under Mr. Cutting's direction in Latin and Greek, and mine in philosophy and divinity, in all which he was indefatigable, and his proficiency was such, that he was admitted to the degree of M. A. about two years ago, and has of late also made some beginning in Hebrew, and is very studious of the Scriptures, as well as of a good religious and moral character. When I wrote his intention was to stay till we could hear from the Society, but the necessity of an incumbent at Albany is so pressing that I humbly trust, as that is an established mission, that the Society will not disapprove of his going now. Etc.

S. J.

Postscript to the above letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury:

Would to God, my Lord, now England gives laws to America, that there was a law established for all these countries, obliging all denominations to pay a sufficient tax to the support of religion and

schools (since there must be a toleration) and requiring whatever denomination prevails in each district, that at what time fifty families or more of any other denomination appear to embody themselves, they be exempt from paying to the prevailing denomination, and that the tax arising from them be paid to the support of their own way of worship. But alas! I doubt we are to expect nothing in favor of religion in any shape, especially the Church of England. For Mr. Harison tells me that Mr. Huske etc. (I suppose actuated by Mayhew and his correspondents) have made such a violent clamor against sending us bishops, that it will probably intimidate our friends from attempting it again. These people will stick at nothing to gain their point. It seems they make gentlemen believe that 19/20ths of America are utterly against it themselves, and that it would make a more dangerous clamor and discontent than the Stamp Act itself, etc., than which nothing can be more false. Had it been done last spring (when the dissenters themselves expected nothing else) and the Stamp Act postponed till the next, it would have been but a nine days wonder, nor do I believe one half of the people of America would have been much if at all uneasy at it, and now a million of souls are really suffering for want of it. But in truth I am afraid that both the Bible and the episcopate which the church at first received together from the Apostles, are both very fast sinking together in this apostatizing age, both at home and abroad, which I doubt has almost lost all thoughts of another world, and considers religion itself only as a mere worldly thing, that may be modelled and regarded or not, just as it suits worldly conveniences. So that unless the poor Church of England in all orders of men so soon rouse up and exert a spirit of zeal, courage and activity, I fear there is a greater probability that the episcopate will in not many years be demolished in England than established in America. May God forbid it and protect our land and his church. I am, etc.

[S. J.]

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 12, 1765.

Elizabeth Town, Nov. 12, 1765.

Very Reverend Sir:—

I have not had the pleasure of hearing from you in answer to my last; but that is no reason why I should not once in a while repeat to you my assurances of the great esteem and respect I have for you, as I am prompted to do often (had I opportunity)

by that gratitude which is my ruling passion, whenever I recollect the many obligations you have conferred upon me. *Nam quoad longissime potest mens mea respicere spatium praeteriti temporis et pueritiae memoriam recordari ultimam, inde usque repetens, Te video mihi principem et extitisse.* But to say that I am neither forgetful nor ungrateful is sufficient.

The immediate occasion of my troubling you at present, is this: the clergy of New Jersey, in convocation assembled, unanimously resolved to join in representations and addresses in favor of American bishops. The task was imposed upon me of preparing those which were to be sent to the King, the two archbishops, the Bishop of London, and the Society, and Mr. Cooper engaged to prepare others to the two universities. According to appointment we met together last week at Mr. Charlton's and signed them; at which time and place, and in which business we were joined by most of our brethren from the Province of New York. As Mr. Cooper and I agreed that it was probable you would like to see what we had been doing (however you might approve of it) I promised to send him those addresses which were in my hands, as I now do all rough as they are, which, with those to the universities, he is to forward to you. I am sorry I was not able to transcribe them fairly for your use, but I have found it impossible to get time to do it. There are several interlineations and abbreviations, which perhaps you will be puzzled to understand, but I trust your goodness will excuse them. As they have not been entered into our convention book, and are the only copies extant on this side of the Atlantic, I must beg the favor of you to return them to Mr. Cooper as soon as is convenient.

You will see that we have used great freedom with our superiors, but we were all of opinion that without speaking freely we might as well be silent. All due deference and decorum I hope is preserved, otherwise we have failed of our intentions. It appears to us that bishops will never be sent us, until we are united and warm in our applications from this country — and we can see no reasons to expect a more favorable time by waiting. However the most excellent Archbishop, of whose truly amiable disposition and character none has a higher veneration. I fear, will think it not prudent and good policy to push the affair, as it may be disagreeable to many persons. I cannot say I wish to see him a Laud or a Sixtus Quintus in all respects, but if he had a little more of their resolu-

tion, I imagine it would not hurt the Church. The good Bishop of London appears from his answer to our congratulations of last year, of which I have not a copy by me, to be of the same timid disposition with His Grace. But what has the Church ever gained, and what have its enemies not gained by that thing which the courtesy of England calls prudence? And does not good policy bid fair to ruin us? Surely it is time for its friends to alter their behavior and try other methods, as those which have been so long practiced have been unsuccessful. When I was young I was taught to believe that honesty is the best policy, the truth of which maxim I could wish to see once put to the trial. I mean, that the patrons of the Church would not dissemble or suppress their own sentiments but instead of trimming to a corrupt court, speak out and tell plainly what the Church has an undoubted right to expect, so long as it is tolerated, which I fear will not long continue to be the case. But upon recollection I am almost ready to retract the expression, and say: *I hope* it will not long be the case. As I humbly conceive the Church would not suffer so much under open persecution, as it now does by the irresolution and pusillanimity of its friends. But I dare not, I cannot express myself fully; groans unutterable must be my consolation! I find myself under a double embarrassment, for neither can I express how greatly, and with what respect and gratitude, I am,

Reverend Sir,

Your son and servant,

Thomas B. Chandler

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY.

JAN. 15, 1766.⁷

In return for the extract of your letter to the Archbishop, for which all the friends of the Church are under obligations to you, and by way of specimen of my mixing an American episcopacy with almost every subject I mention to the Society, I will give you the following

Extract of a letter to the Secretary dated Jan. 15, '66.

“The duty of a missionary in this country is now become more difficult than ever. etc. etc. Such an universal spirit of clamor and discontent, little short of madness — and such an opinion of oppres-

⁷ A copy appended to his letter to Samuel Johnson, Feb. 1, 1766.

sion, prevails throughout the colonies, as I believe was scarcely ever seen on any occasion in any country on earth. And it seems to be the determined inflexible resolution of most people from Halifax to Georgia, at all hazards, even of death and destruction, never to submit to what they esteem so great an infringement of their essential rights, as some of the late Acts of the British Parliament.

“Every friend therefore to the happiness of the colonies or even of Great Britain, who is acquainted with the case as it really is, must wish that the Parliament would relax of its severity; which yet, it must be confessed, will be no easy thing, after such provocations as have been lately offered on the part of the colonies. But good policy, I humbly apprehend, will rather put up with almost anything than drive matters to a dangerous extremity. Most probably the Parliament is able (although most people here pretend not to believe that they are) to enforce the Stamp Act; yet should they resolve to do it, a disaffection of the colonies of which there have been no visible symptoms before, will be undoubtedly established — the Government must be put to a great expense — and the commerce of the colonies, so beneficial to England heretofore, will sink, comparatively to a mere trifle. For none will dare import any thing but the bare necessities of life, and upon the examination that has been made, it is found that almost every real want can be supplied from ourselves.

“England has always been benefited nearly in proportion to the wealth and commerce of her colonies. Whether therefore any measures that directly tend to lessen that wealth and commerce can finally be of service to Great Britain, is a question which may not be unworthy the attention even of those who are the guardians of her interests. The Parliament has undoubtedly been misinformed; for that the colonies in general abound in wealth, and are able to pay any considerable tax to the government, after providing for their own necessary expenses, is just as true, in my opinion (and indeed we understand is founded on the same testimony) as that an American episcopate “would be utterly disagreeable to more than 19 twentieths of all the people in America.” However we thank Mr. H — that he did not say twenty nineteenth, which he might have said with equal veracity.

“I do not mean by what I have said to justify the conduct of

my countrymen; for I really detest it, and do endeavor to traverse and counteract it to the utmost of my small ability and influence. And yet this apology they are intitled to, that the government has not taken so much care, as they might have taken to instruct them better. If the interest of the Church of England in America had been made a national concern according to the policy of all other nations, who have had colonies, by this time a general submission to the parent country, in every thing not sinful, after no other efforts than dutiful remonstrances, might have been expected, not only for wrath, but for conscience sake. And who can be certain that the present rebellious disposition of the colonies is not intended by Providence as a punishment for that neglect?

“Indeed many wise and good persons at home, have had the cause of religion and the Church here sincerely at heart; and the nation whether sensible of it or not, is under obligations to that very worthy Society, who by their indefatigable endeavors to propagate the Gospel and assist the Church, have at the same time and thereby secured to the State, as far as their influence could be extended, the loyalty and fidelity of her American children. For notwithstanding the general character there are many individuals among us who are governed by these principles; which, so far as my observation can reach, are owing chiefly to the instructions afforded by this venerable Society. That the government may become more sensible of their services, and at length coöperate with them, as it appears to be the most probable means of restoring the mutual happiness of Great Britain and her colonies, is the daily prayer, etc.”

Here are politics! Here is patriotism! But how far I shall be thanked for either, I cannot foresee. But it was next to impossible when I was writing, to avoid saying something on the subject, and I said the above in the anguish and simplicity of my heart.

T. B. C.

SAMUEL GRAY TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Dec. 9, 1765.

Windham, Dec. 9, 1765.

Sir:—

I have little more than 20 pounds L. M. by me, which you may expect the first good opportunity on account and for the use of Mr. Maston. My friend Mr. Adams, that is my security, is using

his utmost endeavors to collect the remainder. I took a judgment according to my promise to you against him last June and I expect the remainder soon from him which I shall remit to you when received. I don't perceive that the Stamp Act has abated Mr. Adams's zeal to pay the debt, though it has put him under a disadvantage to do it, as it has every other honest man to pay his debts. I was going to write a word about the Stamp Act, but the times are so high that I scarce dare think. Our court sets tomorrow. I suppose we shall do as the other courts have done, adjourn to April next. I perceive by the public papers that the merchants and manufactures in England sensibly feel the lessening our importation of goods and are petitioning the removal of the embarrassments on trade. I hope the people in England will join with us in petitioning for the repeal of these acts. For my part I can't doubt but that it will produce a suspension, if not a repeal. I think the ministry can't but see that if they endeavor to enforce the stamp act by coercive means it will terminate not only in the ruin of North America but in the ruin of England too. Our people say Mr. Ingersole has since his resignation wrote to England in favor of some parts of the Stamp Act, proposing an abatement of parts of the articles and that they have got copies of the letters. I fear the consequence of such things; however, liberty and property among us seems yet safe and the authoritative part this way will use their endeavors for the preservation of peace and safety. I only add that I am your sincere friend and humble servant,

Sam'l Gray

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAY 2, 1766.

May 2, 1766.

May it please your Grace:—

I see by the public newspapers how vastly I with my friends are obliged to your Grace for procuring the degrees I presumed to ask the favor of. I must own I was ashamed for the trouble I had the assurance to give your Grace, on that occasion, and do most humbly ask your pardon for it, and beg you to impute it, as the truth is, to the great concern I have for the honor and interest of the Church of England in these countries which is greatly promoted by such honors done once in a while to some of our most deserving men, and I beg leave to assure your Grace, that it was,

for that reason, merely a notion of my own, without the solicitude or even the knowledge of any of the gentlemen to whom this honor is done. And I take this opportunity to return both mine and my son's most dutiful and thankful acknowledgments to your Grace and the university for your great goodness in this behalf.

I take occasion thus early to do this only from the report of the newspapers, as I am apprehensive the letters and diplomas are lost; be sure they are if they were sent by Mr. Giles. For I have the great mortification and grief to inform your Grace that those two hopeful young gentlemen who were ordained last had the misfortune to be lost on their arrival on the coast, the ship being dashed to pieces and only four lives found out of 28. These two make up ten valuable lives that have now been lost for want of ordaining powers here, out of the 51 (nigh one in five) that have gone for orders from hence within the compass of my knowledge in little more than 40 years; which is a much greater loss to the Church here in proportion than she suffered in the times of popish persecution in England! I say this, because I can consider the Church here for want of bishops in no other light than as being really in a state of persecution on this account. Pray, my Lord, will our dear mother country have no bowels of compassion for her poor depressed, destitute children of the established church (a million of them) dispersed into these remote regions? (How long O Lord, holy and true!) When at the same time the other denominations are flourishing with their presbyteries and synods; who (we are informed by a worthy Dutch minister, that had it from one of their fraternity) in a late general synod have addressed the General Assembly of Scotland to apply to the Parliament of Great Britain that they may be incorporated, or some such thing. If such a thing as sending one or two bishops can at all be done for us, this article of time, now that all America are overflowing with joy for the repeal of the Stamp Act, would be the happiest juncture for it that could be, for I believe they would rather 20 bishops were sent than that act enforced. Earnestly praying for your Grace and humbly asking your blessing, I am, my Lord, with the highest and most grateful esteem and regard,

May it please your grace,

Your Grace's most obliged and most thankful and
dutiful humble servant,

S. J.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 12, 1766.

New York, June 12, 1766.

Rev'd and dear Sir:—

I had the pleasure of hearing by Hurd, that you was safe at home, after a passage of 24 hours. So agreeable a passage I hope will induce you to visit us soon again.

The last week I received several letters from London, and elsewhere, with a box of abstracts, and bundles for the clergy, chiefly of your province, which I shall send as directed as soon as possible. In the box I had the pleasure of finding a letter from Dr. Burton, with three Doctor's Diplomas, a copy of which is as follows—

“Rev'd and Worthy Sir:—

“I have some time since acquainted you, that the University of Oxford have at the recommendation of the archbishops and some of our principal bishops, (Bishops of London, Durham and Winchester) conferred the Degree of Doctor of Divinity on you, and Dr. Caner, and Dr. Chandler; and that of Doctor in Civil Law on Dr. Johnson's son.

“I make no doubt but so honorable a testimony to your merit is a very pleasing circumstance.

“I herewith send you your diploma from the university, and that for Dr. Chandler, and Dr. Johnson, Dr. Caner's shall go directly for Boston.

“I am with great regard and esteem, Rev'd Sir,
 your affectionate brother and very humble servant,
 Dan. Burton

“Abington Street, Westminster

“February 27, 1766.

“I am sorry to inform you that the application from the clergy of Jersey, to have bishops sent among them, is thought to be ill timed, as it is impossible to pursue such a measure at present with any success. Alas! Alas! Poor established church in America.”

To finish one thing first, in a letter from my worthy and pious friend and brother, Dr. Waring, there are the following words:

“As to a bishop for America, which you enquire about, I am extremely doubtful whether such a desirable event will soon take place. The King is very anxious about it, and hath more than once assured the Archbishop of his cheerful concurrence to forward so desirable an event!” Why does not the Archbishop take

him at his word and push the affair? I wish we had a L. . . . d. . You have been anxious to know Peters' sentiments of this subject. Take them from Inglis—Philadelphia, 28 May.

“Our brethren are all well here. They inquired kindly after you. I had two hours conversation with the rector this morning; various were our topics. Episcopacy was the chief. He stands well affected to the cause, but seems diffident and adverse to pushing of matters. Prudence is indeed necessary, but without vigorous efforts by our friends, and by ourselves, nothing will be done.”—— Well-said Inglis, true, true it is. Thus my dear Sir, I have given you all the information I have concerning an American bishop. I wish it had been better; worse it hardly could be. *O Tempora—O Mores!* I now despair. Thank God however, I have done my duty and discharged my conscience.

In your worthy son's diploma, the university have mentioned you with that respect and honor that you are justly entitled to. You will be extremely pleased with the whole of it, which shall be conveyed to you, with an abstract, by the very first good opportunity. Pray will not the post take charge of it? I dare not send it without leave. I hear of no expense attending it, tho' I perceive there is one 40/ stamp on it, and two smaller ones as I take them to be.

I suppose letters of thanks will be expected, and of right ought to be wrote to their Graces of Canterbury and their Lordships of London etc. and also to good Dr. Burton. Whatever letters you forward to me shall be sent by a safe hand. I forgot in the list to mention the University of Oxford, that loyal and right principled University. I propose next week writing my letters, and sending them by the packet, which sails next Sunday week. By this post I write to Dr. Chandler, and I imagine our letters will go together. Hope your son's will join company.

Our great man, since your departure, seems to be a little sorry for his rudeness. This I have pumped out of his fool; you know who I mean. I dined with him and the General on the King's Birthday, in public and sat next to them. His excellency was remarkable complaisant. I believe I cannot with truth say so much for myself. I despise such wretches, however exalted their stations have elevated them. I respect the office, but not the man.

Cooper is not returned. I wish he was, for I am daily plagued

with the parents of the lads, that are to enter. The class will be for N. Y. considerable.

I dare say you are anxious to know how poor Mrs. Nicols does. Her son, who I suppose is now with you, never acquainted me of his intention till I met him in the street on his journey. It is time (*sub rosa*) that he left this City. The poor woman is, assure yourself, bad enough. I saw her two days ago. I now despair of ever seeing her well; and shall not be surprised if she leaves us soon. I pity, pity indeed her poor children. Old Nick is better.

Poor Giles's books are come by one of our London vessels. His widow has them. There are no copies of your Hebrew Grammar, but some grammars, etc., which I have ordered to be carefully put away for you; and the rest of his library, we shall dispose of. It consists of some good old books, and a few new ones. By my next you will know what the Hebrew ones are.

I have many things more to say to you, but have no more room, and dare not turn over, as this goes by the post. I conclude with assuring you that I am my worthy and dear Sir, your much obliged and affectionate brother and servant,

Samuel Auchmuty

P. S. Seabury Sunday before last preached for Ogilvie; and gave us a discourse on universal obedience (Law's Scheme) which has made [much talk?]. It was ill judged and not orthodox. The whole family beg you will accept of their love. Best respects to the Doctor, who will be pleased with his genteel and polite diploma.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JULY 5, 1766.

July 5, 1766.

Reverend Sir:—

I have received of Dr. Auchmuty the Diploma for my son's degree from the University of Oxford, which was sent to him by your care, and he desires me to write his humble thanks with mine to you for transmitting it to us, and to intercede with you, as I take you to be a member of that illustrious body, to transmit his most humble thanks with mine to the Convocation for the great and unmerited honor they have done him, (and me with him) in conferring that degree upon him, which we shall both ever consider as the strongest obligation that could be laid upon us to exert our utmost zeal and endeavor in doing all we can to promote the honor

and advancement and interest of the best of churches, especially in this our native country, by which we hope in some measure to answer the end of its bestowment, as there is nothing that can more tend to promote the credit and advancement of the Church in these remote parts of the world, than for the University once in a while thus to distinguish some of our most deserving men. We desire you also to give our humblest thanks to those worthy and honorable gentlemen who have contributed their interest and influence in procuring this great honor for us and the other gentlemen that partake with us in it. For doing this you will lay a further great obligation on (with my son), Reverend Sir, your most obliged and most obedient humble servant.

S. J.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JULY 5, 1766.

July 5.

Reverend Sir:—

It is a sad misfortune that the Church in these parts has sustained in the loss of Mr. Davies who was truly a very worthy missionary being a well accomplished active and laborious minister and therefore greatly lamented. There are two or three hopeful young candidates, Messrs. Beach and Clarke, and perhaps another, going next fall to offer themselves for Orders, (notwithstanding the great discouragement we labor under for want of ordaining powers and from the miscarriage of the two last) who I hope may make good the loss of Mr. Davies in that county. Mr. Beardsley is very desirous of being removed to Dutchess County on Hudson's River, for which I conclude he has applied to the Society and desired me to intercede in his behalf. As I have heretofore mentioned the necessitous condition of that county, and I think him a very proper person for them, it may tend much to the interest and advancement of religion that he be placed there. The Church has of late so much increased at Branford (Mr. Palmer's native place) that they hope without the Society's assistance (there being there some wealthy persons) to make it worth his while within about a year to quit the Society's service and move thither, and he inclines to hearken to their proposal, and I wish it may succeed to his mind. Meantime he proposes to continue the care of New Haven another year till they have built a church, etc. and allows New Haven to

provide for themselves against that time, who hope to procure Mr. Kneeland who would do very well there. I had a great pleasure last spring in making a visit to my college and friends in New York, where I found what concerns the college and religion in a good condition. I thank God my health continues firm and my lameness has been so far recovered that I have for many months been able to go on with my public duty and have a good prospect of its being soon entirely removed. Fearing, however, am looking out for a good assistant, Mr. Tylor. [Mr. Hubbard.] I have drawn on the Treasury to June in favor of Mr. Stuyvesant, merchant in New York, and remain with great regard, Reverend Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

S. J.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 5, 1766.

Elizabeth Town, Sept. 5th, 1766.

Very Reverend Sir:—

By a letter from Mr. Cooper of a late date, I find that you continue to think that something should be published on the subject of American bishops, and that I ought to undertake it. As to the former of these points, I have for a long time been convinced of the necessity of it, in order to bring the Dissenters and some of the Church people, and perhaps (*horresco referens*) some of our clergy into a just way of thinking on the subject. But as to the other point, as I am conscious of my own unfitness for the task, I have never been so happy as to be able to join with you in opinion. However if no other person will undertake it, rather than the affair should stagnate, I will do my best. To engage the Southern clergy heartily to join us, and to silence the clamors of the Dissenters, must be a work sufficient for an Hercules, and yet it must be accomplished before success can be expected. But I fear that a more arduous work even than this must be performed in the first place, and previously to the other, and that is, not to convince the K. . . g, nor his M. . . y, nor the Society, for it seems they are convinced already of the usefulness of our proposal, but to do—I know not what—and nobody knows what—and if it was known perhaps none could do it. But that you may judge for yourself, I will transcribe a paragraph from a letter, which I received by the last ship, from Dr. Burton, dated May 26th.

“Having already wrote to you in December last, to acknowledge the favor of your two letters of July and September preceding, I now return you my hearty thanks for your obliging letter of the 15th of January last” (an extract from which I sent you soon after its date) “in which you give me a melancholy account of the state of public affairs, and the critical situation of our missionaries. The ferment in relation to the former, it is hoped will now subside for the present, as the Parliament have repealed their offensive Act; but I much fear that the same spirit will still remain, and break out again on any occasion either real or imaginary. Clamors may be silenced for a time, but bitter prejudices are not easily removed; and perhaps this indulgence of our government will be construed not into its real motive, the ease and happiness of the colonies, but into timidity, and be thought an argument of the weakness and irresolution of our councils. If there be any ground for these apprehensions, the case of our clergy in your parts, who have shown themselves such steady friends to our government, must be very uncomfortable, as they are maligned by so many of their neighbors, and likely to meet with so little countenance and encouragement, from hence; for I do not see any hope, that there will be more attention, than there has hitherto been, to support their interests for the future, though every one acknowledges and feels their influence and usefulness. The principal men of our Society have on every occasion, and particularly of late, strongly recommended the settlement of ecclesiastical matters and the protection of the Church of England, as the best security of duty and loyalty; and have earnestly pressed, that a bishop should be appointed in Canada. The ministry have all along acknowledged the reasonableness and propriety of it, and His M . . . himself more than once recommended it to their consideration. But I cannot see any prospect that it will take place. The Parliament is rising and nothing will be done this session, if ever. But enough of political matters, of which I do not pretend to judge.”

You see by this, that although the usefulness of the missionaries is acknowledged and confessed by every one, yet nothing more is to be expected from home; that although the protection of the Church has been solicited by the Society as the best security of duty and loyalty here, and the ministry have acknowledged the reasonableness of it, and His M. . . more than once has recom-

mended it to their consideration, yet there is no prospect of its taking place. If this representation is to be depended on, I am not certain that even engaging the whole body of our clergy to write as a man, and convincing every Dissenter in America, will be very likely to avail us. The grand point, and to which in my opinion we ought first to apply ourselves, is to clear the way at home, in order to which, we must beg of our friends and patrons, if we have any to intreat them by all that is sacred, to deal with us more explicitly, and to explain to us those difficulties, which they seem hitherto to have studiously concealed. If they will tell us that we must all unite in petitioning, and that the Dissenters must be made easy here previously thereto, or any thing else, I shall have some hopes; for it would look as if something was intended at home in our favor—whereas there has not been hitherto, the appearance of much other intention than to delude and baffle us, &c. &c.

The Society desired a bishop might be appointed in Canada; I hope it was not the popish one who has lately been sent thither. But why in Canada, where there is but one protestant clergyman, and he a chaplain to one of the regiments (Brooks) and not a church even for him to make use of? Why not in one of the Islands of Canso, or Miquelon, or rather on the coasts of Labrador, which is more distant, and consequently more proper?

The Parliament was rising and would do nothing! I do not know that we ever desired them to do anything. What reasons can there be for consulting the Parliament? How in the name of goodness does it concern them, whether such a bishop as we have requested be sent us any more than whether an astronomer or a poet should come over to America; for he is to receive no powers nor perquisites from them. If they are disposed to countenance or declare in a public manner, their approbation of American bishops, we are so far obliged to them; but if not, all that we desire is that they will not oppose us, and we will promise never to molest them. Upon the whole I beg the favor of you to let me know your opinion with regard to the steps proper *now* to be taken, and whether you think we have sufficient encouragement to proceed on our first plan.

I have this summer wrote severally to the two archbishops, the Bishops of London, Durham, and Winchester, and the Vice Chan-

cellor of the University of Oxford, to thank them for the honor, they respectively did me in the affair of my degree (of procuring which they were but instruments in the hands of you the prime agent) after which I took the liberty to say as much as I dared on the common subject, and you know I dare say a good deal; and I contrived my letters in such a manner as to draw forth an answer and introduce a correspondence, if they are disposed to be sociable; but if their disposition is otherwise, I do not wish for it. The pleasure of waiting on you this summer, I no longer expect; but I flatter myself that next April will make me very happy at Stratford. In the mean while, I beg leave to assure you that I am

Most gratefully, respectfully and entirely yours,
Thomas B. Chandler.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 19, 1766.

Elizabeth Town, October 19th, 1766.

Very Reverend Sir:—

Your most obliging favor of September 23rd found me at Shrewsbury, surrounded with as huge piles of convention papers as a Dutchman sometimes is with those of oyster-shells after supper. It was impossible for me to answer it then, as the multiplicity of our business engaged us frequently to sit eight or nine hours together without a moment's relaxation, and every night kept us employed until near two o'clock, and I have not had a convenient opportunity since of conveying a letter. I have at length obtained one by young Mr. Beach, whom I must leave to tell his own story, as I have many things to say.

I need not be particular in relating the affairs of our convention, as I suppose you have seen Messrs. Leaming and Jarvis; by them you find that we did all that we could while together, and perhaps more than we ought to have done, in the opinion of some. You may possibly be surprised at our resolving to address the young Bishop of Oxford, and the Master of the Temple, which you may have heard of, but what will you say when you are told farther that we shall not stop until we have tried our dexterity with the Dean of Gloucester, and even with Rotheram, who is at present only a private undignified clergyman? For this has been also resolved upon since our convention. I think if I had time for it I could clearly show that there is no impropriety in any of these

steps, especially if care is taken that the addresses be drawn properly, upon which almost every thing must depend. Nothing must be said that can be construed to imply any disrespect or diffidence towards those, who may from their superior stations think themselves entitled to prior applications; and then no exceptions can be justly taken. We voted an address to the Bishop of London against the appointment of commissaries, and another to the Society against their appointment of agents agreeable to Dr. Smith's plan, which together with those before mentioned, were left to a committee. We have made but little progress hitherto in discharge of our trust, partly owing to the neglect of our secretary in furnishing us with a copy of the minutes by which we were to be governed. After waiting a considerable time in expectation of hearing from him, and not knowing that he was extremely and dangerously ill, which alone could prevent so worthy a person from doing his duty, I sat down and drew up a long address to the Bishop of London, not willing that it should be delayed, as it was intended to prevent his Lordship from taking some steps which otherwise might be taken before its arrival. This was approved of by the Messrs. Cooper and Cooke, who happened to be in New York, and were of the committee, and was engrossed, signed, and transmitted some weeks ago. The Address was too long for me to transcribe a copy of it, but if I can get time I will give you some extracts from it.

But besides addressing individuals and the incorporated Society, it was also resolved to address the public, much in the manner which you have often mentioned. But nothing has been yet done towards it, and the other affairs must be first dispatched, which will require some time. And then as it is left to a committee, we must settle the affair among ourselves, before we can proceed. As busy otherwise as I have been, if the whole had been left to me (not excluding the pamphlet) which yet would have been done, could I in decency have accepted of it, I think it would have all been finished before this time. I hope, however, we shall go to work soon, and I beg the favor of your final instructions, both as to the matter and the manner, which you can send by the post.

Last week I was in Philadelphia, and payed my respects to the American *Colossus*. I was treated with politeness by him and as he was very desirous to know the reasons of the general disaffection of the clergy of our last convention towards him, I thought it not improper to assign them without disguise or equivocation.

He took it with tolerable patience and endeavored to exculpate himself; but although he may have been wrongly accused or suspected in some instances, I fear it will not be easy for him to prove that he has a due degree of affection either for the Church or her clergy, or right principles. Our young American Colossus reminds me of another. *Sir canibus Catulos*, etc. Pray have you seen the last anniversary sermon? In case you have not I have given one to Beach, which I have directed him to show you. You will there see, that he has established Presbyterianism in New England, and demolished all your missions, with a stroke. I think it is rather hard upon you, at these years, to be obliged to decamp, and enter upon a mission to the Chickasaws or Cherokees; however I hope you will contrive to take Elizabeth Town in your way thither. To be serious is it not astonishing, to see a person who has so long claimed an almost exclusive right to all knowledge betraying to such an audience so gross ignorance of the subjects, in which he undertakes to instruct it? To see the declaration of the sermon, concerning the primary design of the Society, put in so close conjunction with the abstract of their charter; between which two parties, as there never has been any consanguinity, so there can never be any proper affinity! But I have only time just to wait on his L. . . .p and pay him this short compliment.

Besides New Brunswick, which I hope is likely to be provided for, we have no less than four vacant missions in this little province, and most of them good ones, as the times go, *viz.*: Burlington, Trenton, Amwell, and Spotswood; and we shall be extremely obliged to you if you will send us some proper persons to supply them. If we receive none from you, we shall have persons dropping in from the westward, and with such principles as that region has commonly produced. We speak only for men of some genius and address, as well as of good principles and moral characters. Your son, to his other accomplishments, has added that of a politician. I trust he is one of the right sort, and that he will not, like many of his brother-politicians, sacrifice the Church either to Moloch or Mammon. I rejoice at every honor he receives, and wish him all happiness; be pleased to present him with my compliments.

I am, your most respectful and affectionate brother
and humble servant,

Thomas B. Chandler.

TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON. OCT. 31, 1766.

October *ult.*

Most Honored Sir:—

I am extremely glad to be informed by his Grace of Canterbury of your concern for the interest of religion in America and that you desire to be a member of the Society and have earnestly recommended the Indians to their care. He is greatly desirous to set up Indian schools one or two after the manner of Mr. Wheelock's who seems to have fallen into the right method of civilizing them by teaching their children agriculture and manufactures together with Christianity and reading, writing etc. He desires our best advice in what place or places and under what masters and regulations it will be most proper to attempt this. This, Sir, is the occasion of my giving you the trouble of this letter, which I hope your candor and goodness will excuse though I have not the honor to be known to you, and I should be very glad as you are the best judge in Indian affairs, you would give me, or his Grace more immediately, your best opinion and advice upon this subject. He tells me Mr. Barton of Lancaster hath conversed with you on this affair. Perhaps that gentleman and that place would be very proper for the purpose. And I have thought that if one were to be in New York Government, New Rochelle would be the properest place, and as they have lost their missionary, I would hope a gentleman might be found to succeed proper to take that care. But as the interest of religion in general and a right method for propagating it extremely suffers in America for want of a worthy bishop or two, I was greatly rejoiced to be informed by Mr. President Cooper of your sense, Sir, of this great and even scandalous defect in our American affairs. I conversed with the very worthy General Burron on this subject just before his departure who promised his utmost influence on the importance of sending us bishops. And as I know that no man has so much influence with our superiors as you, worthy Sir, in what concerns America, I humbly beg your whole interest with them for accomplishing for us so great a blessing. If there was but one, perhaps Albany for the whole would be the fittest situation, but there needs at least three, i. e., besides one at Albany for Canada, New York and New England, another in Virginia for the southern provinces, and one in the Islands.

I am, Sir, etc.

S. J.

As my son who is one of the Council here is just going home agent for this colony in defense of it in a lawsuit of great importance before the K. and Council I should be greatly obliged to you for any letter you should think proper to write to introduce him to any gentlemen of weight with whom you have a correspondence. If you should do me this favor, please to direct it to the care of Dr. Auchmuty.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 2, 1766.

Johnson Hall

Dec. 2, 1766.

Sir:

I have been favored with your kind letter of last month, and I am extremely glad it has introduced a correspondence with a gentleman whose character I so much esteem. I have lately received a letter from Dr. Burton, signifying my being admitted a member of the Society, who desired my sentiments on the plan you mention, which I have lately given them, though not so fully as I intend, occasioned by my hurry and the uncertainty I labored under concerning the fund which the Society might appropriate for the carrying the same into execution.

It gave me infinite pleasure to hear that the state of religion and conversion of the Indians in America were become such objects of concern, our former neglect of which, besides its effects upon the Indians, having occasioned the defection of several members of the established Church, increased the Dissenters and enabled them to take several steps for establishing themselves and discountenancing the Church of England of which I could produce some recent instances in these parts — and as they have now directed their attention to the Indians, it is become more than ever our duty to endeavor to convert them and to render them good and useful, for it is the policy of every wise state to support and extend the religion established by law as the best calculated for answering the ends of government and society. I shall always cheerfully contribute my assistance, advice and interest for promoting so laudable an undertaking, and with that view I first conversed with Mr. President Cooper, Mr. Barton, etc., and also wrote to the Society and to Dr. Auchmuty to express my sentiments thereon. Mr. Wheelock's plan for a school at Lebanon would not have

answered any extensive purpose as the distant and most numerous nations are a very jealous, martial people unlike those of New England, having an utter aversion to sending their youth at any distance amongst white people, so that the very few who might be persuaded to come down the country would relapse into their original barbarity on their return from the contagious example of the rest.

The very successful method practiced by the Jesuits seems impracticable with us as I apprehend few English clergymen could reconcile themselves to a constant residence in an Indian town and a conformity to their diet, etc., neither would agriculture or manufactures make any advance amongst a people that despise both, besides it would take them from hunting in which they are more useful to us, so that the nation would soon feel its bad effects in the loss of the fur trade, as we have no idle hands to employ in hunting, even were our people equally qualified for that laborious and difficult life.

In my opinion without leading them immediately from that profession for which nature and situation have best calculated them, we may teach them true religion and establish the social virtues in a short time, if men of good character are sent amongst them and I cannot help remarking from repeated observation hereabouts that those who went farther have made their proselytes a canting set of nominal Christians upon the strength of which they grow neglectful of their former profession and without acquiring a new one become a heavy charge to the government and inhabitants; neither have the assiduous Jesuits had much more success in the introduction of arts though they have much better methods for bringing them to bear.

What I have proposed and think best is to establish a large school for the whole Six Nations under the care of an able missionary, a man of zeal and of exemplary morals, having under him good Catechists, and as the youth grow qualified, make the most promising ushers and admit a few into the ministry to be sent into the Indian country, as persons best calculated for promoting the design. Thus fresh numbers might be had to supply the places of those who had finished their education. And that another such school might be fixed about the Ohio for the Indians in that quarter. When the advantages of this plan were once felt throughout

the Six Nations the establishment might be increased for them, and not till then would the numerous western nations relish it. For this first school I do not know a better place than the Lower Mohock Castle at Fort Hunter. It is neither too near the Upper Tribes to be infected by bad example, nor too distant to deter them from sending their youth. The Indians there are reduced to a small number whose example would not prove hurtful, as they have received a tincture of religion and civility and only want a good residetary clergyman to make them a pious, honest people. There is likewise a good stone church built for their use and the heirs of Mr. Barclay will sell his good house and farm there for £500 this currency, to encourage the design and I flatter myself that its being in my neighborhood would not a little facilitate the plan from the interests I should exert in its support. I will not take more of your time now by enlarging hereon, and shall only add that I am so thoroughly persuaded of the importance of bishops in America that you may rely on my continuing to recommend it in strong terms. Albany is most advantageously situated for one to the northward, and I should think the united voice of the established clergy here would soon obtain it and that provision might be made for one from grants of land and otherwise. For my part I offered the Society with His Majesty's permission to get a tract for a small consideration from the Indians as a future provision for the schools but all these articles should be urged at home by the American clergy without delay, otherwise it will meet with much opposition. Nothing could give me more pleasure than to serve your son, of whose merit I have heard. I now give him a letter of introduction to my son, Sir John, who may be of service to him, having been much noticed by those of the first consequence and will take a particular pleasure in giving him introductions at the same time. I shall not omit writing to some other friends.

I shall be glad to have your sentiments on the foregoing and to be favored with your correspondence at any time, as I am with much truth and esteem,

etc.

[Sir William Johnson]

TO MR. FADEN (BOOKSELLER, LONDON). Nov. 1, 1766.

Nov. 1, 1766

Sir:—

Your goodness will excuse my writing to you though unknown, when I have informed you that I sent a little English and Hebrew Grammar to you to print by one Mr. Giles, who went for Holy Orders, a worthy young man, and that that worthy young man was cast away and perished on his return, so that I could never know what was done about it, and shall be glad to know by the bearer Messrs. Beach and Clark, whether it was printed and if it was not whether you will yet think proper to print it. That it might the better serve my design in teaching Hebrew in America, I made bold to write to the most worthy Mr. Parkhurst, whose most excellent Lexicon you printed (to whom I beg you to offer my humblest and most grateful compliments) and desired him to correct and amend it. If it be printed I desire you to send me by the bearers four dozen copies of it and half a dozen of the new edition of Mr. Parkhurst's Lexicon, for I conclude it has before this had a second edition at least. If my Grammar is not yet printed I still desire you to print it and that very accurately and with these following emendations: [. . .] And if it be printed I wish these could be noted as errata. As soon as I know the cost of these books I now send for I shall immediately draw on the Society's Treasurer to pay you for them. And if I live and can introduce the study of the Hebrew in these parts, I shall always send to you for what books we want. I am, Sir, etc.

S. J.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. Nov. 10, 1766.

November 10, 1766.

Reverend Sir:—

I thank you for your favor of May 26, but that of December 7th I have not received. I have communicated it to Mr. Palmer and as he is disappointed of his views at Branford by their failing to make good their promise, (as I feared they would) he would thankfully accept of a removal to Litchfield, and will with it take care of Barrington, as it is impossible to take sufficient care of that place, it being above forty miles distant and over a very bad and mountainy road, for which reason it is impracticable for it

to be finally included in Litchfield mission, nor is it fit as it belongs to Massachusetts Government and so close adjoining to that of New York, and near two or three places, I think, in the county of Albany which are at the like inconvenient distance from Mr. Beardsley's mission, that it seems quite necessary to be a mission by itself, in hopes of which it is that I suppose Mr. Bostick declines going this fall. So that Mr. Palmer hopes the Society will ere long excuse him from any other charge than Cornwall and Sharon, and indeed Sharon would be better annexed to New Milford on account of the roads and a place called Goshen where are 20 families, taken into Litchfield mission, in which three places only he would have very full employ. I have lately had the great satisfaction of holding a convention of my brethren of this colony here at Stratford and as I attended their convention with much pleasure last May at New York, Dr. Auchmuty was so good as to favor us with his company here. They generally gave a good account of the state of their several missions, but were much grieved that the Society declines making any more missions in New England especially that at Guildford since, Sir, they cannot provide a tolerable support for Mr. H. nor can he or they bear to part, etc.

[S. J.]

P. S. Quer. Since our miserable condition for want of ordaining power is such that besides the great expense of lives many of our poor people and poor candidates are not able to be at the expense of their going for orders, which cannot be done with decency for much less than a hundred pounds sterling, on which account they many times are obliged to borrow money, which puts them much behind hand and involves them in many difficulties, whether the Society may not be pleased to think it a reasonable article of their noble charity to contribute 20 or 30 pounds apiece toward the expense of their going for orders till they can be ordained here? This is now the case of poor New Milford who having so soon lost their worthy minister and being building a church are not able to send a candidate and this will be the case of the two valuable candidates that will go next.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. NOV. 10, 1766.

November 10, 1766

May it Please Your Grace:—

There is indeed nothing upon earth that gives me greater satisfaction than the honor you was pleased to do me in writing so often to me as you have done, but I beg your Grace not to trouble yourself to make an apology that you write no oftener. I know well your Grace's age and infirmity and the vast load of care and business that is unavoidable to your high station, which makes it very wonderful that you are able to think and write so much as you have done for America. It is plain from your last most obliging letter of July 31, that your Grace hath been indefatigable, and that nothing possible has been wanting in your endeavors with the ministry in order to accomplish what we are so solicitous to obtain, and we are inexpressibly thankful to your Grace and most humbly and dutifully thankful to his most excellent Majesty that he hath repeatedly expressed himself in our favor, and is thoroughly sensible the truth most certainly is, the Episcopalians are his best friends here. However since the ministry are so inattentive and I doubt utter averse, it looks as though we must despair from that quarter and yet the things must be done or the Church must sink here, and I am afraid at length at home, and the case of the Church and religion is miserable indeed if she must ask leave of the Dissenters and ministers, and I do know that the Dissenters plume themselves upon the weight they have with the ministry, and their zeal and venom against episcopacy, (most of them) pretend what they will, is the same as it was a 100 years ago and more, and they scruple not now to avail themselves of the influence of freethinkers against the Church, who hate religion and everything related to it, as heretofore they did of Papists. So that considering the times it is the less to be wondered that the King himself however so well affected can have so little influence in our cause. At this very time there is a universal synod met near New York of delegates from all the Presbyterians southward and all the Congregationalists here northward coalescing and conspiring to engage the Kirk of Scotland and to oppose the settling bishops here, and they are the more engaged to keep us under and against episcopacy as they know our weakness as well as their own strength. It is certainly the Church's duty my Lord, to do all that is pos-

sible, *salva conscientia*, to secure the protection and favor of the state. But episcopacy being the original and apostolical constitution of the church, I must think it is too venerable and sacred a thing to give up. It therefore plainly seems to me that if the state will not permit the church to enjoy the episcopal government it is her duty to provide for herself be the consequence what it will. I humbly beg leave therefore, with submission to your Grace, to suggest whether it is not incumbent upon the bishops in faithfulness to the Church and to their own sacred order, to unite in insisting that bishops be allowed to be sent into America to preside over all that are willing and desirous to be governed by them, and if they are refused or not permitted, to ordain and send two or three notwithstanding. If the Church must go into a state of open persecution, she must and ought, rather than to let her bishops cease to be, or not to be where it is necessary they should be, or dwindle into mere worldly political creatures, instead of truly spiritual persons. I have, my Lord, as far as I could, inquired into the state of religion, the Church and clergy throughout America. All northward of Philadelphia (except one heretofore mentioned) are faithful men, and they and the generality of the laity except a few that conceit themselves freethinkers are united in the same cause for which we plead, and most in the province of Philadelphia. But in the southern provinces where the Church is established they are generally lukewarm about episcopacy. Some of the clergy (I doubt not many) are faithful parish priests though not public spirited, some very negligent and some so very wicked that they dread any bishops to animadvert on their conduct; especially we have from sea faring people dreadful most shocking accounts of the monstrous wickedness of most of the clergy in the Islands. Commissaries might do some good, but nothing will answer without some of the superior order to reform and oblige the clergy in all those provinces to behave [. . .] and to do their duty upon pain of deposition and excommunication. With submission to your Grace, it seems to me necessary that something in earnest should be published on this important and laboring subject of bishops in America, to awaken this stupid and degenerate age at home, and pray, my Lord, might it not be of very good use for your Grace or my Lord of London to send a printed awakening circular letter to the clergy here especially of the southern governments and islands,

as they have no bishop to remind them of what they have almost forgot, that they belong to an Episcopal Church, and of the great obligations they are under to the faithful discharge of the several duties of their sacred function, which I doubt most of them consider only as a trade by which to get a livelihood. For want of zeal and earnestness on our part the Dissenters despise us and make an advantage southward. Pray, my Lord, forgive me that I write in such a manner, urged on by the anxiety of my mind for the present depressed condition of the Church and true religion. If it were possible for three bishops to be provided for America, it is necessary one should be for all the Islands, one at Virginia for all the southern provinces, and one I think would be best placed at Albany, where there are few Dissenters, and where he would be best situated to take what care is needful at Canada, and to ordain and govern the affairs of the Church in the provinces of New England, New York, and Pennsylvania, but each of them must have commissaries in each province. And Albany would also be the best situation for him to do all that is practicable for civilizing and converting the Indian tribes, which cannot be attempted with advantage without the care of a bishop.

And this leads me to answer what your Grace mentions relating to Indian schools. Mr. Wheelock has fallen in my opinion on the right method of civilizing the natives by teaching their children husbandry and the manufactures, together with Christianity, reading, writing, etc. Your Grace's answer to those that asked for contributions from the Church for their school was very wise, just and unexceptionable, and I am entirely of Mr. Apthorp's opinion, to whom I desire to be remembered with the greatest kindness. And for the reasons your Grace gives I think it indispensibly necessary the Society should establish one or two such schools. If a bishop could be placed at Albany or Schenectady, a pleasant town near it, would vastly best be, I think, carried on under his eye and direction; but meantime, if Mr. Barton with an assistant would undertake the care of such a school, he would I believe be a fit person, and that a proper place for one, and New Rochelle, about 20 miles this way from New York, I think would be the fittest place for another, under the frequent visitation of Mr. President Cooper, and Dr. Auchmuty, and as they are now destitute of a missionary, perhaps a gentleman of zeal and activity may be found to take that mission and this care. I believe Mr. Clark who is now going for

orders might do well, only the incumbent there should understand French. (Mr. Bennet) I have written to this effect to Sir William Johnson, and desired his best thoughts upon it, who by the way seems very hearty in the cause of religion, and Mr. Cooper who lately made him a visit, tells me he has a deep sense of the necessity of a bishop to this as well as all other good purposes in America. I know not by what fate it is, but quite contrary to all my expectations, the people of this colony, notwithstanding their aversions to the Church, have chosen my son a member of their Council, and appointed him their agent to defend them in a cause of great importance before the King and Council. I hope therefore I shall in a little time have the honor and satisfaction to introduce him to your Grace and ask your favorable notice of him. Meantime, I remain,

My Lord, etc.

S. J.

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV., 1766[?].

Rev'd and dear Sir:—

Nothing but a continued hurry of business since my coming home could excuse my silence to my father and best friend. The finishing and opening St. Paul's Chapel has been a great load upon my shoulders. In past I have waded through it; but alas! no sooner is one thing completed but another rises up. Business multiplies apace. Some favorable circumstances have happened to make our government our friend. I have the honor (if I may call it so) to be in favor at Court; willing and desirous therefore to serve my church, I have an intention to procure a new charter for it with more ample privileges and powers than are contained in our old one, which is lame and feeble. What I mention is in great forwardness (I strike while the iron is hot) and I hope to push it through in a few weeks. His Excellency has assured me that I shall have it. I am also (*solus* in a manner) embarked in another scheme for the college, which is to get a grant of one whole township in those lands formerly granted by New Hampshire. I yesterday got the location, and if I am not greatly deceived I shall bring my scheme to perfection. In these two instances I am almost sure, I shall serve both church and college.

You will hear that we had music, vocal and instrumental, at the opening of our new Church. It could not be avoided — our Gov-

ernor insisted upon it and by gratifying of him, we have made him our friend. The whole was conducted with great decency and solemnity. My church wardens and vestry have insisted upon printing my sermon upon the occasion. I am obliged to acquiesce, and am now preparing the copy for the press. I wish it was better worth the public's notice, but such as it is, it seems they must have it.

I greatly rejoice to find that your worthy son is going to Europe. I do not doubt that he will do every thing consistent with his character and the station he is in to second our applications for bishops. I have now before me a long letter which I have wrote to his Grace of Canterbury, which goes by our packet which sails in two days, in which I have mentioned the Doctor to his Grace, and have acquainted him that he will soon pay his respects to him in person. I have wrote with great freedom, and if his Grace receives what I have said with the same disposition in which it is wrote, I shall think myself happy. Your letter to Sir William Johnson I shall forward immediately and with pleasure follow your directions. Since I had the great pleasure of being with you, I have received several letters from that worthy gentleman, and have the vanity to think that I stand very well with him, though I have made some objections to a scheme he has sent me. I have given him my reasons, which I think are unanswerable.

I hope the Doctor will take his departure from this city in a packet. I should be extremely happy in having one hour's private conversation with him before he embarks. I have many things to say to him, that I cannot trust to paper. If he will come and take up his lodgings with me, as small as my house is, I shall be extremely glad of his company. Let him bring his daughter with him. Bella will be much obliged to her for her company. If the Doctor does not come here, if you can persuade the people to mend their ways, I will wait upon him, for I must see him before he goes. I wish to God I was going with him. The account you give me of your legs gives me great pleasure. May Almighty God continue you many years yet among us to direct and guide our steps in the right way. In general we are got too warm and want a cheque. The Jersey clergy are really too importunate, and I hear their late proceedings will hurt the cause rather than do it good. They are not to be put out of their way. They have fired their whole artillery against commissaries in a letter to the Bishop of London. I doubt whether the Bishop will thank them for their remonstrance.

The people of Poughkeepsie have wrote to me and tell me that they will comply with the Society's demand. I expect Beardsley here every day with the bond. They speak well of him and are very anxious to have him. He moves his family this winter.

It is time to retire to bed. I have stole an hour from sleep to write this, well knowing that I shall have no time tomorrow, especially as I must write a few letters by the packet.

You will be pleased to remember us all to your son, daughter and family; and believe me to be, with great respect, my dear Sir,

Your affectionate brother and much obliged servant,

Samuel Auchmuty

Sunday 12 at night

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. DEC. 15, 1766.

December 15, 1766.

May it Please Your Grace:—

The bearer hereof is my son, who is desirous of the honor of asking your blessing, and whom I therefore beg leave to introduce into your Grace's kind notice, and being one of the Council in this colony (as I intimated in my last) he is appointed their agent, in a very important cause depending before the King and Council, and as your Grace is one of that most honorable board, I most humbly beg your favorable attention to it, and your best influence that justice may be done in it; for I am certified by those that are good judges, that it is a righteous cause, and that it is, there is the greater reason to believe, as it has been already twice determined here in the colony's favor, by disinterested commissioners appointed by the King and Council. And it is certainly of that vast importance that the colony will be in a manner ruined, if it should be determined against it.

The Chief Justice of New York, my Lord, is a good man but almost superannuated. I should therefore be most humbly and greatly obliged to your Grace (if it may fall in your way and you shall think proper) for your kind influence that my son may be favored, with the reversion, at least, of that important station and of being as he is a man, Sir, of learning, provided that it may have the same appointment that the late Chief Justice Prat had, to wit, 500 pounds sterling, which is as little as can support it in a proper manner. I am, my Lord the more desirous of this, as the Church

there, is at present but weak with regard to men of weight and influence; on the other hand there are on the side of the Dissenters three men, Smith, Livingston and Scott, lawyers who have much weight, being men of the like parts and of the like principles and temper with Mayhew and equal venom against the Church, so that there much needs a balance on the Church's side against them, and if this could be I beg also your favor that he may be admitted a member of the Society.

I am, etc.

S. J.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 9, 1767.

Very Reverend Sir:—

I am now suffering under a very bad headache, and it is after 11 o'clock at night, so that I am under great disadvantages for writing; but as there will be an opportunity in the morning of sending directly to Stratford by Mr. Lintot, I cannot excuse myself from saying something in answer to your favor of November 25th. You are apprehensive that our address to the Bishop of London will be thought to be too lengthy and too full of assurance; but I am entirely easy as to those points, being of opinion that nothing was said which ought to have been omitted, and that a sufficient apology was made for the freedom of it. I have no notion of mincing and disguising things, when we undertake to speak upon any subject; but whatever we say to our superiors should be with all due deference and submission. It gives me great satisfaction to find after hearing the contrary that you approve of our having addressed the Bishop of Oxford, and others that were mentioned. But you are mistaken in supposing that we have addressed them, whereas we are only *about* addressing them. The case is this: When the addresses were voted the weight of all of them, as usual, was likely to be thrown upon me; but to ease myself, I got a committee appointed to join with me in preparing and signing them. Cooke and McKean were joined with me for addressing the Society and the Bishop of London; Cooper and McKean for the Bishop of Oxford, Dr. Sharp do.; and in the distribution of this business amongst ourselves, McKean was to draw up the letter to the Society, which was of necessity to be very long—I was to prepare those to the Bishops of London and Oxon. and Dean of Gloucester—and Mr. Cooper those

to Dr. Sharpe and Mr. Rotheram. As that to the Bishop of London required dispatch, I entered upon it very soon, and it was not long before it was sent. That to the Society was to be the next in course; but McKean who was to prepare it, was taken extremely ill, and after waiting many weeks for his recovery, I was obliged to undertake it. The next thing was to obtain the approbation of Messrs. Cooke and McKean, then to engross it, after which they were to sign it. But Cooke is so far out of the way that all communication with him is as difficult as if he resided at Hebron or New Milford; and it was not until about three weeks ago that I was able to get an opportunity of conveying it to him. After that was so far dispatched, I drew up the address to the Bishop of Oxford, and a private letter of my own to His Lordship, containing remarks on the Bishop of Gloucester's sermons. It was not until the last week that I was able to show them to Mr. McKean and I have not yet been able to convey them to Mr. Cooper, but I intend on Monday next to make a trip to New York for that purpose, and after obtaining his approbation it will take two days, without interruption to transcribe them. Thus you see how I have been plagued in being concerned with committees, by which means we have been three months in doing what one person might have as well done in a fortnight.

By this time you may imagine that no great progress has been made in the pamphlet. The truth is, this too was left to a committee, and it would not do for me to engage in it, without putting it severally upon them, and their fixing it upon me, and besides, I had much rather that they or almost any body should undertake it than do it myself. They seem to declare off, and I believe it will fall finally upon me, in which case I shall go to work immediately after dispatching the addresses now in hand, i. e. in about 10 days or a fortnight. You may depend upon it that I will not publish a single sheet before it is submitted to your examination. I am much obliged to Mr. Parker for consenting to, as well as to you for contriving a method of communication, that will probably be safe, expeditious and free from expense. As soon as ever our addresses are transcribed and can be spared, I will also send them for your perusal. You seem by your letter not to know, that a Maryland clergyman attended our Convention (Neill) who is sensible, spirited and heartily engaged in the cause. He promised to exert himself, and to write us an account of his proceedings. Those who are

acquainted in Maryland are of opinion, that there will be no great difficulty in engaging the clergy of that province, provided the Governor a very worthy man and a good friend to the Church, could be persuaded to take the lead in the affair. As we were strangers to His Excellency we thought the most probable scheme for obtaining so important a point, would be to represent the state of the Church here to his brother, Dr. Gregory Sharp, and request of him to use his influence with the Governor that proper steps may be taken by him and his clergy to help forward the great work. It was chiefly with this view, that we thought of applying to the Master of the Temple. Mr. Cooper, as I said before, was to draw up the letter to him, but I have yet heard nothing of it. In a few days I shall call him to an account for his neglect.

I am greatly obliged to you for the copy of your address to the Bishop of London, which I think is well drawn; but there is one paragraph which might perhaps as well have been omitted, I mean that relating to the Southern clergy. The charge, I hope, is too general, and I fancy we do not know enough of them to justify such an accusation. Some of them are men of great worth, as appears from undoubted evidence — that there are some bad ones amongst them is well known — but if I may judge from the account given of them by a very observing and sensible and serious clergyman (Mr. Burnaby) and by the late President Davis, who both knew most of them, they do not generally deserve that character. It is true, they have not joined or seconded us, in our application for bishops, but it is not certain that they have known what we have been doing, or that they are not as desirous of an episcopate as their northern brethren. But although they have no communication with us, yet perhaps they have as many correspondents and friends at home as we have; and if they are generally in estimation there, such an accusation will rather injure than serve us.

I am obliged to you for your plan of the pamphlet, but have not time to speak particularly to it. My head is still aching, and I am beginning to grow sleepy, and I fear, if I go on, much farther, I shall cause you to be sleepy and to have the headache also. Although I have not begun to think of the pamphlet, I sat down last evening and made a title page for it, which you will see on the opposite side. My next remittance I hope will contain a full page of the work itself. I promised myself the pleasure of waiting on your son in New York before his embarkation, but he came thither so privately,

and pushed off so hastily, that I missed of the opportunity. My prayers and best wishes follow him. I beg your pardon for troubling you with so lengthy and rambling an epistle, and your leave to subscribe myself in the most respectful manner,

Your most affectionate brother and humble servant,

Thomas B. Chandler

Elizabeth Town, January 9th, 1767

APPENDED TO CHANDLER'S LETTER OF JAN. 9, 1767.

An

Appeal to the Public,

concerning

the *Reasonableness, Usefulness, and Necessity*

of

an AMERICAN EPISCOPATE :

in which

the *Plan*, on which it is proposed, is *fairly stated*,

and

the *Objections* against it are *candidly refuted*.

By etc.

“We consider the interest of this church and nation in the same light, and adhere to it on the same principles of liberty, charity, peace and unity, which those excellent men did, who were so justly distinguished in the last century, and about the beginning of this, for their large and generous notions of the Christian religion, and their zeal to promote it upon its own just and solid bottom. From henceforward then we may reasonably desire, that in common civility and justice, men would forbear their unfair insinuations.”

Appeal to Common Reason and Candor.

Ps. 11. 137.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 19, 1767.

Elizabeth Town, January 19th, 1767.

Reverend Sir:—

About ten days ago I wrote by Mr. Lintot, and assigned the reasons of my having not proceeded to the pamphlet proposed, *viz.*, the dilatory conduct of some of my fellow laborers, and the illness of others, which occasioned some of the addresses to remain still upon our hands; and until these were out of the way, and my conscience

at rest, I could not think of the pamphlet. Last week I expected to have gone to New York, and to have done with the addresses, but bad weather and contrary winds through the whole of the week prevented. I am still waiting for the wind to come about; but if it should obstinately retain this spirit of contradiction, I shall contrive to make out without going thither. This week is at all hazards to clear me of the addresses, and next week the generation of the pamphlet commences. I now send you copies of what has been said to the Bishop of Oxford, very rough ones, abbreviated and interlineated, but I hope you can pick out the meaning. I send them by the post, Mr. Parker having been so kind last week as to write again to me and to offer his assistance, as he suspected his first letter to me on the subject had miscarried. I must desire you to return these papers by the next post, as none of my constituents have seen them, excepting one or two, and if any of them should happen to call upon me, it would not sound well in their ears to say, that I have sent them to New England.

A new scene of temptation has opened upon me within two days, which without the most resolute opposition will interfere with the work I have in hand, and cause me to swerve from my duty, viz. a box of books from my London bookseller. One of the books I have read, and shall not be easy until you have read it; it is Rotheram's *Essay on Faith*. Upon the sight of it the Bishop of Durham gave him a living of 430 pounds per annum and made him his Chaplain. It is a most delicious and exquisite performance, blazing with new light, and sublime as the rapture of a seraph. I insist upon it that you write immediately to your son to send you a dozen of them, one for each of the clergy in Connecticut. Rotheram is not yet 40, has been President of Codrington College, is an Oxford Fellow and preacher at White Hall; and if his character is equal or bears any proportion to his writings, he is the very man who must be our first bishop. And if we could interest him in the affair and persuade him to undertake it, the application and offer of such a person would be sufficient to carry it through. What think you of it? If the good Archbishop and Bishop of London would undertake to support him in such an attempt, could he fail of success? The Archbishop of York is his particular friend, to whom he dedicated his *Essay*. The Bishop of Durham is his substantial patron, and Bishop Lowth he has particular connections with; and will not the interest of these five, together with that of his other friends, be sufficient?

Be pleased to consider this new scheme, and let me know what you think of it. Rotheram has written a *Defense of the Athanasian Creed*, and is otherwise known to be orthodox and to be formed upon true ecclesiastical Oxonian principles. Before I conclude I must do myself the pleasure to inform you that even the *Monthly Reviewers* speaking of Dr. Lowth, not then a bishop, testify and declare that "he is one of the best writers and best men that the nation can boast of." I wish I had a whole day at my command but I expect every moment to hear the post-boy's horn and I must write a line to Mr. Parker, which obliges me to conclude. I am

Your ever respectful brother and servant
Thomas B. Chandler

THOMAS B. CHANDLER: SUMMARY OF ADDRESS OF NEW JERSEY CONVENTION TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON, DEC. [?], 1766.
SENT WITH LETTER OF JAN. 19, 1767.

The address to the Bishop of London begins with an account of the rise and nature of our Jersey Conventions, to which as having been but lately advanced to the See of London, he may be supposed to be a stranger. We then inform him of our being a committee to write to his Lordship, in the name of the Convention and agreeably to their instructions. Having thus prepared the way, we proceed to acknowledge the receipt of his letter in answer to our last address, and to thank him for his kind declarations with regard to the Church in America. And whereas he seems to be of opinion that our conduct was likely to throw difficulties in the way of government, we assure him that we had no inclinations of that sort, nor suspicions that what we were doing would be thought to have such a tendency; that when we signed our addresses it was impossible to foresee that the disturbances which soon followed would arise to so great a height; that although the uneasiness which appeared was judged to be unfavorable to our application, yet there were other things which we looked upon as great and present advantages, which were thought from their precarious nature to render it expedient, viz. the favorable disposition of the King, and of many illustrious persons who had a right to be heard on the subject, etc. And that should we be altogether mistaken with regard to the propriety of the time for sending us bishops, yet it was apprehended that the friends of an American episcopate would not dis-

like *at any time* to see petitions from hence in favor of it, as our desire of bishops would probably be considered as one motive for granting them, and as our desires were to be best known by our expressing them. Having thus balanced the old account with his Lordship as well as we could, which took up no less than seven quarto pages, we go on to say.

“We have never heard that our application was judged to be improper in itself, or unseasonable on any other account than of the disturbances and confusion, which about that time, prevailed in the colonies. Those disturbances at length have happily subsided; we hope therefore that it is not unseasonable now, at this time of public tranquility, to renew our request. Accordingly, etc. etc. The Dissenters in this country, of every denomination, have the full enjoyment of all they can desire towards rendering their respective forms of ecclesiastical government and discipline complete — the Moravians in our neighborhood are allowed a bishop — the Papists in Canada have the same indulgence — and these various sects must all see, and the world sees, that if we had been Dissenters, or Moravians, or Papists, we should not have been so long laboring for an episcopate to so little purpose. And yet the only crime we are conscious of, with regard to the public is, that we belong to the national church; to which may be added that of all his Majesty’s American subjects we are the most firmly attached to his sacred person and government, and to the civil constitution. But these things we need not enlarge on, as we doubt not but they have long appeared to Your Lordship, in a much more forceable light, than any language or representation of ours can place them. Upon the whole, the more we consider the subject, the stronger does our necessity appear, and the more unreasonable the opposition we meet with, on all principles whether political or religious. And although we have the highest veneration for the wisdom of our superiors, yet as members and clergymen of the Church of England in America, we are very unhappy, and we know not how to be silent, while it continues to suffer in such an unprecedented manner.”

We then go on to the subject of commissaries, and after as decent and proper an introduction of it as we could make, we say. “It is the opinion of our Convention that commissaries cannot be of any considerable service in this part of the country, nor supply the want of bishops in any degree. Unalienable episcopal power, and not commissarial power is the thing that is wanted. Trial has

been made by some of your Lordship's predecessors, what could be done by commissaries; and it has never appeared in this country, that their usefulness has been great. Most of us are too young to have known much from our immediate observation; but those who remember them and were concerned with them generally agree that the affairs of the Church here were never so well conducted by commissaries, as they have been of late years, by our own voluntary conventions." We then go on to run a sort of parallel between doing business in the two methods, from which the conclusion naturally results that commissaries would be of no great service. We then say, "To this may be added that the appointment of commissaries at this time will tend greatly to dishearten our friends, and encourage our enemies, whose eyes are all turned to the event of our application for an episcopate; for it will generally be thought to imply that the solicitation for bishops is given over as fruitless. Our application has been for bishops, but instead of bishops if commissaries are sent us, which always argue the absence of bishops" (we do not say if instead of a fish they give us a serpent) "it will naturally be inferred that bishops could not and the reasoning will not stop until it forms the conclusion that they never will be obtained. For it is improbable to us, in the present state of things, as the Dissenters are daily improving and gaining strength in almost every part of the British Dominions, that the enemies to an American episcopate will ever be less powerful, or the friends of it be more able to procure it, or have stronger motives to exert themselves; or, in other words, that any future time will be more favorable than the present, for obtaining it." Then follows a paragraph against Dr. Smith's plan of uniting New Jersey with Pennsylvania in one commissarial district, and Connecticut with New York in another; and conclude thus: "But the case is submitted with all due deference to your Lordship's better judgment; and all that has been said on the subject is with particular reference to these colonies with which we are acquainted. What the state of Maryland, Virginia, and the Southern Colonies is, we know not, and we pretend not to judge, whether commissaries there would be useful or not." etc. etc. Thus I have run out my time and my paper and my candle, and must immediately conclude.

T. B. C.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 11, 1767.

Stratford, Feb. 11, 1767.

My dearest Son:—

I thank God I can tell you now at the end of eight weeks, since you left us, that we all continue in perfect health, (only Abijah has a bad turn of the rheumatism, but better) and we long to hear that you are safe arrived in England and in good health. I hope in God that you have by this time seen a large tract of that dear island, and its grand metropolis, and that you have even paid your duty to my great and good friend, the Archbishop. I wish I could know whether he took in good part the freedom of my long letter, which perhaps I have some reason to doubt, as Mr. Cooper is so exquisitely pleased with it. My legs are I think better, than they have ever been since November 1765, owing under God, I believe, to Dr. Gale's drops. I have been out every Sunday since my last. I here send you a letter of Mr. Harrison to you, which (by reason of the flood, and broken bridges, etc. which hindered the posts three weeks) did not arrive till since writing my last about January 15, which I hope you have received, by the last packet. (Which by the way, lest it failed, I should tell you, enclosed a most kind letter of Sir William Johnson, in your behalf to his son Sir John, to be left for you at the New England Coffee House, in which he wishes you success and orders him to introduce you to the best company that may be of use to you. I immediately wrote my hearty thanks to Mr. Harrison for this kind letter, which I told him I would send to you, and desired him to write the letters to Sir G. Savill and Mr. Bell which he intended, to be directed to Mr. Sherwood. And I told him your business. Mr. Bell's lady is doubtless descended from my great grandfather's brother, though it will be hardly possible now to make it appear. Capt. Nichols tells me from Mr. Silliman (who was lately at an assembly called to determine whether they would billet 150 soldiers till spring, who are to go to Canada, which they admitted at the desire of General Gage) that there was a late letter from the agent importing as though there was danger that something would be done this Parliament bearing hard upon the charters, or to that effect. If it be so, I am very glad they know of it beforehand, that they may not have it to lay to your charge. I wish it was so about bishops, but I believe there is no danger of that. In my last I desired you to present my humblest duty to his Grace (as I do again now) and inform him that I am convinced from Sir

William's reasons and his account of the Indians, that the Mohawk's Castle near him is by far the properest place for a school, which should be carried on under the eye and conduct of some worthy zealous clergyman assisted by a catechist, or two, and he does not doubt but it would be attended with very good national, as well as Christian advantages and success, especially if there was with all the influence of a worthy bishop so near as Albany, which (he thinks with me) would be the best situation for the whole, including Canada and these northern Governments. I do not learn that any of your mills or works have been much if at all damaged by the flood only the iron works on the road to New Milford, and that not so much as was at first reported, though it is quite disabled. Mr. Chapman, who is very kind and assisting, desires his best regards to you, and my dear and very careful daughter with our dear and amiable children send their most affectionate love and duty to you, and with our daily and earnest prayers for your health and success and happy return in due time, I remain, dear son,

Your most tender father and friend

S. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 12, 1767.

Stratford, March 12, 1767.

My dearest Son:—

It begins almost to look like an age, now 12 weeks, that we know nothing at all of you, though I hope a very few days now will give us an account of your safe arrival, but I durst not stay till then before I write lest I loose an opportunity, and will soon write again when we hear of your safe arrival. And as you have the same good God with you as we have with us, I humbly hope in him, that you are preserved in perfect health and safety, as I thank him, we have hitherto continued ever since you left us, except a few slight indispositions that are common especially among children, and my legs are almost well, and Abijah is much better, but has had a severe turn of rheumatism. Nor have I seen or heard anything amiss of A . . . L. I hope you have (or soon will) received my two letters, in the first of which I enclosed one from Sir William Johnson to his son, Sir John, in your behalf, and in the second a letter to you from Mr. Harrison, which promises letters to Sir G. Savil etc. to be sent to the Agent for Rhode Island. I have nothing new to tell you from hence, but that Tim. Sherman lost his wife about two

months ago and it is said is soon to be married to Mrs. Naomi Lewis, James' widow. And I here enclose a paper which is something curious, and may perhaps tell you some things of the colony that you was not aware of. There will be a great struggle for the old governor. For want of public, you will be pleased to be informed of anything agreeable of the domestic kind. My dear and tender daughter sends you more love and duty than can be expressed, and the dear and amiable children who all behave very well, express all the affectionate duty they can, especially our dear Billy, who is a lovely child, and if he lives, I think will make just such a man as we would wish. Since you left us, he has taken very much to me, and seems to have as much pleasure with me at least, as with his mates in the street, and is very apt to learn. He has perfectly learned both his Greek and Hebrew letters. I wrote out the Lord's Prayer for him in Greek and he reads it, and has got it by heart, and says it prettily, and spells and reads all the names of the Books in the Hebrew Bible, and as soon as he had got the Lord's Prayer by heart in Greek, of his own accord he was impatient till I wrote it out for him in Hebrew, and is now engaged in learning that by heart, and with all to construe them in English. And besides has begun to read out the Bible in English, (and has read near 30 chapters in Genesis) and is greatly delighted in the stories. So that I believe you will think he deserves you should send him some pretty thing or other by Mr. Clark. It is not long since we heard that Charry was well. Mr. Hurd was here yesterday, having been at N. Town. His son tells him 300 pounds will put the iron works in a better condition than they were before, but they will do nothing till they hear from you. We have a rumor, I know not how, that your friend, Mr. Rutledge has got S. Carolina to employ you in some affair of theirs. I told you to inform his Grace that I was convinced by a letter from Sir William that the best place to found the first Indian school, under the care of some worthy clergyman, would be at the Mohawk's Castle, near him, and under his direction. With my humblest duty to his Grace and Lordship, and best regards to all friends, I remain,

dear son,

Your most affectionate father

S. Johnson.

I hear the Archbishop has printed a new volume of sermons, pray send it by Mr. Clarke, and any other little thing that is curious.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 31, 1767.

Elizabeth Town, March 31, 1767

Very Reverend Sir:—

Your observations in your very obliging letter of the 5th instant cause me afresh to lament the distance at which you are placed from us. As New Jersey and New York seem sometimes to be the seat of ecclesiastical operations, it would be very happy for us, if we could have the advantage of being under your immediate influence and direction. I heartily wish and I am sure that most of my brethren also wish that you could inspect every paper drawn up by us relating to the Church, and preside in every Convention held by us on the affairs of it; as I am persuaded you would cause us both to do more good, and less mischief at such meetings. But when I talk of mischief, it is from an opinion that some ill consequences are almost always unluckily mixed with the good ones arising from human actions; and not from an apprehension that any peculiar bad effects have proceeded, or are likely to proceed from our last general convention in this province, however the matter may have been represented to you. I do not know that “Smith is very angry with our convention,” although I have seen him since and conversed with him on the subject, nor do I believe that he will be able to disaffect the Society towards us, or that he will attempt it, because it is his plan to make the Society believe that the clergy in general are under his influence and command, the contrary of which will be evident from a general accusation of them. As to Neill, I know but little of him besides what I have seen at two or three conventions; where he has appeared to advantage. He seems to be a man of sense and spirit, and a good churchman; but there is rather too much warmth in his temper and roughness in his manner. He is charged with having spoken disrespectfully of our bishops, and with having been guilty of ingratitude towards the Society. Such conduct is abominable, and deserves no quarter. But it ought to be observed that the accusation comes from a known enemy, S...h, which must be a great abatement of its force. So that with regard to myself, I am determined to suspend my opinion, until I know more of the matter. I wish the clergy were better than they are and I hope we shall soon have bishops to make us so; for Fabius-like I have the merit of not despairing amidst the gloomiest prospects.

If anything had transpired of the doings of the grand synod in this place, last fall, I should not have failed to inform you of it.

But I was from home at that time, and knew nothing of the affair until it was over; and such secrecy was preserved that I could make no discovery. You speak in your letter, as if you despaired of any delegates going to the southward from our conventions; but you undoubtedly know before this that Mr. Cooper is resolved to go as far as Annapolis, immediately after the Commencement, and I have now the pleasure to inform you that a few days ago I prevailed upon Mr. McKean to join him in his embassy, of which I have this day informed Mr. Cooper. This consideration, I hope will determine you, if you was not determined before, to come to New York at the time of the Commencement and Convention, when those gentlemen must receive their dispatches, for the making out of which we must fix our dependence upon you. It would have been better if our pamphlet could have been published before that time, but it is now impossible. I had no notion that you would have been pleased to see it in parcels or fragments before it was finished, and I am sure it must in that way have afforded you but a sorry entertainment. The time now draws near, in which you will see the whole of it, such as it is, and in which I shall see it greatly improved by your corrections and amendments. If I am not to be so happy as to bring it myself, I will send it by Cooper, and Brown's Reply to Lowth (poor Brown is dead, and by a private letter from England I find that he died in a frenzy or melancholy, having cut his own throat) and Gill on the Hebrew Points, etc., if he can find room for it. But this is not so worthy of your perusal as Harris' *Hermes*, which is *A Philosophical Inquiry Concerning Universal Grammar*, and one of the finest pieces of criticism that was ever published. Mr. Cooper also has one of them. I am ashamed to confess that I have not yet seen Parkhurst's Lexicon, nor set myself down to the study of Hebrew; but this is no proof that I never shall. Bishop Cumberland began the study of Arabic at the age of 83, and made himself a master of it, and I am not yet arrived to that age. The Archbishop's letter to you I now return, together with your most excellent answer to it, which is the best letter that has been written on the subject. I am greatly obliged to you for writing it, and for favoring me with a sight of it, and for the gratification of my brethren I must request that you will suffer it to be read in the approaching convention in New York. So reasonable a request you cannot refuse, even to the *Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship Garland*.

Why I talk of sending you, instead of bringing, my papers I will

now explain. Of the parish of Coventry, in Maryland, one Whitaker, of all the bad clergymen in that province undoubtedly the very worst, has for upwards of 20 years been the incumbent. This traitor has lately gone to his own place. The governor, who is sole patron of all the livings in the province, in consideration of the great disadvantages that parish has been under has been pleased to indulge them with the presentation of a minister, in the present vacancy. In consequence of this two gentlemen have been sent to the northward by the vestry and principal members of that parish in quest of a proper person to be presented to the governor. They have come with full powers to act in the name of the vestry who have obliged themselves to recommend and to do their utmost in favor of such a clergyman as those two gentlemen after due inquiry, shall approve of and can persuade to accept of the offer. They were pleased to make the offer to me, and after a long entreaty of many days, they at length persuaded me to comply so far as to promise to make a visit to the parish, with a view of accepting it, in case I find it agreeable. The parish is large, has more than 200 communicants, the country very pleasant and said to be healthy, the salary is 500 pounds a year *Proc.*, the perquisites 100 pounds more, besides a glebe of 300 acres, and living there not half so dear as in Elizabeth Town. I pleaded hard in favor of Mr. Winslow, but he was too far distant. Besides they were limited in point of the clergyman's age; 40 years was one of the tropics, which I believe he has crossed, and been advancing for some years towards the frigid zone. I must set out on my journey on Easter Monday, but I am determined, God willing, to be at the Commencement, and if I shall accept of the parish it is absolutely necessary that I come into New England before my removal, which will be in the fall. Do not condemn me, until you know more of the matter. It appears to me at present, that besides providing for my family, I shall be able to do much more good there, than all the good I can do here, and all the evil arising from my removal will amount to. Such a distance will not prevent my meeting my brethren once a year at New York, and no distance can cause me to forget my obligations to you.

Thomas B. Chandler

TO MR. J. CAMM (OF THE COLLEGE AT VIRGINIA). APR. 10, 1767.

April 10, 1767

Rev'd Sir:—

The kind manner in which you speak of me in your letter to my friend, Mr. Holt, in answer to his inquiry at my desire, about the disposition of the Virginians towards episcopacy, emboldens me to take the liberty of writing to you on that important subject, notwithstanding a great difficulty of writing by reason of a bad weakness and tremor of my hand. We in these northern provinces, who feel the great disadvantages of living subject to dissenting governments, who have persevered to establish their way of religion by law, in which they have been too much indulged by the government at home, have long been solicitous and soliciting to have bishops sent to America, which for the honor and advantage of the Church ought to have been done about 70 years ago. And it has been matter of great wonderment to us that you gentlemen of the most ancient and most respectable province of Virginia and the other southern provinces where the Church is established, have never as we know of, been engaged and solicitous to procure this pure, original and apostolical form of church government essential to the being of a true or perfect church, and essential to the Church of England as such, to be settled among you. This occasioned me to desire Mr. Holt to make that inquiry, and the rather as we have been informed from home, that our adversaries who seem to have much influence with the ministry, endeavor and with too much success, to make it believed that 19-20ths of America are utterly against receiving bishops, and that sending them though only with purely spiritual powers, would cause more dangerous disturbances than the Stamp Act itself; insomuch that our most excellent Archbishop, who has been much engaged in this great affair, and has greatly condescended to exchange many letters with me upon it, for several years, has lately informed me that he has not been able to gain the attention of the ministry to it, though his Majesty is very kindly disposed to favour and promote it. I am therefore very apprehensive that our solicitations will fail of gaining the point, unless we could bring it to a general cry, and prevail with the southern provinces to join us in a zealous application to the government at home in the same important cause. For unless on our side we are also indefatigable and importunate in the Church's behalf,

the Presbyterians who are indefatigable to keep our church under, will doubtless gain and keep the ascendant over us and the Church must sink in these American colonies. And methinks it is a scandal to our church and nation that the Roman Catholics should be indulged their bishop, and the Moravians theirs, and the Presbyterians the full enjoyment of their way, and the poor Church of England not be allowed theirs, nor so much as the shadow of any ecclesiastical government. For these and the like reasons, Rev'd Sir, I beg leave to intercede with you to influence as far as possible both the clergy and laity of your province and if possible of all your southern provinces, to join in the cry, when the honor and interest of the Church and true religion so much lies at stake. What you suggest with regard to Virginia is of great weight. How happy a thing would it be if besides the protection of the clergy and a regular government, visitations and confirmations, you would have the young gentlemen bred up for the Church at your own college, and ordained there at home, without going a 1000 leagues for orders at enormous hazard and expense, a thing never known in the Christian church. What is this short of persecution? How inconsistent with Christian and English liberty? We have sent above 50 from these parts for Holy Orders, of which no less than 10 worthy youths have lost their precious lives, either by sea or sickness. Your opinion that a Bishop of America should at length be preferred at home, is very just, as while he is here it is necessary he should be in full life and vigor. I add that I think in order to preserve a unity of the Church in America with the Church in England, the Bishop of London should be Archbishop of America. These things I formerly suggested to Bishop Gibson, Bishop Sherlock, and the present Archbishop. Three bishops at least are extremely wanted, one at Virginia for the southward, and one somewhere this way (I think best at Albany) for the northward provinces, in view also at Canada and converting the Indians, which is also Sir W. Johnson's opinion, and one for the Islands. But I will not give you further trouble than with great respect to subscribe myself, Rev'd Sir,

your most obedient and humble servant,

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 24, 1767.

Stratford, April 24, 1767

My dearest Son:—

Blessed be our good God, we have at last heard that you are in perfect health in London! We were two days last week in much chagrin about you. Davis arrived from the Downs which he left March 4, and soon after Laurence, and no letter nor any account of Boulderson, but Mr. Van Dyck inquired of Davis who told him he saw you well at the New England Coffee House, Feb. 20, of which he wrote to his son and this relieved us April 18. And next day a letter of Feb. 12, came by Laurence and since that all your four letters down to Feb. 27. I thank you now for them all, and have the pleasure to tell you (thank God) that we all continue in perfect health, and live along very comfortably, and *excepto quod non ades caetera laeti*.

You had it seems a very stormy passage, as I had, and exactly the same number of days, and I rejoice and sympathize with you in the most kind reception and all the curious things you have seen, some of which must have given you an exquisite pleasure; particularly the Cathedral; the E. of Pembroke's Curiosities, the Majesty of the Law, in the King's passing the Acts, and the Courts in White Hall, and the Archbishop's reception. Your account of the drawing room and Sir John Cust's family are also very entertaining, in all which I feel with you. You have after all a just sense of the vanity of grandeur without domestic satisfaction, and I trust you will in a little time be weary of show, and I hope e'er long return wiser and better, and with a strong sense of the infinitely solid worth and pleasure of true piety and virtue, beyond all worldly greatness and splendor, and of the vast importance of them to real happiness, from the observations you will have occasion to make of the fatal effects attending the want of them, both public, domestic and personal.

Never were there such struggles as have, and will be, at any elections here. I send you another paper: there are several more pro and con that I could not get. It is thought G. Fitch and most, if not all the old Assistants will be chosen, but it is very dubious as the East side and their Sons of Liberty are indefatigable. Time must show. It is said they are certainly chosen; but I suspect it is dubious. Your friends here many of both denominations have been expressing great affection, and many send their affectionate com-

pliments. Particularly old Ambrose is just gone who has been drinking his sugar dram and hearing your letters with many *O strange's* and old Dr. Jonathan, etc. This morning Mr. Cooper and my quondam pupil, Mr. Wilkins, left us, having made a kind visit. We lately heard Charry was well. She is to return with Hubbard next voyage. The children are all healthy and behave well. My dear Billy abides by me yet, and is the same good child he was when I wrote last, only now the weather is fine he can't avoid playing more in the streets. He says the Lord's Prayer very prettily in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew and then gives the English to each word, and goes on reading the Bible to me, and I am going to teach him, my English Grammar. He loves to learn, and it is easy to him. Prince does as well as he can with good will, but Jenny is discontented and will be sold, and we will sell her I believe to Bill Thompson for 50 pounds, and have this day wrote to Nicky to get us another, but we cant sell Till, till she lies in. I am sorry the place is gone that I wrote about to the Archbishop. I doubt you can get nothing you would like. If we can't do as we would we must be contented to do as we can, for there is no other way to live so as to enjoy ourselves, but in an implicit faith and entire and cheerful resignation to Providence in all events. I thank you for your care about my Grammar. I hope Dicky may bring some of them, and I wish you could send me Cook *On the Ancient Patriarchal and Druidical Religion*, if in one 8vo. Mr. Tyler is gone to be innoculated, but I doubt whether he can go before the fall or next spring. My legs and health are as when I wrote last. I had a letter from Mr. Harrison, who has been so poorly that I doubt whether he has been able to write for you to Sir George as he intended. I have wrote in the midst of many interruptions, so pray excuse me. I am in haste (with our tenderest regards, and my earnest prayers for you, and love and duty of the children)

Most affectionately your father and friend,

S. Johnson

This is my fourth letter.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 17, 1767:

Stratford, May 17, 1767

My dearest Son:—

It is, I think, this day five months since you left us; it seems very long indeed, but I doubt it will be 20 before we may see you again;

though we cant but wish it possible it may be next fall. I thank God I can yet tell you that we continue all in perfect health. We have yet had no letter from you of later date than Feb. 27, but it was an unspeakable comfort to us to find by your letter to Dr. Tomlinson, that you was in good health and spirits, March 31, which I pray God may continue! I am glad you have so good a prospect as to the Hampshire affair. From your letter to Col. Walker we heard nothing, it was sent directly to him at Hartford. I enclose a copy of the votes. You see after all the struggle, you all stand as last year. You seem much shocked at hearing the debates in the House of Lords. I hope you will have opportunity of doing much public service to your country, by influencing a spirit of moderation towards it. As bad as it is, I believe you will long to be back again to it before you can be released from your present engagements for it seems you think it better than where you are. But bad is the best country in this world. No wonder the patriarchs sought for a better.

As to our domestic affairs, we get along pretty comfortably, through my daughter's great care, with good Mr. Chapman's. Till not yet a-bed. Jenny sold to Bill Thompson. By Nicky's advice, who could not suit himself at N. Y., we have a wench of Mr. Lintot's upon trial, who does pretty well, and if we can agree on the price we shall probable buy her. My Billy desires me to give his duty to you and assure you he will learn all he can against your return. But in this fine season for play and time of bird-egging, etc., as he goes steadily to school to Kellog, I indulge him with only reading his Chapter to me every other morning, and every other with saying his Lord's Prayer in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, and construing it (which he does perfectly) whereas he used to do both every morning, and he is soon to go on the creed in the same way. The children all are industrious and flourish finely. Charry has a good name in Boston, which she seems loth to leave and will finish her year. She has done the coat of arms exquisitely well and sent it, which gives her great credit. My legs yet itch and run a little, which seems necessary for my health, but give me not much trouble. Dr. Cooper, with my dear quondam pupil Wilkins, (a very worthy man) lately made me a very agreeable visit. Dr. Chandler is going to publish the best thing ever done in America, which I hope will be reprinted at London, and go into everybody's hands, viz., An appeal to the Public on the Reasonableness and Necessity of Sending Bishops to America, on which subject I have opened a correspond-

ence with a worthy clergyman of much influence in Virginia, one Mr. Camm, which I hope may be of good use, but I doubt nothing will take effect on this stupid age. All friends here remember you with great affection. My daughter and the children in particular. With my humblest duty to his Grace and Lordship, and best regards to all friends, I remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

This is my fifth letter.

Nothing new about Abel and Abijah, who are all well.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 8, 1767.

Stratford, June 8, 1767

My dearest and only Son:—

I now write my 6th letter, wherein I am inexpressibly thankful to our gracious God that I can still tell you that we continue in perfect health, and rejoice in him with you that yours is also the same, and that the thick air of London agrees so well with you, as it did with me, having never had better health any where else; but it is much that you had not a cold at first which I never knew any escape. I pray God continue his great goodness both to you and us! But it grows very tedious now at a half year's absence that you cannot yet foresee the least probability when we may hope for your return. Meantime I have the pleasure to let you know that we get along very comfortably through the great care and good management of my worthy daughter, with good Mr. Chapman's assistance, who thanks you for your kind remembrance, and returns his very affectionate compliments, as does likewise good Mr. Nichols, who has once been with Mr. Lewis to your iron works, and are to go again next week, after which he will write you an account of the state of them. I told you in my last that we had sold Jenny (at which I believe you are glad) and had Lintot's wench on trial but we did not like her; upon which my daughter (I believe) wisely got Robin, who has been a 12night on trial, and we may have him for 60 pounds, I hope 55. Nothing can be happier than he is, and if he continues to do as well as he has done, nobody needs wish to be happier in a servant than we shall be, and I believe he is in earnest resolved to do his best, and he does with the best good will twice the kitchen work Jenny did, and everything as well, only washing; so that it looks as if we had made a happy exchange. Till has got a

girl and has had a very good time; we could hardly keep her in a fortnight. My daughter can and will soon sell her. Prince also continues to do pretty well, and the better for Robin, so that all is easy and quiet. You are blessed, my dear Son, with a lovely set of children, they all behave amiably, Charles is a fine boy, and Billy continues a good child; Sally seems to have took a happy turn of her own accord, from loving to be out a-nights at frolics, to reading abundance, which now seems her chief delight, and yet without abating her diligence in business. We shall expect Charry in about a month. The chief difficulty is to get in money, people are so much drove in these hard times. On which account I doubt we shall hardly make it out to send Mr. Tyler yet, who has taken the small-pox, and still continues to help and please, and is a great relief to me, though my legs continue better, but have twice failed by a cold getting in them. Abel and Abijah are all well, their affairs *in statu quo*.

I now thank you for your kind letters of Mar. 20 and April 4th and 11th. I was vastly pleased that you so much like the Cathedral service, and hoped you had at last felt the force of music; but you say after the utmost trial it fails. However the matter is not great, since you have given such abundant proof that you are an exception to Shakespere's censure of "the man that has not music in his ear." I am glad you are pleased with the order of hours for business visits and amusements, etc. and that temperance is so much the fashion. I wish you could have said the same of religion and all other virtues, but upon the whole I doubt the times are very deplorable, especially on account of the rage of avarice, ambition, and lust, which seem to threaten a dissolution. What else can be expected from such an unsettled state of the ministry, owing to such a perpetual and violent justling about *in* and *out*? What can a Pitt do in such a state, even if he mean ever so well, which after all is, perhaps, as well to be doubted of him as of other men? If they cannot agree to do us any mischief, so they can neither, for the same reason, agree to do us any good; and that will be a great mischief, especially since what concerns the interest of religion here is totally neglected and despised.

I am extremely glad you heard and communicated with my great and good friend, the Archbishop. Your character of him as a preacher and at his table is extremely beautiful and amiable. I wish with you I could have been with you. I must believe him to be one of the first characters of the age. I am indeed glad if he took in

good part my last long letter. I was afraid it would be of hard digestion.

The Society have truly done you a great honor, in making you their agent in the Hampshire affair, and I am glad you have so good hopes of that, and that you have audience with the Earl of Shelburne. It is said here with triumph that he told one Stockton of New Jersey, who I see has been in Scotland, and I suppose is the synod's agent against bishops, that there is no occasion for bishops in America. I wish you may be able to convince him to the contrary, as I hope you will by Dr. Chandler's "Appeal," which I will send you as soon as printed. I mentioned it to you in one of my last letters. The Archbishop seems to have two worthy chaplains, especially Dr. Portans, whose sermon is at least as good as the Bishop of Oxford's. I thank you for sending them. You say nothing of the Bishop of London. I doubt he is not well pleased with our addresses.

I am also very glad you was at the Anniversary sermon, and of the account you give me of Bishop Ewen, and his so largely pleading our cause, and that he is so amiable a gentleman, and so much our friend; and am particularly pleased with your interview with Bishop Lowth, and the account he gives of the good dispositions of the King and all the bishops towards us, and the most worthy serious part of the nation, which are the middling sort, and which I hope are much the largest part while the uppermost and lowest are the worst; so I observed also. The difficulties that lie in our way are doubtless very rightly stated, and I fear will remain and grow worse, and forever hinder gaining our point, unless the King and bishops will proceed without troubling these great people that will hate and give no attention to it. Pray inform yourself whether it is not possible by the King's supremacy to do without them? I thank you for conversing with him about Hebrew. That is generally the case of our great men; they read and study ancient and foreign authors, and know little or nothing what is done under their noses; which is a fault in them. I wish he knew Parkhurst thoroughly, or at least a little, I dare say he would teach even him something worth knowing. I have a good mind to write to him. I thank him he will send his new piece against Harris' meter which I never liked. I see there is a new edition of his prelections in two volumes with large notes by somebody. I wish you would know whether he well approves of that and send it. I could sell this. If I could have time I should be glad of Taylor, but my time is so short, it is hardly

worth while. (I believe Ferguson's sermons to young ladies would be excellent for your daughter.) You may if you please present him, the Bishop, with my Grammar, if it be printed, with my duty and thanks, I should be glad of any advice or directions he would give about propagating Hebrew here. And I wish I could know what Mr. Parkhurst or some Hutchinsonian would say about that whim whether it be like to come to nothing. I wish you could know what Horne or Berkeley says bout it. It is almost a pity you say anything about his squabble with W . . . ton, because I believe he is sorry and ashamed about it. I have read the answer to it since you left us. And I own I am grieved at it. It is an ugly affair.

I believe you have by this time more acquaintance than you know well what to do with. I question whether Mr. Harrison has yet wrote for want of health. He is on that account gone a long journey to Philadelphia. He complains much yet. I just shook hands with him. He said he would find more time on his return. I shall use all the caution you suggest. All friends here salute you most heartily. Especially my daughter and the children send their love and duty most affectionately. I am, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,
Sa. Johnson

P. S. June 12.

Nobody remembers so cold and backward a spring; we could not be without fire till June, and the leaves have yet but just got their growth. Necessity and the disposition of people to impose upon her has made my daughter grow pretty sharp. She has outdone Mr. Chapman, who could not get Summers lower than 60, but she has got him down to 55 for Robin, who does extremely well.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 9, 1767.

Elizabeth Town, June 9th, 1767.

Very Reverend Sir:—

Four days ago I returned from my late rustication into Maryland, much jaded and fatigued and somewhat disappointed. The country did not answer my expectations, being not only flat and swampy, but the soil poor and miserably uncultivated, excepting some spots which they plant with tobacco, on which notwithstanding they are obliged to bestow all the manure they can possibly collect. The rest of their husbandry consists in their raising of Indian corn, which they plant 20 or 30 years successively on the same ground, until it is

utterly exhausted; they then clear more ground for the purpose, and their old fields immediately shoot up into a forest of pine trees. This same thing called Indian corn, supplies them with beef and pork and mutton and poultry and plum pudding and custard (when they have any) as it feeds themselves, their negroes and their stock, for there is hardly any grass in the country, nor was there ever a cock of hay cut in the two counties with which I am most acquainted. Corn stalks and corn being made to supply that deficiency. In consequence of this their cattle are small and wretchedly poor, and frequently die of poverty, while ravens and turkey-buzzards are the only part of the animal creation that lives plentifully. Notwithstanding these disadvantages many of the inhabitants are wealthy, and think their country a paradise, in which I took but little pains to undeceive them. Some of them raise wheat for their own consumption, for which a little will serve, and have tolerable gardens; and I have met with some small plantations of cotton and rice, which they bring to perfection. But in general they know but little of husbandry, and it was not until within 30 years that the use of the plow was known in the country. Their tradesmen are as bungling as their farmers, and besides this, they live so dispersed, that very possibly a man may be obliged to make a day's journey to find a smith, or to send his wife's shoe a dozen miles to be heel taped. These circumstances must afford but a poor prospect to a Jersey man and they had such an effect on me, as more than to counteract the momentum of 600 pounds per annum.

I was more pleased with the morals of the people. They are generally serious and sober, have fewer vices and more virtues, than I have met with in any other country. They are friendly to each other, and extremely kind and hospitable to strangers. In the parish of Coventry (which was the object of my journey) they are generally zealous churchmen, without any tincture of enthusiasm. They have no Roman Catholics and but few Dissenters to plague and torment them. When they have a tolerable clergyman they are punctual in their attendance on divine worship which they generally keep up in their families, and the parish contains more than 300 communicants. This I was more surprised at, considering the state of the clergy, which is to the full as bad as has been represented to us, and perhaps worse. Of about 45 clergymen in the province 5 or 6 are of good characters, whose names should be mentioned with honor, viz. Addison, Williamson, Keen, and (I hope) Neill, and about a

couple more whose names I do not recollect; but to hear the characters of the rest from the inhabitants, would make the ears of any sober heathen to tingle. You may be sure that they are averse to an American episcopate, and they are much averse to having their numbers increased or their vacancies supplied from the northward. After finding that application had been made by the parish of Coventry to a clergyman in these parts, in conjunction with the Presbyterians in that neighborhood, by mere dint of falsehood and misrepresentation they raised a disgust in the governor at the parish, and obtained a promise not to induct the person whom they should present. This occasioned me to be rejected, although His Excellency otherwise treated me with great politeness, and was pleased to say that he should be glad of my residence in the province, and that when a vacancy should happen in a more agreeable part of it, the parish should be at my service. I made some little opening on the subject of bishops, but had but little opportunity as I unluckily fell in with the provincial court, the public Bans [?], Balls, Assemblies, and the devil knows what. All that I was then able to obtain was a promise that he would not oppose us and that he would transmit any representation we should make on the subject, to the proprietor. He appears never to have thought or heard much on the subject; and I hope Messrs. Cooper and McKean (whom I met at Newcastle in their way to him) will be able to make some good impressions upon him.

Upon my return I found in my study your very obliging favor of May 7th. I am extremely happy in finding that I have been so fortunate as to acquit myself so much to your approbation in my projected pamphlet, as I have not the same regard for any man's good opinion on this side of the Atlantic. But I am persuaded that you had the success of it so much at heart that you must have read it with too indulgent an eye, and too partial a tenderness to the author. However I cannot help profiting by the remarks you have made, when they come to hand, and wish they were more numerous. Seabury, I hope, intends I shall see them, but he has not yet sent me the papers, although I imagined he would have had grace and consideration enough to have conveyed them hither by the time of my return. I want now to set about a general correction of the whole and to transcribe it for the press. What you suggest about the dedication would be extremely agreeable to me; but it seemed to be a settled point with the clergy this way, that it ought to be addressed

to the Archbishop. But it may be reconsidered. The copy of your letter to His Grace, I did not think proper to show to Governor Sharpe, but I read it to several persons, and they all admire it. I am greatly obliged to you for the communication, and now return it. I have just received from London some very valuable old second-hand books, but I have not time now to give you the list of them. I have not room to express how much I am,

Your ever-obliged,

T. B. Chandler

TO BISHOP LOWTH. JUNE 25, 1767.

June 25, '67

May it Please Your Lordship: —

I humbly beg your Lordship's candor and goodness to excuse the liberty I am presuming to take of writing to your Lordship, having not had the honor of being known to you, but I could not excuse myself from expressing the most grateful sense I have of your Lordship's great goodness and condescension in conversing so freely and particularly with my dear and only son and especially upon the subject of Hebrew, which I have so much at heart. There are but few in America that know or desire to know anything about it, nor could I prevail on above three or four while I had the care of the college at New York to give any attention to it. And since, being weary of that laborious station, too tedious for my advanced years, I am retired to this fine air of Stratford, where I thank God I have great health and leisure, I am still very desirous to promote the study of the Hebrew Scriptures, in order to which I have thought the likeliest means would be to induce young lads to begin with Hebrew, for which purpose I could think of nothing better than to publish a little Hebrew Grammar to go side by side with the first rudiments of an English Grammar that they might study them both together. While I was about this I had recommended to me a new Hebrew Grammar, and Lexicon lately wrote by one Mr. Parkhurst, which has appeared to me a very excellent one for young beginners, and the rather as it lessens the difficulty of the irregular verbs and sorts the roots in such a manner as much to reduce the number of them, so that it seems in that as well as other respects, much to excel any I have seen. It is true though he is a moderate and good man, he is rather too much of a Hutchinsonian, but as it is a principle with me to be of no party

and in all disputes and parties to endeavour to preserve the golden mean between all extremes, into which both sides I think have gone too far, I do not see much reason to take offense at this Lexicon and I am humbly of opinion it would be well if things in that dispute were more impassionately and thoroughly examined. But as it is of great importance in all affairs to set out right, ever since I had the great pleasure to read your Lordship's most excellent Prelections (which have done so much honor to your Lordship, I find are the admiration of all the learned in Europe, as they are of the very few that can understand them here, and for which I cannot be sufficiently thankful) I have been extremely desirous of your Lordship's advice and direction, particularly of your opinion of Mr. Parkhurst's Lexicon and whether you know of any in our language that you would rather recommend for the use of young beginners? For which reason I should be greatly obliged to your Lordship a little to examine it; this is one reason of my taking the boldness of this address.

Your Lordship has been acquainted with the distress the Church here is in for want of bishops which must be sent us or the Church and interest of true religion here must sink and decay. I doubt not therefore of your best influence that we may be speedily provided for. With my earnest prayers for your Lordship's health and long life and humbly asking your blessing,

I beg leave to subscribe myself, etc.

S. J.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JUNE 29, 1767.

June 29, 1767.

Rev'd Sir:—

I am glad Mr. Clark is returned, and humbly thank you for your favor of March 2nd. Mr. Hubbard though with great distress for Guilford etc. and they no less at the thoughts of loosing him, was at length prevailed upon to accept of N. H. who much desired him; so Mr. Clark is gone to N. Milford where I hope he may do good service, but Spotswood was the properest place for him, but that is said to be given to one Spencer who is cried out on as a most infamous creature. It is also very melancholy that there is little or no hopes for Barington, which was necessary for the sake of two or three places on the N. Y. side of the line adjacent. This is also the case of two or three places more in that province

adjacent to Ridgefield, where they are employing an amiable candidate, one Mr. Townsend, whom I carried through the college at New York, which for the same reasons must also fail, and sad is the case of Long Island. So that everything now looks so dark and discouraging to the Church in many places even besides New England that after 45 years strenuous labor to promote it, in which I thank God I have seen it much to flourish, I fear what little time may yet remain I must live to see it decline and decay. I would only beg leave to say, as to the clamors you mention, that in proportion as the Church's adversaries see the success of them in preventing or hindering her from gaining any point necessary for her welfare and prosperity, they will be continually repeating and renewing them. Hence the poor Church is very frequently tantalized and insulted in the Boston newspapers. It was very lately that one in the spirit and power of Mayhew published a piece in them wherein he pretended to show how very impolitic a thing it was to allow a papish bishop at Canada. Instead of this, he expected, he said, soon to have heard of the Society's sending French Bibles and prayer books to reclaim those deluded people, etc. However he hoped it would be a great consolation to our Episcopalians who had long complained of the hardships of sending a 1000 leagues for holy orders, for now they need only send to Canada; where they might get episcopal ordination, etc., etc. Thus must we be insulted without hope! But I will not trouble you any further than to inform you that since Christmas I have baptised 14 (one black) and admitted 2 to the Communion, and have drawn on the Treas. and drawn to this date in favor of my son, and that I remain, etc.

S. J.

TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON. JULY 6, 1767.

July 6, 1767

Sir:—

The reason of my now writing to you is that I cannot excuse myself from informing you of the very grateful sense my son in England has of the honor and advantage you have been so kind as to do him, in introducing him to the acquaintance of your worthy son, Sir John, of whom he speaks as a very worthy young gentleman, and very obliging and useful to him. He had not yet been able in April to have his cause heard by reason of the illness of the Lord President of the Council. I take this occasion to inform you

that we are told that one Stockton, a lawyer of Jersey, who I have reason to believe is employed or desired by the Presbyterian Synod to make all the interest he can against sending bishops into America, has intimated that the Earl of Shelburn told him that it was his opinion that there is no manner of occasion for any bishops here. As you doubtless correspond with that Lord who is said to have the chief management of American affairs, I presume humbly to suggest whether you may not think proper to endeavour that he may be convinced of the greatness of his mistake, and the great necessity of our being provided for. My son tells me (which probably you may otherwise be informed of) that the Society much approve of what you propose relative to the Indian school, and are endeavoring to act. Will you now, Sir, be so good as to excuse my mentioning to you a private affair, at the desire of an honest neighbor of this town, one Eph. Nic. who was two or three years ago near being murdered with a scythe by his negro man named Pompey, who directly stole a horse and fled, and he has never recovered him. He has heard that he was some time ago about August, with a party of Indians among whom he is supposed still to be pretending he is free and may perhaps be gone to Governor Rogers' Dominion. He is a short, thick, sensible fellow, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 11, 1767.

Stratford, July 11, 1767

My ever dearest Son:—

This day completes three months since we know any thing of you, which seems very tedious, but as there has yet been no opportunity we must have patience. Let us thank our good God that I can yet tell you that we have continued in perfect health only Charles has been a little puny on his weaning, but is now well, and my legs are pretty easy but must run a little. Our dear Charry came home last week, and is greatly improved and polished. Mrs. Pollard has acted a very prudent kind and faithful part in the conduct of her; she has done the arms very beautifully. She, with all the children send their most affectionate duty to you, who all continue to behave amiably, and she seems very likely to make a worthy woman. And after two months Robin continues to do admirably well, and seems resolved to act up to the perfect idea of a good and faithful servant, and Prince much the better for him;

so that all things go on very quietly and happily, and we do not miss Till who is sold to David Booth for 52 pounds, and is said to be very well off. Able and Abijah and all things else adhere *in statu quo*. (Poor Sammy Moor has lost his amiable wife.) But there seems to be a root of bitterness springing up in the church; Canon is that root, who by the agency of Jaby Hurd is trying to make a party against Mr. Tyler or any assistant, that they may convert my rates to repair the church. I have not yet taken any open notice of it, and hope it may die away, as Benjamin is now my great friend, and the most and best cry out against it.

I here enclose three letters (and my bill) which I send open, that you may see the occasion and purport of them, and judge of their propriety, and seal them with your seal. And I should be glad you would get the pictures of the Archbishop of York and the Bishops of London and Oxford, and of Lord Littleton and his brother the Bishop of Carlisle. Dr. Chandler's piece is not yet out. And as I believe our dear Billy will learn Hebrew very easily, I am tempted (being willing to see it myself, though having so little time, I should hardly think it worth while for my own sake, yet) for his sake chiefly to wish you, if it be not too costly, to get Dr. Nath. Forster's new edition of the Hebrew Bible, and a little piece Fadem sells to make the study easy, *viz.*, *The Second Part of the Easiest Introduction to the Hebrew Language* (I have the first). My daughter sends you her tenderest love and duty. Since writing this, I see in the Boston paper a vessel arrived with articles down to May 12. So I hope the packet is not far off with a letter from you. Meantime I pray earnestly for your health and safety and happy return in due time, a great blessing to your country, and remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 15, 1767.

Stratford, August 15, 1767

My dearest Son:—

I thank God I can yet tell you that we all continue in perfect health, as I hope you do. Indeed Charley has a long course of a lax after his weaning, and has been much weakened and emaciated, but seems now in good health, and gains both flesh and strength. Nobody remembers so remarkable a summer for lightning, by

which many both men and beasts have been killed in divers parts. Through God's goodness we were happily preserved from a very near stroke, which smote the west end of the storehouse, but did very little hurt. I hope you soon after received the letter due from me when you wrote, May the 18, which was the last we have from you, in which you speak of one to my daughter, which we have not been so happy as to receive. It seems you had been to Cambridge, which I much wondered at, before you visited Oxford. As I had little or no expectation of your return this fall, I did in my last by Capt. Sinclair, about a month ago, inclose letters to the Archbishop of York and Bishop Lowth, and one to the Society, with a bill on the Treasurer for 25 pounds, all which I hope will get safe to your hands. Your last letter looked very gloomy on poor America, especially New York, and I tremble what to hear next. It looked dark also upon all that opposed the Stamp Act, which I suppose must include the members of the Congress, among which I doubt you are a sufferer, or at least can expect to gain nothing, and it is well if it does not affect the causes in which you are engaged. I hear Ingersol strongly expects to be Chief Justice of New York. If we cant have things as we would, we must cheerfully be resigned to what occurs in the course of Providence.

I thank you for what you mention about Sir James, and your care about me in it. I must think his demand is very unreasonable, it was to be honorable, but I believe nobody dream't of anything like that. It is plain to me that they were left to judge what was reasonable, as nothing else was ever mentioned. Be sure he seemed to me to refer the matter to their honor. If I am called to bear witness further I shall observe what you say, but he is wrong in saying I first applied to him; he first suggested it to me, in consequence of which indeed I urged it upon him and first mentioned it to the governors and urged them to employ him. It is indeed an ugly affair and I wish it may be accommodated.

August 18. The times here are grown very tremendous and you are wanted and wished for by many. Poor Abel and Abijah are this day shut up at home, and great is the noise and struggle. By the care of my daughter and good Mr. Chapman, Abel has given full security for what is due to you, and all the writings are gone to the record; and Abijah insists that he shall pay every one their due. Lewis is at Abel's endeavoring to secure his. Fulsham's houses and lands are all attached and it is said all will not clear

him. My daughter has attached Bechem's house and all his lands, and it is said many others will soon be in the same unhappy case. As to our domestic affairs we go on very happily, as Robin continues to maintain his integrity to the full. With the most affectionate love and duty of my daughter and the dear children, and my proper compliments to all friends, I remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

Sa. Johnson

P. S. August 25. Hearing of the packet, I suspended sending this as I intended last week, and now doubt I shall be too late for the return of it. The May packet has had a very long passage, of 11 or 12 weeks. By it at last we have your short letter to my daughter of May 9. I am glad you was so pleased with Cambridge, but am yet to seek what led you thither then, because you will go through it, of course, if you go to Yorkshire. And you say nothing yet when we may hope for your return. I hope as this day completes eight months, we may reckon the time at least half gone. Thank God we continue all well. Charley still gaining, and my legs rather growing better.

Yours as above,

S. J.

The June packet with New York's doom is hourly expected.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 20, 1767.

Very Reverend Sir:—

I have deferred making my acknowledgements to you for your favor of July 24th until this time, hoping that something might occur, to render a letter more worthy of your perusal. I had nothing new to offer concerning my *Appeal*, which continues to come forward very heavily. I have received three half sheets of it, and I believe about as much more is finished, but I have not heard from Mr. Parker for several posts. My last account was in a letter from his son, informing me that his father had relapsed into the gout, which I apprehend must have chained him fast. I now hardly expect my piece will be finished before the latter end of next month. As to the short preface or advertisement proposed, I have not yet drawn it up; and I am persuaded it would give more weight to the publication if, instead of it, you should write a preface to it, which would have a still greater propriety as you first put me upon writing. This I would not propose or desire unless you can write

without pain or much trouble to yourself, although I should esteem it a great favor to be introduced to the public, before which I must shortly appear, by so respectable a patron.

I am somewhat surprised that you do not recollect that the Church here has suffered by the imputation of Calvinism, as you have complained of it in some of your writings. Have not our reformers been represented frequently to have been Calvinists, and our articles as Calvinistic, and the clergy been abused for departing from the articles and the sense of the Church? And do not all the Calvinists upon the continent at this day believe, or pretend to believe, that we are almost to a man, either prevaricators or apostates? And ought we to be silent under so gross an imputation? I am persuaded from what I have met with, that the accusation is entirely groundless, and I believe it would be doing no small service to the Church to show that it is so by particular proof. But this would be a work of much labor, and should be executed with delicacy; and I greatly fear that I shall never be sufficient for these things, but others may.

Have you seen the last anniversary sermon and abstract? The good Bishop has spoken plainer and bolder in favor of an American episcopate than any of his predecessors; and if at the winding up of my piece I should have two or three spare pages, do you think there would be any impropriety in availing myself with so spirited a testimony from so good an authority? And is not the author entitled to the formal thanks of these conventions for so vigorously defending the great cause in hand?

Dr. Cooper has informed you, or is inexcusable for not having informed you, that he has received a book from England, that makes more noise and will probably do more mischief than anything that has been published for ages past. It is entitled the *Confessional*; the author of it is Mr. Blackburn, Arch-Deacon of Cleveland in Yorkshire; the size is that of a large 8vo; the time bestowed upon it more than 20 years; the design of it is to demolish all creeds, tests and subscriptions; and the effect of it that thousands are daily proselyted to it, and the clergy coming over to it in great numbers. It has already run through several editions. Dr. Rutherford, Arch-Deacon of Essex, and Dr. Ibbetson, Arch-Deacon of St. Alban's, have attempted to answer it, but are said to have failed. The Archbishop has put the task upon Dr. Ridley, who is

to be rewarded with a Prebend of Salisbury, but he enters upon it with reluctance, and the expectation from him is not great. But a volunteer has engaged in the service, from whom much more is expected; who if he succeeds, it is thought, will be rewarded with a bishopric. This volunteer is no other than our friend Rotheram. The *Confessional* I have not yet seen, although it was promised to me more than a fortnight ago. I daily expect it, and when I shall have read it, I will give you my opinion of it.

I am next to inform you that yesterday I received per packet a most polite, obliging and friendly letter from the most celebrated and amiable Bishop Lowth, in answer to the address of our last convention; and another private one to myself in answer to that with which I troubled his Lordship upon the subject of Bishop Warburton's sermon. I am now fully satisfied that our petitions and remonstrances have had this good effect, that the attention of our superiors is engaged to the state of the American Church, and their eyes opened with regard to its interests, in connection with those of the nation; and although nothing can be done for us immediately, yet as soon as affairs will admit of it, bishops *will* be granted us. But that you may judge of the letter, I will send you herewith a copy of it, which be pleased to present to your next convention, with my affectionate and respectful compliments. It would give me great pleasure to be with you at the time you mention, but the situation of my affairs renders it impossible, and I must further postpone my long-talked of and wished for visit until next spring. If you have an amanuensis at command, I should be extremely obliged to you for a copy of the Archbishop of York's letter. The Bishop of Oxford's letter to me I will let you have a sight of upon some other occasion, as well as the Bishop of London's which I formerly promised you. Bishop Lowth says that Warburton's sermon is made more public, by being printed in a volume of sermons lately published by the same author. Having told you all the news, I am

Yours most respectfully,

T. B. Chandler

Elizabeth Town, August 20th, 1767.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 22, 1767.

Stratford, Sept. 22, 1767.

My dearest Son:—

It is now above three months that we know nothing of you, which seems very long, though we hope every hour to hear of you by the packet or Mr. Beach, and hope we shall still hear of your welfare, which will be a great comfort in this long, long absence in which we may not see you. Meantime, it may be some comfort to you to be told that, thank God, we all continue in good health except poor Charley, who still remains very feeble and much emaciated, and no doctor yet can find how to recover him. Indeed Dr. Hull has recovered him of his colic, so that he is pretty easy, and seems somewhat recruited, and eats pretty well, but is not nourished so as to gain flesh and strength, having a very frequent flux. We think soon of sending for Dr. Gale, if he does not mend, but we fear his case is dubious, though Dr. Tomlinson hopes not. Charry got a sudden cold last week, and had a bad hysteric fit, but is pretty well recovered. My legs still growing better, I was at the convention at Commencement. We had nobody here but Mr. Inglis a day or two, a worthy man. At our proxy the Church got the ascendant by joining the Tomlinson interest and Capt. Nicholls and the Doctor go, who I hope will be at better terms. Poor Able and Abijah *in statu quo*. It is thought if they could tolerably sell their lands, there would be considerable left. I do not hear but New York are pretty calm and patient under their chastisement, but there is some incendiary or other writer in the Boston papers, in the spirit of Mayhew, that tries to blow up the colonies into a flame again upon this occasion, by making it one common cause. I hope you have long before now had a great pleasure in your tour to Oxford, Bath and Bristol, and if you do at all see Yorkshire, it should seem that you must be there by this time. I hear Gov. Fitch thinks it a little hard that he has had no letter from you (he lately gave me a visit as did also Col. Silliman), as do Drs. Auchmuty and Cooper. I should have told you in my last that your brother Billy has got Sammy and Harry Nicoll at Petauket under Mr. Talmage's tuition, who made us a visit and appear likely lads, and that Neddy has wrote me a very penitent letter, and has since been here and behaved much better than he used to do. Billy also has been long at his uncle's; he had a sad fall from a horse that went near to kill him outright by cracking

his skull, but he is near well. Your brother speaks very well of him. Robin continues to behave and manage very well and Prince a good deal the better for him.

Sept. 25. Charley continues growing better, though slowly, so that we seem to have good hopes of him. I hoped for a letter by this time but no ship yet, so I must e'en send my letter, but shall write again soon by Mr. Townsend who in a fortnight is going for orders. Meantime my daughter and the children send you their most affectionate love and duty, and I remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

Mr. Dagget continues *pro temp.* Prof. He performed better than Mr. Clap used to do.

Sally going to N. Y. tomorrow.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. SEPT. 25, 1767.

Sept. 25, '67.

My Lord:—

The bearer hereof is Mr. Epinetus Townsend, an amiable and virtuous young man, whom I carried through the course of his education, and graduated M. A. at the College, New York, and whom we have recommended to my Lord of London for orders and to the Society for a mission, for whose affair with the Society I beg leave to refer your Grace to what I have written to the Secretary. We had last week a convention at the commencement at New Haven, when there was also another meeting of delegates from the Presbyterians southward and the Congregationalists this way, in further pursuance of their grand design of coalescing or union, but what they have done we know not. It is said there was much disputing, and therefore suspected they did not well agree. We are greatly obliged to my Lord of Landaff for so strenuously pleading our cause in his anniversary sermon. As I doubted whether anything would be fully done at home on that subject, I urged and assisted Dr. Chandler to publish an appeal to the public in its behalf, which I think he has well done, and hope it will be well to your Grace's acceptance, a copy of which will soon be sent to you. I am most humbly and greatly obliged to your Grace, for your very kind reception and treatment of my dear son. I am sorry to understand that he is represented as being a favorer of the late opposition to the Stamp Act, and therefore not likely to have anything done

for him. It is true he was of the Congress at New York, but as his principles are truly English I beg leave to assure your Grace that he was far from approving of every thing that was said and done on that occasion, and that he always abhorred the principles and practices of those factious people that falsely call themselves Sons of Liberty. I am, etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 5, 1767.

Stratford, October 5, '67.

Dear Son:—

This goes by Mr. Townsend, an amiable pupil of mine, whom I carried through the College at New York, who is soon going for holy orders, and I desire you to give him a kind reception, and perhaps you may be of some use towards the dispatch of his affairs. By him I write to the Archbishop and also to the Bishop of Landaff in the name of our convention to thank him for his sermon.

I take this opportunity to inform you that we continue in perfect health, I thank God, and particularly that our dear Charley has been growing better ever since my last, and seems now quite well, only has not yet got strong, but gains flesh and strength every day. Nothing else new has occurred since I wrote, only poor Billy Nicoll's wound on his head has at last proved mortal to him.

On the last of September I received yours of July 13, and rejoice in God's goodness that you was then in perfect health, and that you had had so much pleasure in your tour to those various parts, of which you give such a beautiful description; but methinks you had not time enough at Oxford, and as it seems you must tarry till next spring, I could wish you to see it again, and to have more time with Dr. Horne, and to see Mr. Berkeley, and if you do, remember me very respectfully to them, and especially to the amiable lady Mrs. Berkeley, you give such an account of.

Your account of the moral and political condition of things is indeed very deplorable, but just such as I apprehended, and nothing much short of a miracle of Providence can, I think, save the nation from utter ruin. The only comfort we can have is that God governs the world. Your observations are all very just, and truly I doubt the ministry will never hearken to the affair we have been solicitous about, and fear if it cannot be done without them, it never will be done at all. Dr. Chandler's appeal I hope will come to you by Mr.

Townsend, which whether it can have any good effect, you will best judge; but if not, I believe nothing will. But what a deplorable condition shall we then be in! It is gone too far now to stop it, so it must e'en take its course, be the event what it will.

I find no want of Jenny. Prince and Robin answer all my purposes as well, if not better, and the family's too, except washing, which my daughter must hire, who is a very laborious, discreet, and faithful steward in your absence. But money is very hard to be got in, so that I believe you must excuse me from sending you my next bill, I hope you have my last. Billy is indeed a dear boy, but you must not wonder in such a child if his play and mates somewhat alienate him from his Hebrew, etc., in this fine weather. He says, however, after his birthday when he is six years old, he will study his grammar as his Daddy and Uncle did, which I hope may come by that time. With my daughter's and the children's most affectionate love and duty, I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

May God continue to preserve and bless you and give us a happy meeting in due time! Pray don't fail first or last to know how it goes with Hutchinson. I wish you could see Mr. Parkhurst.

Just as I had finished, Hubbard comes in from Boston and tells me Mr. Beach is come and he had brought from him a box from you. We sent directly for it; you have sent a many fine things. The children are in a great transport. They send you 10,000 duties and thanks and know not how to contain themselves. I have not seen any letter yet as Mr. Beach is not yet come. Pray give my humblest duty and thanks to good Bishop Lowth, but I can add no more as the post is just going.

Yrs. etc.

S. J.

TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON. OCT. 15, 1767.

Stratford in Connecticut,
Oct. 15, 1767.

Sir:

I most heartily congratulate both of you and your worthy son, Sir John, on his safe return to you after his travels and hope he is returned in good health.

The occasion of my now writing it this. A blind musician with an

Irish harp, who seemed to be an honest man, and said he had resided some time with you, lately told me that you have for some years at turns labored under the excruciating disorder of the dry colic and he is afraid that your constitution is in danger by it; that you have had some relief by a recipe you sent home for, but are not cured by it.

As your life is of much importance, this has put me upon informing you that there is a family in these parts who have a nostrum which seems a specific for that tormenting disease, and for three generations have been famous for the curing of it in all these parts. I have had proof of it in my own family and in all this neighborhood, and have never known it to fail. Their name is Hull of Wallingford; they are very plain country people and have no regular education but they practice and do much good in many other ailments.

I have discoursed with him that is now on the stage and he says if you think proper to send a description of your case, and if it appears to be the distemper he is used to do for, he will, if you desire it, send means and directions, which he doubts not by God's blessing will greatly relieve you and he trusts entirely cure you. If by giving you this information I should do you any real service, I should be very glad. With my compliments to Sir John and my hearty thanks for his civilities to my son, I am, Sir, with much regard,

Your most obedient humble servant,
Sa. Johnson

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 17, 1767.

York, October 17, 1767.

Honored Sir:—

I received yours of the 11th of July the day before I left London, on my tour this way, and as I have been in motion ever since, could not write before. I am surprised that there should be so long an interval as three months between my letters, which I repeat very often; however, I hope it was not many days after you wrote, before you had intelligence, and that you will not again have so long a delay, unless it be in the depth of winter, when it may indeed be expected. The favorable account you give me of your own and my family's health gives me the greatest pleasure, and I bless God for it as I do for my own, which I find much confirmed

by my ride here, which I was advised to take for that purpose, both the exercise and the country air having been very beneficial to me, and perfectly recovered me from my late indisposition. . . .

It gave me concern to find you were in danger of some trouble in Church matters, and especially that my old friend Jabez Hurd should have any hand in it, who I hoped would use all his influence to preserve peace and quietness; by this time, however, I hope matters are settled again; and indeed what can you fear with such a weight as the newly acquired friendship you mention must bring with it?

I see nothing amiss in the letters you inclose me, and shall deliver them as soon as I have opportunity for it; when I came out, those to whom they are directed were all out of town. I spoke to Faden the morning I came away to get Foster's Bible, which he said he would do, but chose to take Mr. Parkhurst's opinion of it first, which he would have against my return; and as to the second part of the "Introduction," etc. it is not yet brought to the press, being the composition of a gentleman for the benefit of his own school, who delays the publication till his own pupils are ready to make use of it.

I thank you for sending your bill, and will get the pictures you mention if to be had, but fear there is no plate of the Bishop of Oxford or Lord Lyttleton, if there be of the Bishop of Carlisle. The latter are two as indifferent faces as are to be seen in the House of Lords, especially Lord Lyttleton, who is a lean long-visaged, crooked, shriveled old gentleman; you would think him in a consumption; his voice too is very bad, but when he speaks, as he does pretty often, it is always very sensibly, and he is heard with great attention.

When I came to Kingston-upon-Hull, I found Mr. Bell, with the mayor and corporation of the town at a turtle feast at the inn I put up at. I introduced myself to him, and he me to the mayor, etc. and after some time to his lady who was very well pleased to see and acknowledge me as a relation. She is a worthy, sensible woman, but has few memorials of the family; both her parents having died when she was not two years old. Her father was a lawyer and died at the age of thirty-two. Her grandfather lived upon his estate (without any profession), which I find was very considerable. Her great uncle was a Doctor of Physic, eminent in his profession and by his monument in Cherry-Burton Church (which I visited as well

as the family seat there), it appears he died the 1st of November, 1724, at the age of ninety-four, having survived his wife, and seven out of nine children, who all died without issue, and the two which survived him being females never married, by which means the whole estate came to Mrs. Bell. This old Dr. Johnson retained his memory, etc. to the last, and as he remembered the transactions of almost a century, had you happened to have met with him when you were here in 1723, he could doubtless have told you the circumstances of the emigration of our ancestors, no traces of which can now be discovered here. The arms are not the same with those we have assumed. I have taken a note of them, and shall examine at the "Herald's" office when I return to London. If at this distance, any evidence of our relation could be imagined to arise from similarity of countenance, Mrs. Bell and I might pass very well for brother and sister, except that her eyes are very black. Her eldest child, a daughter about thirteen, is exactly our Polly, with a little longer face, and the other very like Betsey. Their son I did not see, being at a distant school. Whether we are related or not, they were really very civil, and as much so as they could have been with the clearest proof of it, and desired me to present their affectionate compliments to you and all the family.

Nothing very material has occurred here, unless it be the death of the Duke of York, who is not very greatly lamented (except by the Royal family and his own domestics), though we are all obliged to go into deep mourning for him.

I congratulate you on the anniversary of our birthdays, and hope the next we may celebrate together, in agreeable remembrance of my present rambles. I shall set out in a few days on my return to London, and shall write again by the first conveyance after I get to town; and in the meantime am, with the tenderest love to my dear wife, and all the children,

Honored Sir, your most dutiful son and humble servant,
Wm. Sam'l Johnson.

PHILIP QUAQUE TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 26, 1767.

Cape Coast Castle, Africa, November 26, 1767.

Hon'd. and most Rev'd Doctor:—

I had the happiness of embracing your kind favor on the eighth day of October, 1767, and take the liberty or rather presume by this seasonable opportunity of acknowledging the receipt of your

goodness sent for the education of children; a kindness which I am at a loss to find words to express myself, as a mindful breast ought to do upon such an occasion as this. Tho'

It is never too late I believe to show gratitude where it's most due; and therefore beg leave to render you my most sincere and hearty thanks for the same, as well as for your earnest and vehement prayers and wishes for the success of my arduous mission, and the continuance of health to enable me to convert as many of my poor and unhappy countrymen through the grace and kind interposition of Providence, the giver and director of all events, to my crown of rejoicing in the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

You can't conceive how much joy I felt in these sultry climates, at the hearing of the true and authentic state of the flourishing condition of the body of Christ in your parts and the happy success attending it, notwithstanding the efforts of the Presbyterians and our Dissenters. But in these parts, as I made bold to observe to you in some measure before, the stir of religion and its everlasting recompense is not so much in vogue as the vicious practice of purchasing flesh and blood like oxens in market places.

This saying, together with the irregularity here, as having no stipulated laws but being under the confines of usurping and arbitrary government, are, I really am of opinion, the only hindrance that the name of Christ is not known to these unhappy nations, who certainly are kept in ignorance for interest and lucre sake, while Christian humanity and fellow-feeling is blinded with profit and loss.

These are, I assure you, my private sentiments of the unfaithfulness of the harvest here, a sure surmize of the many tares hard to be eradicated mingled with the wheat.

I would willingly and gladly embrace or lay hold of the goodly advice given in the choice of another consort, the daughter of some eminent person for the sake of the good design in view. But permit me, as a young lad, to suggest to you that the marriages here are vulgarly termed consorting, and celibacy too being much in demand with the bettermost sort, as may nominally be called, to our shame be it spoken, as well as those whose established custom it is. So that a person in my character and the only one here, would look black in the eyes of them, very insignificant and worthless, and which would in all likelihood render his public orations to be of no weight and influence with them.

But as to these ignorant and unpolished people, whose minds are not for confinement, the proposal of such schemes in every respect foreign to their unaltered and bigotted principles, would appear to them also as one who wants to wheedle them of their independency, by a false notion of better prospects which they know nothing of. When I talk upon the principles of religion touching upon matrimony, the answer often received is not an unlikely solution to the answers made by the pagans in the East Indies, when they heard that such and such plan is laying out to enrich their nation. Ah! say they, let them come and cultivate our country, build houses and teach us husbandry and all sciences necessary for us to know, but still the possession of the ground shall remain ours. So likewise here who says that the Europeans may consort them if they think proper, but as to the little kept in reserve against the rainy day, shall not be mixed with theirs, so as to give them an opportunity of laying claim to it some time or other, and then at last leave them destitute by shameful dismissal. And God forbid! that this ever should be my case.

The person whom you kindly mention to use my influence with is very well, thank God, and have frequently expostulated with him also concerning the reasonableness of Christianity and the legality of baptism but could get no seeming satisfaction; and the only plea he makes for his defence is his being advanced in years, who is between eighty and ninety. To this I made an objection and told him, Sir, the Almighty doth not regard age or youth, but accepts of them both alike, and that he who willingly and from a principle of conscience without compulsion embraceth His Gospel, He will finally reward them both here and hereafter. He remained silent, and I am perpetually with him but to no purpose.

The many Christian virtues which you have been kind enough to lay before my view, I hope through God's Grace to merit, I will not say all, but some part of them as far as finite creature can possibly attain to in this frail state, especially in the dismal part where I am situated. And as my actions and carriages must indisputably be inspected into, I must beg the favor to intrude on you to give me your much pleasing sentiments on the important and critical point laid to my consideration.

I could wish that I was able to give you a much better account than what I related to you sometime ago of the inhabitants of the different seas in this part, as your goodness have freely done of

those of my countrymen in yours, who have been admitted into Covenant with their Maker and in the way of being saved, through that blessed Eucharist. Having nothing particularly worth minuting down to communicate to you as an African news, beg only to observe that the greatest congregation I ever collected together amongst my unhappy countrymen was on Sunday the 15th of November, between fifty and sixty in number of different country, *viz.*, Fetue Ahunter and Iqwa or Cape Coast people, who behaved considering very orderly and decently, particularly the former people who never saw or beheld such before.

I am extremely sorry and very much concerned at the weakness and tremor you mention about your hands, and could heartily wish that you would not put yourself too much to the difficulty of writing often, as it will, I fear, exercise it too much, and in all likelihood render it impracticable for use; and hope that you'll kindly excuse my writing so freely to you as if to a person of my stamp and equal. And I sincerely wish you health and happiness in your venerable gray hairs; and may the number of such as shall be saved be multiplied through your assiduous inspection in the labor of Christ's vineyard; and having at last finished the course, and fought the good fight of faith, may lay hold of your crown of eternal life, which the Lord, the righteous judge, has laid up for you as a recompense of your labor, is the sincere and fervent prayers of, Hon'd and most Rev'd Doctor,

Your most obedient dutiful and humble servant and brother,
Philip Quaque

PHILIP QUAQUE TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 5, 1769.^s

Cape Coast Castle, Africa.

April 5th, 1769.

Honored and Reverend Doctor:—

The favor of your kind letter I had the honor of receiving on the Festival of Epiphany, the 6th day of January, the due acknowledgement of which I can't help returning my bare though sincere thanks for the love which you earnestly express towards me, and the difficulty with which my mission is attended.

The Almighty God who knows the secrets of men's hearts will, I trust, in process of time show some token of a general reformation

^s Incomplete.

amongst these illiterate people for their own consolation, and the universal joy of all those who strive to propagate the same, but at present it lies dormant. Indeed I must own that I have been of late much dishardened of ever meeting with any probable success; but still when I cast my whole dependence and all my care upon the same omnipotent being, the only satisfaction I receive is that of wishing that I could be that happy Paul or Apollos in either planting or watering that God may give the increase, or the same happy success may attend it. Touching upon the prevailing arguments drawn by you as the only ultimate end, have used my uttermost efforts for the promoting of Christianity amongst the heathens, especially the latter, matrimony, which you judged would be subservient to its progress, but all ineffectual. And the thing that has of late discouraged me much, astonishing to recount, is that on the 12th of last December, I held a convocation of mullatoo gentlemen and ladies at Cudjo Cabosheer's house, in order to propose a few questions particularly relative to themselves as they value their seas preferable to their other native people, calling themselves Christians, because they are of the race of white men; which queries were unanimously agreed upon and approved by them, and faithfully promised to attend Divine Service, whenever they were called upon for that purpose; and in order to make these proposals so much the more cogent, told them in one of the proposed questions, that those persons who thought it needless to give their attendance, may take it for granted that I am none of theirs when in their emergency and greatest need craves my assistance. And further, that after having unanimously consented to these stated articles, those who willingly or with unnecessary equivocations absent themselves from their assent to the above articles, shall as a penalty (to deter them for the future) pay to themselves one pound sterling, for their omission of duty, agreed. But the worst adventure of all, the most surprising circumstance in this attempt was that no sooner were these laudable plans or proposals issued for good as I thought, but instead of applause, instantly opposed when became known, through malice by the gentlemen of the fort, *i. e.*, their co-habitants. Inhuman and unchristian act indeed! Men whom one would suppose to have the feelings of humanity, and the only people it is natural to reflect would give all possible countenance to so commendable an undertaking to be the reverse and worse than the people themselves was beyond my comprehension, and must, I dare

say, be so too of every sedate thinker. Their aversion, honored Sir, to it reached so far as to give an absolute denial with threats of divorcement to their wenches, if ever they offered or even pretended to attend my lectures; consequently they will do no less than fall in or adhere to the voice of their husbands than forfeit their livelihood as their chief dependence is entirely upon these men. This way of proceeding I thought it to be the most prudent step that could possibly be pursued in the defence of that service which is perfect freedom; and above all observed publicly for their own benefits as well as my safety, that I might not be led into an error in judgment, observed to them that those who have not received the sacrament of baptism to signify to me that I may initiate them into that sacred list of Christ Catholic Church, if approved of, either blacks or mullatoes without distinction. But instead of the love that I had unto them, the bettermost part now bear my contrary part, and hate me for my good will, and scruples not of venting spurious aspersions against me saying what am I that I should prescribe laws or even offer such unbecoming and inconsistent proposals for the government or reformation of their wenches, without their general consent first being asked or sought for? The knowledge of this their universal consent in defeating this scheme, gave me a sufficient precaution; however in reply to which query, I answered afterwards to one of 'em, that I was of opinion that the free liberty with which the clergys have, needs not to be enquired into, or at least the knowledge of my sacred function leads me to follow such plans as I thought would be of most useful in my undertaking, without consulting those whose pleasure it was to ridicule and hinder every method made use of for the eternal welfare of many individuals. Therefore shall beg leave to lodge this in the hands of the judicious Doctor Johnson for his opinion in this matter, whether or no I have acted or taken the most imprudent step in the world to bring it about. May I have the liberty to suggest that that just remark of yours with respect to that cursed slave trade is the only obstruction to the ministering in these desolate parts; and as necessity has driven many promising youths to get their fortune by such way of traffic, I am afraid that it will be impossible for me whom they look upon not much better than those unhappy creatures they come to purchase, so that as it is their aim and interest to oppose the means I try to make religion flourish and abound, it will methinks be kicking against the pricks

or goads as to make my poor countrymen fully sensible what a horrid thing it is. Could this malady be easily removed there might then I believe be some hopes of doing little good amongst my deluded countrymen, which at present is hard to say. But on the other hand, I am truly joyful to hear of your admission of two of my countrymen into that sacred function as well as the hopes of those whom you are shortly to invite to the awful table of our Lord, having thus far relented my grievances I am here lead to wish you and all the brethren that are in America better prospect of success in the Name of God, than what I here heavily labor under.

After the dismissal of my two last letters, upon mature consideration I was sensibly sorry and much grieved that I had troubled so worthy a gentleman as the Reverend Dr. Johnson with so unbecoming a request as what I had inconsiderately offered. But the knowledge of his goodness towards the indigent brethren urgeth me to make such an application; not knowing to the contrary but that he might be of a singular service to me, either in that way or as a recommendation of an increase of salary to our venerable patrons in my behalf. I have baptized since two Murtee children, and one mullatoe, the 2 murtee attend the school, but it diminishes greatly; and it is with great difficulty that I can get any of them to give a regular attendance; and the reason is very obvious, because as the parents themselves ascertain not the advantage of education, consequently they will not urge or press their children to cleave to that which seems to them as a fable. However the Doctor may depend upon it, that while I am favored with his approbation and countenance, shall not fail when able of making known to him how circumstances of things are upon the coast, and shall even think it an honor conferred on me of being permitted thus to converse with him. The death of his Grace of Canterbury and that of the Rev'd Mr. Moore is not unacquainted to you I dare say, imagining it to be the cause of your letter being sealed with black-wafers, ah! the two best of friends I had. God's will be done. It will create on the other hand much pleasure also for me to hear that the trember of your hands is in some degree much . . .

[Philip Quaque]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 15, 1767.

Stratford, December 15, 1767.

My dearest Son:—

I bless God I can again tell you that we are all pretty well, (as I hope in his goodness your are) which I could not have done ten days ago. Charry has had a sharp turn of the pleurisy which broke on the seventh day, so that she now sits up and seems quite well only yet feeble. Betsy was badly burnt with the warmingpan, but is now very near healed and is about. And I had a cold and threatening ague, but the fever after it was light and fell as heretofore into my left leg, and threatened a bad inflammation, but after 3 or 4 days poulticing it was happily reduced, and now my legs are as well as before and better than they have been these two years, and my health as good as ever. And Robin continues exceeding good. So that we only want to know of your health and welfare to make us very happy, but for this we must wait on God and humbly confide in him.

The sun has now near finished his annual course since you left us, a full three months of which we know nothing of you; both which seem very long and tedious, but I hope after the next equinox you will return with Capt. Miller, and that within half the time that is past, we may again be blessed with the sight of you. I should have told you how greatly we were refreshed with yours by Mr. Buckley, by which we hope your health was near confirmed.

Cannon's etc. faction was got to such a height that Mr. Tyler has concluded to go for some other vacancy; just at which juncture came Mr. Kneeland along and charmed every body, so that our people are treating with him, and he is to be here at Christmas; and it is highly probable he will agree to quit the army and settle with us next spring, and we are all in peace.

Harry Holland was here yesterday and tells us of Sally's health, and gives a very excellent account of Benny Maverick and says he has got on board of a London Merchant of 300 tons, second mate, and is to sail within 8 days, big with hopes of seeing you. By him I shall write again and send you my bill due at Christmas. Meantime with the most affectionate love and duty of my daughter and

the children and our earnest prayers for your health, and safe return, I remain,

Dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

P. S. If you can, I beg you to bring with you Parkhurst's *Greek Lexicon*, and Bishop Squire's *Catechism* and Dr. Dodd's *Mutual Knowledge*, and I could wish Bishop Hall's *Contemplations*, all advertised at the end of my Grammar.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 22, 1768.

Elizabeth Town, January 22, 1768.

Very Reverend Sir:—

I would not choose to trouble you by every post, and yet I find myself very uneasy if I neglect expressing my gratitude and esteem every month, to a person so justly entitled to both. My last, I think, was written early in December and it is now late in January; and your favors of the 4th and 20th of December have not been acknowledged. With the former I received your Grammar; that for Princeton College I have put into the hands of one of their trustees, who desires you to accept of his thanks, in behalf of the board therefor; the other for Philadelphia, I have not yet had an opportunity to send, but your directions relating thereto shall be executed as soon as possible. I have read your Grammars with much pleasure, having been greatly pleased to see so clear and complete grammatical systems of the two languages, formed within so little compass. Assisted with your instructions, and animated with your exhortations and example, I have resolved if God should continue to me life and health, to apply myself to the study of Hebrew. But I am not able to enter upon it immediately, for want of the proper books, and having some other matters upon my hands; so that I must put it off for the present, as sinners do their repentance, hoping for a more convenient time hereafter. If your English Grammar should not be very useful, it will be the fault of others in neglecting to make a proper use of it. By the way do you know that our great and good friend the Bishop of Oxon has published formerly an English Grammar, which the very judicious author of *Hermes* in his notes to the last edition of his truly philosophical performance, recommends as the best extant? It seems as if everything the Bishop touches must turn into gold.

The letter to the Bishop of London has been sent, much as you saw it, excepting some of the rougher parts relating to S — h, which are kept in reserve for a more proper occasion, should such an one offer.

My Appeal circulates but slowly, and the difficulties are great that attend the dispersion of copies to the southward. Some few have found their way to North Carolina, by the instrumentality of Mr. Inglis, and I hear that Governor Tryon has expressed his approbation of it. But I have had most amazing success with one sent to the northward, which has occasioned an offer from Sir W. Johnson, of an estate, that in a few years, will of itself be a sufficient support for a bishop. His letter to me on the occasion I have transcribed and herewith send you the copy. He has offered 20,000 acres of excellent land well situated towards the support of an American episcopate, and written in a most pressing manner to the Lords of Trade and Plantations in its behalf. But I need not be thus particular, as I suppose some of our brethren in New York as in duty bound, have informed you of the affair. I do not arrogate to my pamphlet the merit of having produced this princely donation; but I believe it would not *yet* have been made, if the *Appeal* had not been written. At least Sir William is so very obliging as to desire me to look upon it in this light. After this I shall not grudge any trouble or expense that may have attended the writing or publication of it.

A scheme which I have formerly mentioned to you, runs strongly in my head, viz. that of clearing the Church of England from the charge of having had a Calvinistical constitution — and I fear I shall not be very easy, until I see this attempted. Edwards too must be confuted, or submitted to; for I cannot much longer bear the opprobrium of his continuing unanswered. Seabury I had destined to this service: but he appears to be so dull and unactive of late, that I almost despair of him. Have you nobody your way whom you can recommend for the business? Or must the lot again fall upon Jonas? If I should engage, it will become a very tedious affair. I cannot think of venturing without at least making it a work of four years labor. And my plan would be this: to read and study one year upon the subject before I put pen to paper — in the second year to sketch out the work — in the third to read as before — and then in the fourth to perfect it for the press. The work should be divided into four parts or books making perhaps

a large 8vo. In Part 1, the true catholic doctrine to be stated and proved, — in Part 2, to show that this, and not Calvinism, is the doctrine of the Church as contained in the homilies, articles, liturgy, and public offices, and was the doctrine of our first reformers, — in Part 3, to deal with Edwards's Book upon Original Sin, — and in Part 4, with his System of Predestination and Fatality, the same with that of Spinoza, concluding with a kind of scholastic history of the rise and progress of these doctrines. All this would be included in my plan, was I to undertake the business; and I believe you will be of my opinion that four years is not more than sufficient time for bringing it to any tolerable perfection — and afterwards that Horace's rule should be followed, *nonum prematur ad annum*, before it be published; unless a regard for truth should entirely overcome and annihilate the regard for one's reputation.

Mr. Inglis some weeks ago, came over with his papers. He has almost finished his original plan, which he has executed with much labor and judgment. But Dr. Gill, so sure as he lives, will be at him; for which reason, and as his piece upon the subject has been reprinted in New York, I have advised Inglis to begin the attack — to take this rough bull by the horns — to draw tight upon him the strong cords of argumentation — and to return him when bound and gagged into the hands of his party — or, in other words, to undergo the formal process of answering his piece. This must increase his labor; but whether he has the courage, the *æs triplex circum pectus*, I cannot yet tell. I am,

Most respectfully and entirely yours,

Thomas B. Chandler

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 20, 1768.

Stratford, Feb. 20, 1768.

My dearest Son: —

I hope the time is so far advanced towards your return that there is not much likelihood of this letter's getting to you before you embark for your native country, however as it may be otherwise, I sit down to write you a short letter, just to let you know, that our good God allows me once more to inform you that he still preserves us all in perfect health, as I humbly hope he preserves you.

I have not yet been so happy as to receive your letter to me from

York, from which I had great expectations, nor is the December packet yet arrived, so that we know nothing of you since yours of November 13, which is again very tedious. I have nothing new to tell you from hence, but that several gangs of money makers have been lately discovered, for which four have this week been cropt and branded at Fairfield, their names (Sturges and Porter forfeited their bonds and it was one Bennett that suffered) Sturges, Bennett and Arch. Phipany and John Mallot, David's son, (who was much favored in his punishment as being but little concerned). One Seth Porter as bad as any has absconded, and Elnathan Hubbel of New Milford, and he that made the plate escaped by being King's evidence. Seven (some say four) from Rhode Island went to New York to put off the money and are seized there, and it is said there is another gang at loose.

The judges were so kind as to call and see me as they went, as they have done once or twice before. Sally is said to be in good esteem at New York. Billy still studies frequently with me and makes good proficiency. My daughter has been almost overpersuaded to buy E. Barret's house and lot for 70 pounds. The New York creditors are yet too hard upon A . . . l and A . . . h so that they still keep house. My daughter and the dear children send you their most affectionate love and duty. I am, dear son,

Your most tender father and friend,

P. S.

S. Johnson

The Bishop of Oxford in his English Grammar celebrates a book called *Hermes* wrote by Mr. James Harris, Esq. a member of Parliament, which I should be very glad of, if you can spare 5s. and a *Telemachus* for our dear Billy, which he desires me to write to you for.

Feb. 26. The packet of December is at last arrived, and I have to thank God you was well December 12, and to thank you for the intelligence you give me in it, and to present my humblest duty to his Grace of Canterbury. I am exceeding glad and bless God his life and health are protracted. Sir William Johnson is so much engaged in the affair by reading Dr. Chandler's piece that he offers 20,000 acres of land towards the support of bishops in America. Sherbrook is now here settling with Ab . . . and A . . . so that they will now be directly at liberty.

Yours as before,

S. J.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 7, 1768.

Elizabeth Town, April 7th, 1768.

Very Reverend Sir:—

Among the many unaccountable things that have happened since the 16th of February, I know of nothing more unaccountable than that I have until this time neglected to acknowledge the favor of your very obliging letter of that date. By my calling the neglect unaccountable, you may judge that I shall not attempt to give an account of it. I could indeed tell of almost innumerable letters I have had occasion to write to other persons — of a multiplicity of business of various kinds — of having often proposed writing and of having been so often disappointed. But all these things are not sufficient; and I must depend upon your goodness to excuse me — and upon your charity to judge of me as favorably as possible.

But if you have not heard from me yet, if you have seen the public papers, you must have read more than enough of me. The furious and outrageous attack of the *American Whig* and his fellow laborers proclaims my existence, and I hope to give them a stronger evidence that I do exist than they have hitherto had, to their no small mortification. Upon this subject I should have a great deal to write to you, did I not flatter myself with the pleasing prospect of an opportunity of saying them to you *in propria persona* in about a fortnight. In the mean while I will give you a general sketch of my literary situation, taking it for granted that you have already been informed of many of the particulars by other correspondents.

That you have seen No. I of the *Whig* I have good evidence; and I heartily thank my good friend Aristocles for his very reasonable letter to the *American Whig*, not forgetting the pleasure I have received from one he wrote formerly to Authades. That number occasioned a long advertisement to the public to follow in the next paper, which I trust you have also seen, and hope you approve of. That advertisement was designed to answer two ends, to assign to the public reasons for my not engaging in a weekly altercation, and to convince them that I was not in the least terrified at such a thundering attack. And among people this way, I seem not to have failed in my intentions. The first *Whig* was written by Livingston, the second by Smith, the third by —, and the fourth by Smith, as far as to the Thunder-gust, and then Livingston went on in his high prancing style. I went over to New York, a fortnight ago, and

then the *Whig* was agreed on. C . . . p . . . r, S . . . y, I . . . s, &c. are to be the principal managers. The 1st No. is by I . . . s, the 2nd by Do. both confined to the first *Whig*; I have prepared a third *Whig*, to be applied to the posteriors of *Whig* the second; and so it will go round.

A twin brother of the *Whig* has started up in Philadelphia under the name of the *Centinel*, and appears in Bradford's paper. The *Centinel* has, I suppose, this day shown himself for the third time. I have only seen him on his second appearance; but from thence I can clearly see that he is possessed of the same high accomplishments with his brother *Whig*, being not inferior to him in politeness, meekness, candor, and honesty. After the *Centinel* the *Whig* follows reprinted in Bradford's paper, as I suspect they both are or will be in one of the Boston Gazettes. There is yet no appearance that the Pennsylvania clergy intended to bestir themselves; they have not said a word in the papers, nor wrote a line to me or the brethren this way, on the occasion; and I suspect they would let me and my *Appeal* and the episcopate go to purgatory before they would move a fibre of their tongues or their fingers to prevent it. They never mentioned nor sent to me a pamphlet published there, in answer to my appendix, in the month of January, and I have never seen it until within a few days. It is anonymous and abusive, written by one Wilson, minister at LewisTown. The true character of it is low nonsense, and it is much inferior to high nonsense which has some cleverness. Our Governor wrote lately to Goddard and desired him to insert my advertisement in his *Chronicle*, by way of antidote. I had yesterday a letter from Mr. Skinner, our Attorney General, requesting me to circulate the whole of my *Appeal* in the public papers, as he imagines it will be to those that read it, a sufficient answer to all that is likely to be offered against it. This scheme must not be put into execution until the impression is sold; but then, if they go on at the same rate, I will publish it in all the papers between Nova Zembla and Cape Horn, provided I can do it without any expense to myself. This method will drive it through the southern colonies.

Dr. Chauncey's answer went to the press the 15th of February; I desired Parker to write to his correspondent there, to send it to him immediately per post, as soon as published, but it is not yet come. Nor have I seen his answer to the good Bishop of Landaff. But a phenomenon of the like nature has lately appeared in New York,

introduced by Livingston. It is an impudent blundering performance, and must be answered. I am now treating with Inglis to undertake this work, and have sent him some books for his assistance. If he finally refuses, and no one else will engage in the work, I will, after my return.

I did propose to set out on my journey to New England next Monday, but this cruel weather has disconcerted my plan, and I must defer it to the Monday following. One great motive to my journey is the pleasure I propose to myself in making you a visit, which shall be as long as possible; but I am afraid it will be too short, as I must return before the Commencement, when we all hope to see you in New York. If you have any commands, I can receive them in New York, by the return of the post. Desire Parker to keep my letter in that case, till I call for it. I am,

Your ever respectful, obedient servant,
T. B. Chandler.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. APR. 22, 1768.

Stratford, April 22, '68.

My dearest Son:—

Tho' I wrote but a week ago, it may be best I should write again this soon, to let you know that my dear daughter gets well apace, and has begun to walk about the room, and even once into the office, and begins to mind the business of the family, so that I hope in another week her health will be well confirmed, and we are all well, by legs better than all winter. Since my last we have lost old Mr. Tomlinson.

Since then, also, the packet after 13 weeks is arrived and we now have yours of January 9. I thank you for it, and the intelligence in it tho' some of it very melancholy. We have also had a severer winter than last in the whole, tho' no part so cold as one week then, and the spring is very backward. I am glad you like Dr. Chandler, I hope he will eventually do some good here if not there, having for almost half a year, been candidly spoke of by many of all denominations. But within this month the wicked Triumvirate of N. Y., S., L. and Sc., have in Parker's paper beset him most furiously, and without any more regard to the truth and right of the case, than the people of Newgate and Bedlam, try to raise all the venom and clamour against him and his cause that is possible, hoping by dint of violence to gain their point against episcopacy, as was done against

the Stamp Act. (He, Dr. Chandler, and others write in his defense in Gaine's paper.) And even the Assembly of Boston have instructed DeBert to use his utmost influence with the ministry that none be ever sent to America. Thus these violent asserters of civil liberty for themselves, as violently plead the cause of tyranny against ecclesiastical liberty to others. So that this compared with what you say, seems to forbid all hopes for this century and probably till the millenium.

I am very sorry you mist of Mr. Parkhurst, whom I hope you will yet see, and Oxford too again, since I doubt you will hardly come away till midsummer. I am glad you have seen Mr. Berkeley, and if you should see him after this, pray give my affectionate compliments to him, and his worthy mother and lady. I doubt he has but too just a notion of this miserable age; but some good men had much the same notion with regard to the condition of things there in Sir Ro.'s time, and America being eventually an assylum etc. as long ago as when I was there, as Mr. B. expresses now. We must leave all things to Providence with an implicit faith in the great governor of the world. But the truth is, I had rather now leave a family in America than in England. I sadly lament the ill health of the good and most worthy Mr. Jones. And with my daughter's and the children's most affectionate love and duty to you, I remain, (with our daily and earnest prayers for your speedy and safe return)

Your most tender father and friend,
S. Johnson

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAY 10, 1768.

May 10, '68.

My Lord:—

The bearer hereof is Mr. John Tyler, whom I humbly beg leave to introduce to your Grace's favorable notice. He has been educated and graduated at New Haven College, admitted *ad eundem* at the College at New York, and has for above a year diligently pursued his studies, chiefly in divinity here at Stratford. He often read service in my absence to very good acceptance, and always behaved well, and he now goes recommended for orders and a mission and I make no doubt will be a worthy and useful missionary.

Dr. Chandler's appeal has for almost six months been abroad and well thought of and kindly received by all I could hear, by all

denominations as a moderate and reasonable thing, till within this month it has been most furiously attacked in a N. Y. newspaper by these three lawyers I mentioned to your Grace in my letter by my son, one of whom, Livingston, has also published an impudent letter to the Bishop of Landaff as did also one Dr. Chauncey, a minister of the same warlike kidney at Boston, where and, though under a mild appearance, also at Philadelphia, the same violent factions are propagating in the papers the same violent malicious spirit against the Church, aiming to gain their point by making the like bitter clamor against an episcopate as they and such as they did against the Stamp act, and as they now also do against another late Act of Parliament. And even the Assembly of Boston in a late printed instruction to their agent at London, among other things, direct him to use his utmost interest with the ministry that no bishops be ever sent into America. Thus while they violently plead the cause of civil liberty they with the like violence oppose the liberty of conscience in the Church, and promote endless tyranny in an affair of vast importance in religion! They give no attention to the real sober merits of the cause, but only aim at raising a bitter spirit at any rate even with the temper of incendiaries. What will be the end of these things God only knows. May He overrule these untoward and unruly tempers to bring about the best good of the best of churches, but it seems to bring things to a crisis whether the Church live or die. I hope all reasonable and honorable people of each denomination will at length abhor them. It is shocking to us of the Church that one of that bitter triumverate at New York, towit, Smith, should lately have been made one of the King's Council there. Mr. Kneeland who has been chaplain to a regiment, and is next winter to be my assistant, has lately made a tour through Canada, and gives a most deplorable account of the condition of all that country, and so down to Albany (which fills apace with English) for want of a clergy to instruct them and keep up some face of religion among them, and if there can be no bishop anywhere else at least it is indispensably necessary one should be placed there in balance against the popish bishop and to promote the cause of the heathen. I have also lately seen a worthy clergyman of Virginia, and a letter from a worthy lay gentleman of Maryland, both giving a deplorable account of the clergy there, etc. Is it, my Lord, utterly impossible for the government to be induced to give some attention to the cause of religion in America, at least Canada? Methinks if

the whole college of English bishops should in faithfulness to their order at once unite in soliciting, they must be heard. Or is the Church even in England reduced to so very low an ebb that she may not speak or cry for help, when the very being of any religion among multitudes of his Majesty's subjects lies at stake?

I thank your Grace for your very kind regard to my son, and earnestly pray for your Grace's life and health, and remain with great veneration, etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 10, 1768.

Stratford, June 10, 1768.

My dearest Son:—

I bless God I can yet tell you that we are all in perfect health, and that you was well March 15, and thank you for yours of that date, which is the last we have had, only I hear you have since wrote to Mr. Stuyvesant that you can hardly be like to return before the fall, so that this may chance to come to you before you embark, in which I inclose a reply to Dr. Berkeley's very obliging letter. I can scarce tell you anything new from hence, only I hear the Assembly yet setting, have an admiring opinion of your account of what passed between you and the Earl of H . . . gh, and say they had rather maintain you there than that you should come away.

I thank you for inquiring about my legs, which, I thank God, are better than they have been since they were first sore two and a half years ago. The Bishop of Oxon has done you a great honor indeed, by giving you so long a visit, and me a pleasure by giving so particular a detail of his sentiments of Hutchinson's system. But I am sorry he is no good friend to Dr. Horne. If you shall again see him or his Grace, give my humblest duty to them. I rejoice at the promotion of such good men as Dr. Horne etc.

I thank you also for sending that copy from Dr. Jay. I am now pretty sure there is no danger of my giving any inconsistent evidence, if called to attest. It seems to me an ill-advised thing of him to proceed in that affair. I see Wilks triumphs. You must have had a dreadful scene of the election. Our paper war goes on vigorously yet; bishops or no bishops will now be thoroughly canvassed. Dr. Chauncey's is a saucy piece, but I believe Chandler will well match him. We long, long to see you, but as you say, must wait with patience God's good time, to whom I earnestly pray, that you may

soon return with safety. Meantime, with my dear daughter's and the dear children's most affectionate love and duty, I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,
Sa. Johnson

Billy, dear boy, has begun the first of Genesis. Pike's Lexicon is such a little handy thing for a lad, I believe you had best to bring it for him.

BENJAMIN LORD TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 31, 1768.

Norwich, March 31, 1768.

Rev'd Sir:—

Tis with pleasure I reflect on the intimacy there used to be between us in college, as perhaps you will remember there were scarce any two of our class, that were more intimate or more united in brotherly affection than we.

Tis with more than equal gratitude that I often review and afresh look over that remarkable, yea, most signal instance of your humanity, kindness, what shall I say, most extraordinary vigorous efforts of goodness, in coming to my relief in a most dangerous critical moment, when exposed to drowning, as you remember, in the Saybrook Cove. I have thought many a time, I must have in all probability have perished in the cold at least if not have drowned, for I didn't see any one else had compassion and courage enough to have come to my help. But God gave you both, when you resigned your own life to save mine, and saved it was through his merciful intervention in this way, and yours also, through (as you once well expressed it) the immediate exertions of the Deity. Let it stand so, and the great author have our constant praise, who both live to this day to serve and praise him. Please to accept these fruits of sparing mercy though fruits of old age (my jubilee) from,

Your much obliged friend, etc.

Benjamin Lord

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 7, 1768.

July 7, 1768.

Very Reverend and most worthy Sir:—

This day, and not before, I have had the pleasure of receiving your most obliging letter of June 22nd. You begin with an apology for intruding upon my lucubrations, imagining perhaps that a man

of so much consequence as my good friends the Whigs and Centinels have made me to be, must always be very busy. I will not say but I ought to be so; but the case really is that I am not much more so than in common — and that I never have been, or will be, so busy as not to be sufficiently at leisure to attend with the utmost pleasure and gratitude to any thing you shall be so kind as to say, or as not to acknowledge such obligations as often as you shall confer them. It is much more proper that I should apologize to you for having not written since my return; and my apology is that Mr. Parker appears to interest himself so much in the cause of the Whig that I have been backward to ask of him any favor. Perhaps I have been mistaken, I wish it may prove so.

As to the drudgery to which I am doomed in the present controversy, I yet see no cause to blame myself on that account, much less my friends who were the innocent occasions of it, but only my ever perverse and wrangling antagonists, who have endeavored to lay such a burthen upon me. I take it very patiently however, and I find no great reluctance to undertake the task, especially as I have time enough to prepare myself before I actually engage. I have promised to the public a general defense of the *Appeal*, not only against Dr. Ramchicken but Whigs and Centinels. In order to this I must wait till these latter shall have had their say. Should I publish before they have concluded, they would have much fault to find; and they would go on to bring forth a new brood of Whigs and Centinels which none of us want to see.

My principal business will be with Dr. C. and upon examination I find that answering his two first sections will give me ten times more trouble than to answer all the rest of his piece. His misrepresentations of the Church are of such a nature that much reading is necessary to place matters in a proper light. And my plan is to spend all the time that is allowed me in reading our ecclesiastical historians, biography, controversies, etc., in short to make myself as much a master of facts and sentiments, as well as arguments, as I possibly can. I have already made considerable progress in this way, and have prepared such collections and made so many references in the margin of Dr. C. and of the *Appeal* that I cannot now be greatly at a loss. But I am desirous of making a thorough examination. Some books are still wanting (although I have been well supplied from King's College and private libraries in New York) and I shall be obliged to send to England for several articles.

After all, as you justly observe, a complete answer will be too voluminous, and I must not exceed the size of the *Appeal*. My present scheme is therefore to say but little on the general subject of episcopacy, perhaps not much more than to vindicate the Church in the two points of the divine right of episcopacy, and the King's supremacy, and to let the Dr. know that after settling with him the affair of American bishops, I will be ready to debate with him the subjects of his first two sections as particularly and minutely as he pleases. In the meanwhile he may expect some amusement from Mr. Leaming, as in his controversy the Dr. is something more than a spectator.

I do not choose to concern myself with the *Centinel*, at present; if the clergy in Pennsylvania will not interrupt him, let him go on to the end of the chapter. The *Farmer* I believe to be a great rascal, and there can be no prospect of his friendship. His letters have done more mischief, than any set of papers which have been ever published in this country. This I have feared for some time, and now begin to see it. The colonies will soon experience worse things than in the time of the late Stamp Act, or I am no prophet. You see the proceedings of the Maryland Assembly. I know not whether our being joined by the southern colonies would help forward or hasten the episcopate; our friends at home are now awake, which is one great point gained; and as to others, ten thousand petitions would never move them. The truth is, political tumults must subside before attention will be paid to the American Church. You seem to despair of anything better than a bishop in Canada; but I see no necessity for being in the least discouraged. In my opinion, the prospect was never more favorable, if we look beyond the present political confusions. As to Canada I must confess I had rather see no bishop come to America than to see him smuggled into and concealed in that country. The scene in New York of *whigging*, *whipping*, etc., is not pleasing to me; but yet I think that so long as there are Whigs, there ought to be Whips, however I wish some of them were applied with more judgment and discretion. But where so many people are in their turn to have a lick at the Whig, it is not to be expected that all will acquit themselves with equal prudence, dexterity and decency.

Upon my return from New England, I found a letter from your son, another from the Bishop of London, one from the Secretary and one from Mr. Kemp. I have since received another from the

Secretary, and one from the Vice Chancellor, Dr. Durell. By these letters I find that the Archbishop has two objections, one against my having introduced the general subject of episcopacy, the other against my having exposed the weakness of the Church to its enemies. The Bishop of London makes only the first objection, and declares himself pleased with the rest of the piece. The Bishop of Oxon. made no objections to any part of it, but when he talked with his Grace he admitted of the second, but still could see no ground for the first. How it was received by the other bishops, I have not heard. From Oxford I hear of no objections, but the compliments of the heads were sent me by the Vice Chancellor.

You have heard of the grand controversy going on in England. The author of the *Confessional* has been attacked by Drs. Rutherford, Ibbetson, Ridly, and Mr. Rotheram. He is supported by Dr. Dawson, who is a literary bully, and a number of anonymous pamphleteers of no great force or consequence. Rotheram has considered the point of civil establishments, and has been answered by Dawson. Rutherford has taken that of clerical subscriptions, and has been answered by Dawson, to whom he has rejoined. Ibbetson has also considered the case of subscriptions, and has been answered by Anon. Of these four advocates for the Church, Ibbetson is the feeblest, although not contemptible; and Ridly is the hero. He engages with the whole; he has already published two letters to the author of the *Confessional*, amounting to more than 300 pages, and will finish with the third. He must obtain a complete triumph. His manner is most like that of the Archbishop in answer to Mayhew of anything I have seen, and I am persuaded his Grace was often consulted. All these pieces I have now on my table. They belong mostly to Inglis, to whom I must immediately return them, they being perhaps the only copies in this country. But I must have Ridly back soon, as he will be of great use to me in my ensuing operation. You have seen Inglis's answer to Livingston; it is much approved by such as have read it. I am

Most respectfully and entirely yours,

Thomas B. Chandler

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 9, 1768.

Elizabeth Town,
Sept. 9th, 1768.

Very Reverend and respected Sir:—

After having had a very melancholy account of your illness, it gave me the utmost pleasure to find by your letter of Aug. 16th that you was able to write and to give some attention to the general interest of the Church, in this day of trouble, rebuke, and blasphemy. I bless God for having so far recovered you, and daily pray of him to re-establish and perfect your health.

This is to come by Mr. Inglis, who is to attend upon your convention next week—he will probably be accompanied by Dr. Cooper in the room of another appointed to that embassy, whose perfidious conduct in a late instance has rendered him unworthy of a seat in a convention of so respectable a convention as that of Connecticut. Besides fighting with the beasts of Ephesus and the bulls of Bashan, it seems that we must undergo perils among false brethren! I must refer you to an oral explanation of this affair. Messrs. Browne and Cooke were chosen proctors for the clergy of this province to represent them in your convention; but Mr. Cooke I hear cannot attend, and Mr. Browne I fear will not, for some general and one particular reason. His general reasons you are acquainted with; his particular one is a very great and unhappy misunderstanding which at present subsists between him and Dr. Cooper—owing, not altogether but principally, to Mr. B's refusing letters testimonial in favor of one Dr. Griffiths, his parishioner, who it seems is a particular friend of Dr. C. and high in his esteem. They are both my particular friends, and I believe them both to be honest in the affair—one in refusing, and the other in soliciting the recommendation; but perhaps there is some mixture of private affection in the conduct of both. I have taken some pains to restore them to a mutual good opinion of each other, but hitherto with but little success. If Dr. Cooper should think fit to mention the matter to you, he will tell you a plausible story; Mr. Browne in his turn can tell one equally plausible. I must request of you not to let Dr. C. know that I have mentioned any thing of the affair to you.

I know of no person to whose general sentiments I can so heartily subscribe, as to yours; and yet I am so unfortunate as to differ in opinion from you in some points, but I believe in none that are of

much consequence, unless the Canadian episcopate may be called so. For the impropriety and uselessness, and was it not that you think otherwise, I would almost venture to say the ridiculousness of such an appointment, are points in which I am at present very clear — but I have not time and room to assign the reasons.

I hope the cause will not suffer through any negligence of mine. If I have not yet begun to answer Chauncey and his associates, I have been fully employed in a course of reading that will enable me to do it in a better manner than I otherwise could. I have made large collections, and almost innumerable references to authors, and have attained by this course to a *Plerophoria* that I shall be able to demolish my opposers in the opinion of every reasonable reader; and for others I shall not write. There are some things farther that I am desirous to read, before I turn writer; which may employ me about a month longer, and bring me to the time of our convention, after which I propose immediately to go to work. The *Centinel* has already left the stage abruptly after having performed a farce of but three acts, and by the time that I publish the *A.*, *Whig* will probably have completed the fifth act of his. I shall endeavor to confine myself within the limits of the *Appeal*, bearing in mind that in this case a great book is a great evil, and to follow your directions as punctually as possible.

As you have seen the *Confessional*, I shall be uneasy until you have read Ridley in answer to it. It consists of three letters to the author of the *Confessional*; two of them only have yet come over, but the third is daily expected. They belong not to me, or I would send them to you. But as Mr. Inglis has them, and indeed I know of no one else that has the second letter, I will write to him to bring them to you — but on condition of your returning them as soon as possible, as I must give them another reading before I set down to defend the *Appeal*. I could wish you to see also Rutherford and Rotheram, and even Ibbetson, whom I take to be the feeblest writer of the four against the *Confessional*. It is very probable that your son will send you the whole controversy, unless he chooses rather to bring them himself.

I know not whether the Archbishop will think proper to reprint the whole of the *Appeal*; but I fancy he will find it necessary that large extracts from it should be circulated at home. You see that it has been answered by a Presbyterian there; and I find that the

London Chronicle has introduced the subject to the view of the populace, several pieces having been published therein, but all of them by Chauncey's friends. In one of them an account is given of the answer made by "the very learned Dr. Chauncey" to a piece written in favor of American bishops by "one Chandler." In another it is asserted that Dr. Chandler says that an American episcopate is upon the point of being established, and "that a tax is to be laid upon the Americans for the support of it." It is astonishing that such falsehoods as this can be suffered to go unanswered, and that no methods are taken by the guardians of the Church to prevent the propagation and growth of them. The celebrated Dr. Witherspoon is arrived; all that I hear of him is that he makes but an indifferent figure in the pulpit.

Yours entirely,

T. B. Chandler

TO DR. LOWTH, BISHOP OF OXFORD. OCT. 25, 1768.

October 25, '68

My Lord:—

I am greatly obliged to your Lordship for your very kind letter of May 4th and thank you for your kind acceptance of my Grammar, in which my utmost ambition was only to be useful to young lads here in America, for whose sake I was desirous of your Lordship's advice and opinion of Parkhurst. I know Taylor is thought to be the best thing for riper students in the Scriptures, but I am told that Pike's abridgement of Parkhurst is the best for young beginners, which my son will bring with him for his son of seven years old who has made a good beginning. I also humbly thank your Lordship both for your former favors and now for sending me the learned and worthy Dr. Kennicott's pieces. I have long been acquainted with his grand and very important undertaking, and am glad to find he is so near finishing it, and hope it will be of good use in that important affair your Lordship mentions in a note to one of your excellent sermons, of revising the translation of the Bible, in which I hope your Lordship and the Doctor may live to bear a hand. I am likewise unspeakably obliged to your Lordship for your kind present of your most excellent English Grammar, with which I am greatly pleased, and wish I had been so happy as to have seen it before I made mine, which might have been much the better for it, as well as Mr. Harris' most excellent *Hermes*

which I have since seen, but I could not have imagined that so many of our best writers could have been convicted of false grammar. It is a great honor your Lordship does my son in conversing so freely with him and especially on that important subject. I know, my Lord, nothing can be done at present, while things are in their present miserable situation both with you and us. But I beg leave to entreat your Lordship (especially now our greatest and best friend, the good Archbishop, is gone) that in the meantime you would use your best influence as far as possible to prepare as many as may be among the great and good to insist strongly, as soon as there can be any probability of success, that we may be provided for with bishops without which sacred order the Church in these parts must soon sink and become the contempt and triumph of her enemies. Methinks if the whole college of bishops should in faithfulness to the Church and their own sacred order, at once solicit such an important cause, they must be heard. I thank your Lordship for your kind prayers in my behalf, and I earnestly pray God that your Lordship's important life and health may be prolonged and preserved, and your labors in the cause of the best of churches may be both abundantly blessed and rewarded. I am, etc.

S. J.

TO ARCHBISHOP CORNWALLIS. Nov. 1, 1768.

November 1, '68

May it Please Your Grace:—

Though I have not the honor of being known to your Grace, yet being the oldest clergyman of the Church in America (now in my 73rd year) and extremely solicitous for its welfare and prosperity here, I most humbly rely on your Grace's candor to excuse my presumption in writing this address to your Grace to congratulate you on your deserved advancement to the See of Canterbury, and solicitously to recommend to your earnest care the suffering cause of the Church in these remote parts of His Majesty's dominions, most humbly beseeching your best influence that as soon as may be, it may be provided for with one or more bishops, without which sacred order the best of churches must soon sink and become contemptible in the eyes of the other denominations who all enjoy (the papists not excepted) their several methods of worship and government unenvied and unmolested.

And as your Grace is by the same high station become the first

governor of King's College at New York, of which I had the honor to be the first president, I humbly beg leave to recommend that also to your Grace's kind regard and good offices, for the welfare of which, though I have resigned on account of my age, I still continue very solicitous.

This letter will wait on you by my son who is now in England, an agent for his colony in a very important case depending before the King and Council. As your Grace is now become a member of that august board, I humbly beg leave to introduce him to ask your Grace's blessing, and to entreat your favorable attention to his cause when it comes on, which I had heretofore the honor to ask of your Grace's most reverend and excellent predecessor. I lastly beg leave to recommend myself and the Church in these parts to your Grace's prayers and blessing, and earnestly pray for your health and long life and a blessing on all your faithful cares and labors, and a glorious reward, etc. I am, etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 1, 1769.

Stratford, Feb. 1, 1769.

My dearest Son:—

I thank our good God I can yet tell you again that we are all in perfect health, and that you could write yourself so on November 12, our last from you. And we are told by Col. Walker that the Assembly have a long letter from you of the 18, with which they were all much pleased.

Nothing worth telling has happened since my last of January 1. The Col. tells me they had a letter from Dr. Babcock that informed them of an intrigue of Mason in order to get his case by yielding a quit rent of two pence per acre, in consideration of which it was not doubted but he should get his case. This has much alarmed the government and I fear at least it will protract the affair and much embarrass it.

I have also been informed that Mason hopes to wear out the patience of both the government and you by protracting, so that I fear you will be unable to fulfil your purpose of coming home in the spring as you say, at all events. This is also somewhat discouraging to me. If you do return in spring, I am now so well that I shall hope to live to see you again, but if you are obliged

to stay any longer, it will grow more and more dubious, and almost hopeless if you must be forced to stay another winter.

However I hope and pray for better things and that you will be able to fulfil your purpose of returning now in four or five months, which is the earnest wish of everybody. I have not heard a lisp of any umbrage or any dislike taken by anybody at your tour to France. And everybody believes you are doing much good service by your residence in England at this critical conjuncture, the event of which is indeed very dubious, but I am apt to imagine that the apprehension of hostilities from France and Spain will bring about an accommodation in some shape or other. However with you I implicitly leave the event with God, without which implicit faith in Him we can have little or no comfort with regard either to this life or the next.

I am sorry for the loss of our friend, Dr. Berkeley, and desire you to give my affectionate compliments of condolence, and my best regards to him and the good ladies, his mother and wife, and to all friends, as though named, particularly my humblest duty to my Lord of Oxford, and suggest to him, whether he may think proper to use his interest with the University for a Degree of M.A. for Mr. Ebenezer Kneeland, who I believe in the course of time will well deserve a Doctorate. With the tenderest love and duty of all the dear family to you, I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

P. S. We have had an uncommon winter hitherto. It begun pretty fierce about the middle of November. That and the next month, to the 20th, we had several snows and some pretty cold days, but ever since Christmas to this February 1, we have seen no snow on the ground and much fine warm weather. Today we have a good deal of snow, but it is warm and not like to lie long.

S. J.

I must tell you what notable daughters you have; they have spun more than any girls in town, and Billy is a pretty thorough master of 12 psalms and the 3 first chapters of Genesis in Hebrew.

You have been in England now full two long years at a vast distance from this amiable family, in which I thank God I enjoy unspeakable comfort. Surely you must by this time be quite out of all patience. May God soon send you to it again in health and safety, long to enjoy it!

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 7, 1769.

Stratford, March 7, 1769.

Dearest Son:—

Our good God gives me again the unspeakable pleasure of informing you that we all still continue in perfect health, for which I give him the praise, and that you was well December 7th, which is the last we have yet received. I humbly hope in him that you may be allowed within another month to embark for your native country, and earnestly pray that you may have a safe and speedy voyage home and that it may please his goodness to allow us the unspeakable satisfaction to rejoice together and give him the glory of all the goodness of his providence towards both you and and us during this tedious separation!

I had heard so much of the fame of your letter to the Governor about your conversation with Lord H — b — t, that I was very desirous to see it, and his Honor considering our relation has been so good as to send it me. It is indeed highly worthy of perusal, and it may be said of yours in defending the charter, as Virgil says of Hector's hand in defending Troy, — *Si defendi posset, Certi hac defendenda fuisset*. But it seems as if the government at home will not long be content that things should continue *in statu quo*. However I wish we may learn here to be content with the dispositions of over-ruling Providence.

March 8. I had written thus far last night, and this morning, I thank God, I have the great pleasure of receiving yours of January 4, and finding that you was then very well. I am sorry, my dearest son, that I disquieted you by using the word *shocked* at your not returning last fall, and thereby troubling you to make so large an apology. Indeed, my dear son, I have not the least imagination that any thing but necessity and a mere sense of duty could keep you so long from your family and be assured that I can have no hard thoughts of you, if the same reason should oblige you to stay another winter, which notwithstanding the hopes above expressed, I am not without fears may be the case, from what I told you in my last letter, and indeed I had rather that should be the case, than that you should be thought wanting in the discharge of your duty. But may God grant us better things!

I thank you for sending the Resolves, etc. What dreadful things they are! They are like so many thunder-bolts upon poor Boston,

and it is well if they do not actually turn into great guns and bombs before they have done, for these Oliverians begin to think themselves Corsicans, and I suspect will resist unto blood. But if it should come to this, I doubt Old England and New will fall together, and both become a prey to the House of Bourbon. *Deus avertat omen!*

Our dear Billy is indeed a dear boy. It is true he is a prodigious creature for play, which argues that he will be a man of business, but he however makes conscience of being every forenoon an hour or two with me at Hebrew with which he is also well pleased. And afternoon at school he is as much engaged about writing and spelling. He has also read over the Old Testament with me, and begins to have a considerable taste for the sublime of the Scriptures. He longs for Pike's Lexicon, as Parkhurst is too bulky and unwieldy for him, and for the Hebrew story of Joseph in that Introduction. And I wish you could afford to bring him a beautiful new impression of the *Travels of Cyrus*, which I take to be as good a book to form young men as *Telemachus*. He gives his humblest duty to you and thanks for that and all your goodness to him.

I am greatly desirous of a new edition of my Hebrew Grammar (which is very useful to him), as I have made many emendations in it, and I think much to its advantage, so that, as far as I can judge, it is now a pretty perfect thing for its bulk; but I will not have Faden do it unless he will engage to have it done exactly, and in no long time. With my daughter's and the children's love and duty, and my duty to the Bishop of Oxon, and compliments to Dr. Berkeley and his mother and lady, and all friends, I remain, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,
[Samuel Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 4, 1769.

Stratford, May 4, '69.

My dearest Son:—

Tho' I wrote about a fortnight ago, as I expect the packet will be made up next Saturday, I thought best to write again to let you know that (*D. G.*) we all continue in perfect health, rejoicing that you was so also on March 23, for we have yours of that date and of the 8th by Mr. Bloomer, but we have not that by the packet which is not yet arrived, tho' hourly expected, and I thank you

for those books but which are not yet come from New York. Pray, with my best compliments to Dr. Berkeley, and his mother and lady, give him my hearty thanks, and by him to Dr. Horne, and my humblest duty to the bishops, and compliments to all friends.

And must we then be deprived of the dear sight of you another year round! For this I now conclude must be the hard case, as I perceive Mason is now here, and I suppose the trial cannot come on till he returns. If it must be so, I humbly hope in our good God that he may however yet help me to live along, so as to have another sight of you in this world. If not, his will be done! But I am afraid, after all this tedious absence, you must come home without success! I doubt in these arbitrary and avaricious times, the design is for the sake of the two pence per acre to give the case against you!

Poor Boston! sure enough, as you say, in yours to Col. Walker; however, as they are not without their faults, I hope this chastisement may do them some good. But alas! what a hideous picture do you give of the present condition of things! What will become of our dear Church and nation? It seems as though we were left to a judicial infatuation!

As to things here, all is quiet yet, but we must expect to suffer with the whole, but there is no comfort but in looking upwards! Capt. Nichols goes again to Hartford, but now with Capt. Adams. But I am afraid our friend Col. Walker must soon return again; it is generally expected he will not be chose. How it is I know not, but he is sadly defamed on account of the public monies that were in his hands. I doubt his ruling passion will undo him, as it did Col. Lewis. Mr. Stiles of Woodbury, an auditor of public accounts, is at the head of this disgrace of him. But I can add no more, only the most affectionate love and duty. I pray God have you and all of us under his most tender protection, and remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 25, 1769.

Stratford, May 25, '69.

My dearest Son:—

Such is the goodness of our gracious God, that I can again inform you that we continue in perfect health and every thing is flourishing about us. My legs by a course of Oethiop's mineral seem better now

than they have been this three years and half, but we grow more and more impatient for your return.

I have told you once and again how happy both I and all my people are in Mr. Kneeland, and the more I am acquainted with him the more I am delighted in him. He is truly amiable. But (what may perhaps surprise you) he has of late desired and, with our approbation, conversed with our dear Charry, and a very tender regard to each other appears to obtain between them; inso-much that he has expressed a great desire to marry her, and desires me to send you the inclosed letter to ask your favor and approbation. I will only say further that it seems very probable that a greater happiness than riches can afford may arise from admitting of such a union. For the rest I refer you to his and my daughter's letters here inclosed.

I have only to tell you further that beyond everybody's expectation Col. Walker was however chosen. I have not seen the votes, but it is said he had but a few to spare. No Deputy Governor was chose, but as Col. Trumble had more than any one else the Assembly chose him. Since my last, Esqr. W. Burr has died. I should be glad you could inform yourself of some Hutchinsonian who wrote the excellent tract called *Creation the Groundwork of Revelation*, one of those you was so good as to send me last. God grant you may, but if you should not return in the fall, pray send our dear Billy Pike's *Lexicon*. He with all the rest give their most affectionate duty to you. My duty to the Bishop of Oxon. and compliments to our friends. With my best wishes and prayers, I remain, dear son,

Your affectionate father and friend,

Sa. Johnson

P. S. Our controversy about American bishops continues yet, but I believe it must be now near at an end. I suppose you know that Dr. Chauncey of Boston wrote a large answer to it. Dr. Chandler has just published a *Complete Reply*, which is one of the best wrote pieces of controversy I ever saw, and I think must pin up the basket, as they say. You would be pleased to read it, but I hope you are so near returning that it is hardly worth while to send it.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 1, 1769.

Stratford, June 1, 1769.

My dearest Son:—

I wrote to you last week, but as Mr. Van Dyck is going to New York, I thought I would send this to go, I suppose, in the same ship.

What induces me to it is a new affair that has occurred to my notice since, and is as follows. Last week was a convention at New Milford, when there came some that applied to the convention from the New Hampshire lands on New York side, who informed them that the people there had earnestly applied to the government at home to be made a distinct government and were in high spirits expecting it would be done, and desired the convention to recommend Mr. P. Thatcher to the Society for their interest with the ministry, that he might be appointed their governor, which the convention were unanimously going to do.

But Mr. Kneeland doubting about it, advised them to pass a vote desiring me to transact the affair with the Society, and this week His Excellency, Mr. Thatcher, is to be with me to engage my interest with the Society to forward the affair. You will think with me, I believe, that Mr. Thatcher might make a good drudge under the conduct of a wiser head in founding a new colony, but that he would be but a queer creature for a governor himself. However, as I am, it seems, to be applied to, I do not see how I can avoid transmitting their vote, and saying something about it, which if I do, I shall send my letter open to you to deliver to the Secretary and I thought I would give you this notice of it.

When Mr. Kneeland came hither last year he had made a tour up St. Lawrence to Quebec and Montreal, and so down by Albany. He says it is all a fine country, and if that tract was to be made a new province, he says he thinks Fort Edward would be the chief seat of the government, and would be a delightful situation; and would be highly worth any gentleman's acceptance, and should like much to be a missionary there. This is a thing that may deserve some consideration. *D. G.* we all continue in perfect health. With our most affectionate regards to you, I am,

Your most tender father and friend,

S. Johnson

My legs continue mending; I hope they may serve me till you return. Mr. Kneeland and Charry and Sally set out next Monday for Boston. It is said Nancy grows a fine girl.

STEPHEN SEWALL TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 24, 1769.

Cambridge, 24th July, 1769.

Rev'd Sir:—

An answer to your obliging favor of March 1st, 1768, I acknowledge hath been long due. The only reason of delay was the want of a private conveyance. For I could not persuade myself an epistle of this nature was worth the postage for such a length of way.

My thanks are due, Sir, for those favorable sentiments you are pleased to express of the Oriental professor at Cambridge. He wishes his poor, but honest, endeavors may be followed with those happy consequences you mention.

The union of the whole Christian Church in the bonds of peace and love is an object much to be desired. In the meantime, however we may differ in certain external modes and forms, I trust we shall each bear an undissembled affection to all, of whatever denomination, who love our common Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.

Mr. Professor Winthrop, Sir, is a firm believer in the Newtonian system. It cannot therefore be supposed he should entertain a very high opinion of a scheme so opposite to that as the Hutchinsonian is.

The Hebrew language is certainly the most simple of any; and the grammar of it (setting aside the incumbrance of points) may be reduced to a smaller compass than that of any other language upon earth. It may consequently be learned with greater facility and expedition. Upon these accounts, and others that possibly might be added, I cannot but think it claims priority in a learned education. The progression ought always to be from the easier to the more difficult.

Your Grammar, Sir, in my humble opinion, is upon a very good plan, and may answer very valuable purposes. You are the best judge, Sir, whether it may be improved. It hardly becomes the modesty of one who is comparatively but a youth, to point out to a gentleman of Doctor Johnson's learning and experience, what improvement, if any, may be made in his own composition.

I am,

Rev'd Sir,

With great respect,

Your very humble servant,
Stephen Sewall

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 5, 1769.

Stratford, August 5, 1769.

My dearest Son:—

I last Thursday most thankfully received your kind letter of May 17, and greatly rejoice in the continuance of your health, for which I heartily bless God, as well as for the continuance of our own. I am glad you had any hopes of returning before winter, than which nothing on earth could give us a greater joy; but I confess to us it looks so dubious, that if you fail of it, we shall not be greatly disappointed, however so great a mortification it will be to us. The great comfort is that I hope you are doing some public good, and that something may at length rebound from it to your own emolument.

I thank you for the several articles of intelligence you give of the state of things in regard to the nation and its colonies, which are indeed gloomy enough, but, as you say, we have no other hopes than to confide in providence. As to things here, they are much *in statu quo*. Abijah's affairs will, I believe, be soon terminated. But how the poor man will subsist himself and family I can't foresee. I have thought of one expedient. They may catch a vast deal of sturgeon here. What if you should get the best receipt and instructions of some judicious fishmonger for curing, pickling, and preserving them? As they would be a good market there, perhaps he might make some advantage of that business.

As I told you I would, though I forgot it in my last, I now enclose my letter to the Secretary with the ministers' vote about Mr. Thatcher, though it appears by your letter to Dr. Tomlinson how little is to be expected about that government. At least his imaginations are very vain.

I return my best compliments of duty and thanks to the good Bishop of Oxford for his presents of Dr. Kennicott's proceedings. I am sorry it is so dubious whether he will patronize our applications for degrees; however I wish you to feel his pulse on that subject; and if you are acquainted with my old friend Dr. J. Burton, and see him, give him my share of thanks for the justice he has so beautifully done to the memory of our great and good friend.

My best compliments and thanks also to Dr. Berkeley and the good lady his mother for the opportunity she has given me of

reading that curious book. I hope I shall soon hear from you again about what Faden says. If the Grammar can be again published, I shall send it by Mr. Luke Babcock who will go for orders in September.

Dear Billy is much pleased with Pike's Lexicon, and sends his humblest duty and thanks for it, and for the other kind things you will do for him, which he promises he will endeavor to deserve. He studies Hebrew with me in the forenoon, and Latin either with me or Mr. Kneeland in the afternoon, in which he also makes a good progress. His accidents grows familiar to him, and he has learnt about 20 of Corderry's Colloquies, and I must desire you not to fail bringing the last published and best dictionary for him, I forget the author's name. It is something bigger than Cole's and much better. I think it is an abridgment of a larger work. Mr. Kneeland and the girls came home safe last week. Nancy is a fine hopeful girl. They all send their most affectionate duty to you, and my daughter her most intense love. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 5, 1769.

Stratford, Sept. 5, 1769.

My dearest Son:—

When I wrote last the girls were just returned from Boston and seemed very well for a week, but Charry and Sally were soon taken ill with a dysentery (which considerably obtains, especially at New Haven and Guilford, and is mortal to many, especially children). Charry was not so bad and is got about again pretty well; but Sally has been very bad, and dangerous, and continues weak and low, but I thank God, she daily gains strength, and we have good reason to hope that she is returning again to health, and only wants time to be well restored, and that all danger is over. Polly is troubled with worms and ailing but is about house. The rest of us, I bless God, are all in good health, and things go well with us, only we think ourselves very unhappy to be so very long without you, and it now grows near three months, that we know nothing of you, only one Capt. Scott tells us you are again gone to France. I earnestly pray God ever have you in his most tender and gracious conduct and protection! You are now grown so wanted

to the grandeur and delicacies of England and France that I doubt home, when you see it, will look mean and despicable to you, and seem scarce tolerable. However I believe you will be glad to see it, as we should be overjoyed to see you, which indeed everybody longs for, as well as we as the judges told me last week. But when, when will it please God we shall have that happiness? I have nothing here worth telling you unless it be that we have, for a week, had a comet making its appearance near the belt of Orion, and hastening towards the sun, and I believe will make a grand show on his return. Fulsom who has been in jail ever since April is just got at liberty, and I hope will now go to work. Billy is now in my eye diligently studying Corderius; he desires me to give you his humble and most affectionate duty, as do all the rest, with my daughter's tenderest love. I am, dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

Sa. Johnson

P. S. I agree very well with the substance of Hartley, only there are some things a little whimsical in him.

July packet not yet come as we know.

My dearest: I have only time to thank you for your very obliging favor of June the 7, and beg you will make your self quite easy about Sally. She wants only time to get strength, is quite rid of the disorder, has no fever.

Yours,

Ann Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. SEPT. 16, 1769.

Stratford, Sept. 16, 1769.

My dearest Son:—

It is now more than three months that we know nothing of you (which is very tedious) though there have been two opportunities far in July. However I would take this opportunity by Mr. Babcock, to let you know that, thank God, we are all very well, only Sally who though well about house, has not yet fully recovered her strength, and Molly, who has been almost as bad as she was, and yet continues low, but is daily mending, and begins to get about, and we doubt not will soon be well.

I send this letter open, that in case you should be come away, which I almost despair of, it may be a direction to him, Mr. Bab-

cock, to do for me, what I now desire of you. I have now thoroughly corrected and amended and, I think, much improved my Hebrew Grammar, and made it as perfect as it is possible for me to make it in so small a compass. I am therefore extremely desirous it may be reprinted this winter, and must desire you without fail to get him Mr. Faden to do it upon as good terms as you can. I would hope it may be done without any charge to me, and a dozen or two copies, or more, allowed me. But finally rather than fail, I would pay him for 5 or 6 dozen copies, 2 dozen of which should be bound, and the rest stitched and cut and covered with a good strong paper, as some of the others were. And I do beseech Mr. Faden to procure some faithful friend to correct the sheets very carefully, that it may not come out so sadly faulty as it was before, it being more especially necessary that such books as this be done exact; and that when it be done, that it be reviewed and the errata printed. My best respects to Dr. Berkeley and family, and to Messrs. Apthorp, Parkhurst, and Cutler, if you see them, and my humblest duty to the two archbishops, and Bishops Terrick and Lowth. My dear daughter and the dear children all send their most affectionate love and duty, to you. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

If the Grammar be re-printed I wish copies of them to be presented to Dr. Berkeley and Dr. Horne and to Dr. Burton and Mr. Apthorp and to Mr. Jones by Dr. Berkeley.

P. S. Since writing I have heard Sir Harry, the Governor of New York, is dead, greatly lamented, and L. G. Colden in again. Mr. Horsmanden has but just lived and said to be better, when many there wish for another in his stead, etc. but I believe his case is yet very dubious.

Sept. 20. I wrote as above on Saturday since which Sally seems quite recovered and goes and rides anywhere. Polly also seems quite well and is about (only wants time to recover strength) inso-much that my daughter and Charry with Mr. Kneeland and Mingo to drive, set out yesterday for New York, where they are to lodge at Mr. Stuyvesant's, and expect to be gone a fortnight. Esqr. Nichols and the Dr. are going deputies again, but I doubt the Squire will soon become a widower.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 24, 1769.

Stratford, November 24, '69.

My dearest Son:—

I bless God that He still permits me to live and to tell you that we all continue in perfect health, and that you was so August 25, when you wrote to Mr. Chapman, as well as on the 18th to me, which is your last that I have received (for which I thank you), the September packet being not yet arrived.

My dear daughter has hitherto bore your absence and conducted with great bravery, but your not being like to return this fall seems a shock to her, as she had much dependence on it that you would, so that her patience seems now to flag, as I doubt you will perceive by her letter here inclosed. She is however resolved to bear up through one winter more, but if you should fail coming immediately after the next equinox, I doubt it will be too much for her to bear.

And indeed I cannot imagine that it can answer any good end for you to stay any longer; for doubtless you will do your utmost to get the case dispatched this winter, and if you fail, I must think it will be because they do not design it shall be finished, and that it will be to no purpose to wait any longer. It was upon this conclusion that the lower house had concluded to direct you to return in spring; but I know not how, the upper house, I am told, wheedled them to conclude to send you no instructions at all about returning, but to leave you to do as you should see fit, or some such thing; but verily, my dear son, it seems to me indispensably necessary to your own affairs, and for the comfort and perhaps the very being of your good wife, and the weal of your dear family (a set of the finest children in the colony) that you should return to us next spring, whatever comes to the colony or Mohegan case, to say nothing of the earnest desire I have (if it may please God) once more to see you again in this world.

By all your letters the conditions of things in the nation appears to be so deplorably bad, that unless there be an alteration for the better in a very little time, both of men and measures, it looks as if the parties will soon get into a state of civil war, or at least of so great confusion, that if they would do anything about your case, it will hardly be possible to gain any attention to anything of that nature, and none can foresee or guess how long it may be

before it be practicable to get anything done. This seems to be another strong reason why you should in vain think of waiting, or staying any longer to wait upon the affair that occasioned your going. I beg therefore you would think in earnest of returning in the spring.

We have nothing remarkable here. They have put off the Susquehanna affair to May, and it is thought nothing will finally be done about it to Col. Dyar's mind, to his great mortification.

We have planted our dear Charry at the glebe house which is decently painted and papered. But we have had so much occasion for money that I believe I must sell my bill to Mr. Stuyvesant.

The next night after I wrote last the comet appeared again, but the orbit was so very wide and remote that it made but a small appearance. By the papers it seems you have seen it in England.

This is going by Mr. Bostick, who at last is going for orders, to whom you will be useful as you have opportunity. His request is much of the same nature with Mr. Townsend's (who by the way has married Mr. Beach's daughter) only if possible of more importance.

My daughter and the dear children send their most affectionate love and duty. With my best compliments to Bishop Lowth and Dr. Berkeley. (I am sorry I don't yet see you have conversed with the Bishop of London, nor Mr. Parkhurst, and Mr. Cutler. Pray let my Grammar be reprinted if possible this winter, which went by Mr. Babcock in October.) I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

Sa. Johnson.

P. S. No good thing can be expected from this wicked stupid age which will attend to nothing but the things you mention, so that I now despair of bishops; however I would wish you to read Dr. Chandler's excellent defense which is to be had at John Rivington's.

I earnestly pray God to have you ever in his most tender keeping and give you a safe and prosperous voyage to us in the spring! I wish you might come with Miller, but I doubt he will be too early for you.

My legs, *D. G.*, have never been so well this four years as they are now, by the use of Oethiop's mineral, having no sores at all on them, only little pustles daily rising, breaking and running,

and then directly healing, all which are necessary; so that I have good hopes of being allowed to wait here till you return.

TO GOVERNOR TRUMBULL. DEC. 5, 1769.

Stratford, December 5, '69

May it Please your Honor:—

I humbly congratulate your Honor on your advancement to the head of this government, and at the same time beg leave in a few words to expostulate with your Honor on the subject of my son's being so long detained in England. I am told the lower house voted to direct him to come home in the spring at all events, but that the upper house had, by I know not what expressions in his own letters, prevailed on the Assembly to conclude to instruct him by all means to continue longer, leaving however a discretionary power with your Honor to direct otherwise, if you should see reason for it, or something to this effect. Now Sir, I would humbly suggest that this seems to me a very hard case indeed after he has already spent three years from his family in the government service. The truth is that his family and affairs are in a very suffering condition for want of him, though my daughter is sufficiently frugal, careful and industrious. Insomuch that I verily believe what is appointed him will not half account for the damage it will be to them, besides the hazard of such a voyage and the mortification of being so long separated from his dearest and tenderest connections. Besides, Sir, I believe it may be depended upon that he has done, and this winter will do, all that man can do to bring on the affair and bring it to a happy issue; so that if it be not finished by April, it will either be because the present ministry do not design it shall be expedited, but intend to keep it as a rod hanging over the government while they have such groundless and unreasonable apprehensions of America, or that the public confusions which these have occasioned will be such as will prevent their giving any attention to any thing of this nature, and no mortal can guess how long this may be the case. On these considerations and many more I might mention, I do earnestly beg of your Honor, to advise with your Council and consider whether it be not expedient and indeed very necessary as soon as may be to instruct my son to return, at least by the beginning of April. I am, etc.

S. J.

TO DR. BURTON, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. DEC. 27, 1769.

December 27, '69

Rev'd Sir:—

The only thing I have now to trouble you with is to inform you that my church is in a good peaceable and flourishing condition, and very happy in Mr. Kneeland's assistance of me in my declining state, though I thank God my health continues good except that the infirmity of my legs disables me a considerable part of my time from doing public duty, especially in the winter. There have been 21 whites baptised here within this year, and 4 admitted to the Communion of which 2 are blacks. And I have drawn on the Treasurer down to this Christmas, the last draught being in favor of Mr. Stuyvesant, merchant in New York. As I am daily expecting in a little time to be called away I beg humbly leave to suggest that as poverty seems much more likely to increase upon us here than abate, I should be very glad if the Society could afford to continue the whole 50 pounds to my successor. I will only add that though I am sensible nothing can be done as to providing an American episcopate in the present unhappy condition of things, yet I humbly hope and confide that the venerable Society will never lose sight of that most important object till it is accomplished, for till then the Church here must be so far from flourishing that she must dwindle and be contemptible in the eyes of all other denominations, etc.

[S. J.]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 24, 1770.

Stratford, Feb. 24, 1770.

My dearest Son:—

At length your letters are all come down to December 5th, when I bless God you was in good health, as through his goodness, we all continue. Your last to my daughter seems to revive her, and she continues pretty cheerful in expectation that you will in earnest come away as soon as may be in spring, which I earnestly pray God you may, and arrive in safety! For I still dread the consequences of any further delay. She desires me to enclose this little note about how she has let out the land to Nichols. Money comes in from hand to mouth, so that we get along pretty comfortably. The Governor answers me "that he did not understand any dis-

cretionary power was left in him, but that the Assembly, fully relying on the purity of your intentions to serve the colony, left it to you to return whenever you think you can, consistent with your duty, and its safety." He speaks highly of their opinion of your usefulness there, etc.

Abijah still continues *in statu quo* waiting for your return. I am sorry if that affair of sturgeon fails; I cannot conceive what the poor man will do. Billy returns his duty and thanks that you will bring skates, he has not had any this winter. There has indeed been some ice, but I never knew so little snow; there has been but two to lie, and they but small ones; there is none on the ground since the 14th and winter seems as if it were near breaking up. Young's is the dictionary I meant. It is no great matter whether you bring a grammar or no. Eph. Osburn died lately.

When Capt. Scott told me you was gone to France, I imagined you intended it Italy, which I almost wish you had, rather than Holland, etc. However I am glad you have seen them, but gladder yet none of the grand things you see have power enough with you to alienate you at all from your native country. I am much pleased with what you say on that subject and on your moderate views. It endears you to me the more, as well as what [—] may God grant you the utmost of your wishes!

Mr. Kneeland and his wife seem very happy together and send their duty to you. He has the parliamentary history of England, in 24 8vos down to the Restoration, and desires me to ask you to inform yourself whether it has been continued. They talk of writing to you. My legs continue growing still better, without in the least abating my health otherwise, which I never expected. With the love and duty of all the dear family, I remain, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

P. S. I trust you will not forget the History of Joseph and Parkhurst's Greek Lexicon. I wish you has seen him, and Mr. Cutler, and especially Dr. John Burton. My duty to my Lord of Oxford, and Dr. Berkeley. I am glad you have seen my namesake; it must have been an agreeable curiosity. Pray return my compliments to him.

FRAGMENT OF A LETTER FROM LONDON, DATED APRIL 14, 1770.^o

It is now absolutely and finally determined not to repeal the duty on tea in this Session of Parliament. Alderman Trecothick, having previously demanded a day for that purpose, in a very sensible speech represented to the House the vast importance of the trade of North America to this country, the absurdity of taxing the colonies or wishing to draw a revenue from them, when they were possessed of a monopoly of their trade, by which they obtained all they had to spare and ever more, the necessity of restoring harmony and quiet to the two countries from the general ill state of affairs in Europe as tending towards a war, the injustice of the Stamp Act and the late Revenue Act, the insignificancy of the duty on tea, the encouragement it gave to smuggling, the necessity the late measures had put the Americans under of manufacturing for themselves in prejudice to the mother country, the fallacy of their dependence upon the present brisk trade of Germany and other parts which now found employment for their manufacturers and prevented their complaints which would have otherwise been extremely loud, a trade which he said was in its nature temporary and precarious, must soon fail and leave them (if the colonies should continue their resolutions not to import) in great distress. He stated the deficiency of the trade in the last year, though several of the colonies had illy observed their agreements, at seven hundred thousand pounds, that there were ten ships now in the river whose orders for New York alone amounted to three hundred thousand pounds, which must go out in ballast if the duty on tea was not repealed, and therefore finally moved for liberty to bring in a Bill for that purpose. He was seconded by the Lord Mayor and several others, amongst whom was Lord Beauchamp, son of Lord Hartford (a perfect courtier), who it was not expected would have appeared on that side of the question. The Minister and his friends would not enter directly into the merits of the question, but insisted that they could not in point of order, by the rules of the House, refuse the consideration of it again in this Session, it having been before moved to add the article of tea

^o This letter may be a copy in the handwriting of Mr. Kneeland, Samuel Johnson's assistant. It is labelled in the same handwriting, "Extracts from Wm. Sam^l Johnson, Esq. Letters." There is no evidence here either that it was written by William Samuel Johnson or to Samuel Johnson. [The Editors.]

to the Bill for the repeal of the other duties, debated and rejected. On this question of order the debate chiefly turned, and continued several hours. Finally upon Lord Clare's motion for the other order of the day it was carried in the affirmative by 80 to 52 (the House being very thin), which put an end to Trecothick's motion. Mr. Dowdswell, General Conway, the late Solicitor General, Mr. Dunning, Sir George Savil, etc. spoke for us on the point of order as well as upon the general question. So far as the ministerial speakers went into the argument upon the ill policy of yielding to the combinations of the Americans, and the probability that if Parliament stood firm those agreements would come to nothing and the trade be opened by the necessities of the people, Lord North said he wished as much as any man could do to conciliate the Americans and to restore harmony to the two countries. But he would never be intimidated by the threats nor compelled by the combinations of the colonies to make unreasonable or impolitic concessions to them. Thus the matter is fairly brought to this issue, whether the Americans have or have not the resolution or the ability to continue and conform to their agreement to decline the trade of this country. Many here think it impossible and the Ministry are of the opinion that it is now a happy time for them to make the experiment, while their trade to other parts of the world is so flourishing. Not that they have any idea of parting with the trade of the colonies. They imagine it will return of its own accord, and that they shall thus forever have done with this embarrassment in their management of the colonies, as the combinations once dissolved will never be renewed again, or if renewed, will give the people of this country no apprehensions. No man therefore can be at a loss to determine what the colonies ought to do upon this occasion, and as they determine and conduct, such will be their fate. All depends upon it. The game (if I may be allowed the expression) is in their own hands and whether they will play it well or ill depends upon themselves, but without union and firmness they can do nothing. Happy would it have been had the other colonies imitated the firmness and integrity of New York (who it does not appear here have in any respect infringed their agreements). We should I think have seen a different issue of this business even in this Session. But let us forbear censure. It is not too late to repair any miscarriages that have happened and I

must yet believe that there is wisdom, virtue and patriotism enough in that country, not only to save it from ruin but to fix its rights upon a firm basis.

EXTRACT FROM LETTER OF GEORGE BERKELEY, JR., TO SAMUEL JOHNSON, FROM COOKHAM NEAR MAIDENHEAD. APR. 21, 1770.

If you Americans are not betrayed by your wives and daughters, you may transmit the invaluable blessing of liberty to your posterity; but if your females conspire with short-sighted merchants (who are too lazy to become farmers) you may in half a century be enslaved as the Irish are at this day, where the list of court-pensioners (mostly English) consumes more than ninety thousand pounds sterling annually; all of which money is granted without Parliament, by virtue of the Privy Seal. And after it has been so granted, Parliament is applied to for ways and means, which if the Irish Parliament should refuse to afford, the English Parliament would claim a privilege once surreptitiously obtained, and raise a revenue by taxation without representation.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 21, 1770.

Stratford, June 21, '70.

My most dear Son:—

Your strong expectations of a trial early in April, and yet its being further put off to the 11th of June, makes us terribly fear it may again be suspended to some yet distant day. However your yet stronger expectation of its being like to come on and being dispatched about the 11th of June, gives us now very strong hopes that you are near coming away. Yet since it may prove otherwise, I durst not omit writing just to let you know that, thank God, we all yet continue in perfect health in both houses, and that my daughter is tolerably cheerful; both she and Nancy are mighty healthy after the small-pox.

All things with us are pretty much as *in statu quo*, so that I have nothing new worth mentioning to you. The books are safe in your office and a fine collection they are. I am very glad of Mr. Somaster's library. They will be of good use. I much approve of what you wrote to the governor, but it has been much misrepresented by the deputies, as though you would oppose the very being of

such an order in America, in any shape, if it was like to be; so little are they able to represent things right.

I am sorry, very sorry, that I gave you so much trouble, by telling of our difficulties. But things were so taken here as though there was no probability of any trial at all, and some even talked as though they could keep you there as long as they pleased. etc. It is however a great comfort that you express such an excellent spirit. All of the two families express the most affectionate love and duty to you. Compliments to all friends. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

P. S. I am very glad you was so well when B. Bayard came away. He had like to have been cast away at Barnagat.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 4, 1770.

Stratford, October 4, 1770.

My dearest Son:—

As you told us in your last, July 18, that the Attorney General was almost well, and the L. President was soon to be in town I hope it was not long before you got your trial a-going again, and that it is long since over and you returning. But as on the other hand I sadly fear it may be otherwise, I can't avoid writing by this packet to let you know that, I thank God, we all continue in perfect health, and get along very courageously and cheerfully in hopes that it will not now be long before we embrace you in health and safety. But I fear how it would be with us if we must despair of seeing you this fall. However if this must be the disposal of Providence, we are preparing to meet the event with as much patience and cheerfulness as ever we can, but certainly it will be as much as ever we can stagger under.

My daughter is this week gone to New York to provide some necessaries for the family against the winter, in company of Mr. Kneeland, and has taken Sally with her to abide there all winter, who is to live at Mr. Needam's for the advantage of Mrs. Needam's conversation, who arrived the week before last at what time Mr. Needam was here, who seems a good kind of young man. He has taken a house for this winter just by Mr. Stuyvesant. This judicious and benevolent friend of ours has taken him under his kind patronage and conduct, by whose guidance and assistance I hope

he may get into some way of business that may do tolerably well; the best thing I believe that could be done.

I have nothing new worth telling you unless it be that our friend Esqr. Nicholls has last week taken another wife, to wit, Mrs. Bryant of Milford and seems to renew his age. I deprecate another winter voyage for you, but if your affair be not finished before November, I doubt you will hardly have patience to wait till spring. Howbeit I most earnestly beg Almighty God to take you under his most gracious protection and waft you safe over the mighty water, and that as soon as may be we may receive you in health and safety! I am, dearest son,

Your most tender and affectionate father and friend,
Sa. Johnson

Compliments as usual.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 26, 1770.

Stratford, October 26, 1770.

My most dear and worthy Son:—

We this day receive yours of August 18, by which I find we must submit to one more disappointment. I pray God this may be the last. I am, if possible, more grieved for the trouble and anxiety it gives you than ourselves, though that is hardly to be expressed. However under your anxiety it will I hope be some comfort to you to be informed that my dear daughter received the shock with a calm and masculine bravery, and, I thank God, we all continue in perfect health, so that I beg you will make yourself easy as to us. I hope we shall get along tolerably till you can return.

So then it seems you must be a man of gout. It is indeed a cruciating distemper, but since it is, I hope, as your physicians prognosticate a means of better health, perhaps Providence may have ordered this grievous delay in mercy to us. Let us trust so, and hope that all these grievous things may work together for the best good in the whole. You wish you could have had my advice under your embarrassment. To this I must say, though it were with great regret, I should have thought it best you should stay and see the issue of this ugly affair.

As my daughter is writing I will add no more than our love and duty, only I beg my most affectionate compliments and thanks to my Lord of Oxford, and dear Dr. Berkeley, for what they propose

to send by you. The good Dr. writes of you with the affection of a brother and friend. Remember me also to his good mother and lady. As to Mrs. Needham I need say nothing more than what I wrote in my last. I am, my dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

Sa. Johnson.

P. S. By what I hear from New York, I much doubt whether Mrs. Needham, though a woman of much good sense, will prove a person of much prudence.

I have begun a letter to Dr. Berkeley, but as I am in haste to tell you how we do, I cannot yet finish that.

Thus we have passed our birthdays again apart, though you depended we should celebrate them together two years ago! But such is the order of providence, and we must submit, and pray for another! etc.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 26, 1770.

Stratford, November 26, 1770.

My dearest Son:—

I conclude I need say nothing about the affairs of the family as my daughter has written largely. Let us bless God that we are all so well. But I am very anxious about your health as the gout made such an unhappy new attack and confined you so long, and am grieved that we gave you so great trouble and anxiety by our ill-judged letters, as I am afraid your anxiety of mind has greatly aggravated, if not caused, the infirmity of your body, but I hope your distress has been long before now in a good measure relieved by my daughter's letters. And I pray God restore and confirm your health! We must acquiesce as well as we can in this long protracted tedious absence; but I am afraid now it will hazard your return unto a time of war; however we have no relief but an implicit faith in providence to bring all things out for the best at last.

I thank you for sending the books, etc., you mention, which I suppose are come by Miller, though we have not had an opportunity yet to get them hither. Pray give my duty and humblest thanks to the good Bishop of Oxford for these from him. I herewith inclose a letter to our good friend Dr. Berkeley unsealed, partly because I would have you know in what manner I write to

him, and partly because I have lost my seal, and wish you to seal it—neither have I any gilt paper, and I could wish you to get some cheap decent seal; and pray bring Archbishop Secker's lectures on the Catechism. I wonder there is nothing else of his yet printed, and I wish you yet if you can to see Mr. Parkhurst and give my compliments to him and I wish him yet earnestly to publish a Hebrew Psalter with an English translation for lads, which would be very useful. I am very glad of his Greek Lexicon, and if my Grammar be printed give him one, and those I mentioned I think were Dr. Berkeley, and the Bishop of Oxon. and Dr. Horne and Mr. Jones, and the Secretary Dr. Burton and Mr. Apthorp, and I now add Mr. Cutler, whom I wish you may see with my compliments and I wish yet for the second part of the *Introduction*.

This goes by Mr. Marshall, who for these two years has devoted himself to a serious and studious life, and about a year has read at Woodbury, where and parts adjacent, about a 100 families are so zealous for the Church and so admire him, that they are resolved to maintain him without depending on the Society. You may, however, do well to introduce him to the acquaintance of the Secretary, Dr. Burton, with my compliments to him. And as (for the reasons I mentioned to Dr. Berkeley) I wish you not to neglect the Bishop of London, perhaps it may be well for you to introduce him to him. However I leave it to you to do as you think proper, and with the duty and love of the family, I remain,

Dearest son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

We are all now pretty cheerful. I shall draw my next bill for you. If my Grammar be printed, I wish if there be errata they may be discovered and a list of them printed or starched on the last leaf.
Dec. 4.

The books etc. are come this evening safe, and Mr. Marshall goes in the morning, otherwise I would write to the good Bishop of Oxford to whom I am greatly obliged for a kind letter as well as Dr. Kennicott's accounts, etc. So I can only now send my duty and thanks.

Jan. 16, 1771.

A Happy New Year to you! Mr. Marshall's foolish old aunts on whom he depends have detained him hitherto, and I know not

when he will go; I therefore send mine which I hope may yet reach you, and thank you for your letters, and rejoice and thank God with you in the recovery of your health, and assure you, *D. G.*, of the perfect continuance of ours. We have a wonderful winter hitherto, warm and without snow.

I had a good mind to continue Dr. Berkeley's letter enclosed as it was, but fearing it would be too late I e'en send it by itself, but if you are yet there, I wish you to confer on it. With compliments to all friends, and the most intense love and duty of us all to you and our prayers for you, I am, as before,

Entirely yours,

S. Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 8, 1771.

Stratford, Feb. 8, '71.

Dearest Son:—

The December packet is not yet come, yet I thought I would take this opportunity (as there may possibly yet be time for a letter to get to you before you come away) to write to you to let you know that we all, through divine goodness, continue in perfect health, and pray you may be so! The small-pox grows so rife in the country that my daughter is impatient to get the children innoculated, and as the weather is fine (for we have no winter yet, that can be so called, the like never was before) they are to embark tomorrow for New York in order to that purpose; I pray God give a happy issue to it!

I was lately told by my daughter that (unbeknown to me) she had sent you a letter that Mrs. Needham wrote to me, at which you must be surprised, and I think it a pity it was sent. How she came to write such a letter is strange, and since you have the letter, you may be apt to think I had desired to know punctually Mr. B's character, whereas all the occasion I gave for it was no more than this. Mr. Needham when he was here, upon my only asking of what family Dr. B's wife was, told me he did not know but said his wife should write to me and tell me. Little did I imagine she would say any thing more. That letter occasioned me to say to you in my next that I doubted of her prudence, and you now see how much reason I had for it, and many things were said to her disadvantage from on board the ship she came in, and it is

said they are but little respected. I wrote the kindest and best advice I could. But I doubt Dr. B. has been somehow mistaken in her, and what you should say to him on this occasion I am at a loss. Methinks it is a pity he, and especially she, should know how or in what manner she wrote; but I trust your prudence will direct to that which is best. I perceive Nicky is pretty cold to them, and what will come of them I much doubt. I hope they will go and try their fortune at Philadelphia in the spring. My compliments to dear Dr. Berkeley and the ladies. My daughter and the children in both families send their best love and duty to you, all longing for the day when we may see you, and praying God to preserve your health and send you a prosperous voyage to us! I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,
Sa. Johnson.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 14, 1771.

Elizabeth Town, March 14th, 1771.

Very Reverend and Dear Sir:—

Knowing the difficulty with which you write, I consider myself as under double obligations, on that account, for every letter with which you are so kind as to favor me. I received last week at New York, your very obliging letter of Feb. 10th, together with *Priestly* which I was impatient to see; and particularly as I understood that he had formally written against me; which I am almost sorry to find he has not. Before I received it, I intended to have written a defense of our *intended* episcopate (I commonly have used the word *proposed*) in answer to his objections, and to send the copy to England to be published there but as the matter turns out, I see not that I have any particular call to take the least notice of him as yet. However, if what he has written should be reprinted in this country, I will take it in hand, if no one else will. For it consists altogether of sophistry and ill-nature, and I think it may very easily be confused and exposed.

You will probably think it odd, that I should talk of engaging with another adversary, before I have cleared myself of the Boston hero. But since I have entered into the service, and tried the strength of our opponents in this country, attending at the same time to the efforts made against us in England, I am so thoroughly

convinced of the goodness of our cause, that I conceit that I could defend it gainst a dozen of the best of them, without an assistant, yet not presuming greatly upon my own abilities.

My farther defense against Chauncey is ready for the press. It will amount to about 220 pages. I wrote it *in pede uno*, beginning it on January the 2nd and finishing it on February 20th, notwithstanding innumerable interruptions. It is somewhat more severe than the *Appeal Defended*, and exposes Dr. C. more, as justice required; I hope you will not be displeased with it. No one particular, of any consequence, that he has advanced either against the Church, or the Society, or the episcopate in question, has escaped my attention, nor passed without a satisfactory confutation, so far as I can judge where I am interested. If you have not yet seen Chauncey, I request as a favor, not that you would buy, but borrow it, and give it a reading before you can receive my farther defense. If you can procure no copy nearer at hand, Mr. Inglis has one, which I doubt not is at your service.

I am sorry that I meet with no better encouragement in Connecticut, where our friends used to be fond of reading every defense of the Church; but I suppose they are tired of the controversy. Mr. Leaming engages for but 2 copies at Norwalk, which I fancy he takes for himself. But notwithstanding this backwardness with you, my publication will go forward. In other places many people are spirited; Mr. Browne of New-Port has procured me subscriptions for 100 copies in that colony. Dr. Caner has remitted me money for 120 copies subscribed for in Boston, and some have not paid. And from what I can learn from other places, my subscribers will not be less than 500, and probably more. So that I hope to be able in part to repair my past losses. As soon as I can ascertain nearly the number of subscribers, I shall begin to print; and I will not wait longer for accounts to come in than to the 10th of April. I will give orders as heretofore, that the sheets shall be sent you as they come from the press by every opportunity.

Your information that Mr. Dana has written against Edwards gives me pleasure. If the Dissenters will confute one another, it will save us the trouble. I remember to have heard Mr. Dana formerly spoken of as a man of abilities and a good scholar. I doubt you will be disappointed in your expectations of seeing Dr. Berke-

ley, as he is lately promoted to an Irish deanery. This will probably confine him, and may put it out of his power, by reason of his distance from England, to do so much for America as might otherwise have been expected from him. To atone for this loss, I hope you will have the pleasure of seeing a bishop in America. I most heartily congratulate you on the recovery of your health; I do not despair of its holding out by the blessing of Heaven, to that wished for appointment.

We have not yet heard from the clergy of Virginia and Carolina; but I think there is no great reason to fear but they will concur in a measure which has been universally adopted by their brethren in all the other colonies; after which it appears to me impossible that our scheme should be longer frustrated. For, as I am about to observe to Dr. C. and the public, there never was an instance, in any age of the world, or any nation on earth, in which such a reasonable and moderate request would have been refused to such a body of people, in such a situation, and in such a relation to the national establishment. We earnestly wish for Mr. Tryon in New York; such a governor, North America has hardly ever seen. He has already done more for the Church than any governor ever did; and done it with that amiable address and good management, that even the enemies of the Church have not been offended at him. He is almost adored by the people that live in his neighborhood, especially by the poor, upon whom he is said to have expended the greater part of his salary.

The Archbishop's posthumous sermons, except his lectures, are not in my opinion equal to those he published himself, but his *Charges* which make up a sizeable 8vo, are truly excellent. His life must be reprinted; his letter to Maulanegan I give up, on second thoughts; but I see not why we should be afraid of reprinting his letter to Walpole. If the anti-episcopalians choose to reprint the *Critical Commentary*, let them do it. Let them do their utmost, it will in the end terminate in their greater dishonor. However, I would not have any thing done rashly, on our side.

I do not recollect whether I have written to you, since I received a most obliging letter from the good Bishop of Oxford. It was dated in May, but did not reach me till about Christmas. About the same time, I wrote to your son in England. I was somewhat apprehensive that my letter would not arrive, before he

should have left England, but upon lately seeing in New York a letter directed to him in your handwriting, I believe I am safe enough in that respect. Among other things I requested him to find out and recommend to me a proper book-seller; for I have always been concerned with improper ones. J. Rivington, who has published my pamphlets in England, and of whom I desired every thing that should be published relating to our bishops, has never sent me any thing, not so much as a letter. That God may long continue your health, and usefulness, is the earnest prayer of

Yours most respectfully,

T. B. Chandler

R. LOWTH, BISHOP OF OXFORD, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 16, 1771.

London, May 16, 1771.

Rev. Sir,

Though I have nothing at present in the literary way to communicate to you, yet I cannot omit acknowledging your kind letter of December last. Dr. Kennicot goes on upon the plan which he published last year. His Majesty, in consequence of the general recommendation of the bishops, has been pleased to give him a good establishment; and has placed him in a situation the most proper for the carrying on of his great work, in a canonry of Christ Church, Oxford. I wish it were as much in my power as, were there an opportunity, it would certainly be in my inclination, to promote your useful proposal of establishing a Hebrew Professorship in North America. We must leave to God's good providence this and many other improvements in that country, and I doubt not of their being in due time accomplished.

With sincerest wishes for your health and happiness, and with the truest regard, I am, Rev. Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

R. Oxford.

JOHN PARKHURST TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 8, 1771.

Rev'd Sir:—

I should be utterly ashamed to mention that I ever received a letter from you, if I could not at the same time assure you that I returned an answer to it by poor Mr. Giles, or if I had not faithfully executed the commission you were pleased to intrust me with,

of carrying your English and Hebrew Grammars through the press.

It is with concern that I recall to your remembrance the awful providence by which the world was deprived of the life of a worthy man; for such, from the character you gave and from the little I saw of him in England, I doubt not Mr. Giles was; but I have since understood that not only himself but the ship he sailed in and every thing in it, was lost!

Two or three years ago I frequently called at your son, Dr. Johnson's lodgings in London, and was so unfortunate as never once to find him at home; but about ten days since, I was most agreeably surprised by meeting with him at my printer's when, if I had not accidentally cast my eye on a leaf of the second edition of your Grammars, I should have supposed that he had been some time before returned to America.

I had the happiness of engaging an hour's conversation with him. Indeed he desired me to write to you, and I gladly embrace this occasion of making an apology for my seeming neglect of a correspondence which I esteem a real honor.

Your son pressed me to give you some account of a deceased friend's work, which I am preparing for the press. You are not, I presume, unacquainted with the name and writings of Mr. Julius Bate, of whom I can truly say from a long and (latterly) an intimate acquaintance with him, that he had as few faults, and as many eminent and Christian virtues, as any man I ever knew, and that I really believe that for the knowledge of the Hebrew Scriptures he has not left his equal behind him. After near 40 years application to those sacred books, he at length set about a new literal translation of them, with explanatory notes, and had carried it on to the 18th Chapter of the Second Book of Kings, when it pleased our Blessed Master to call him from a scene of domestic calamity to the reward of his labors. His manuscript, great part of which I had before perused, and (at his desire) freely criticized, came into my hands; and unwilling to deprive mankind of such a valuable performance I have now begun to print it, with some additional notes, and such corrections as I believe the author himself would have made, had he lived to put the last hand to it. I propose, if God grants me health and strength, to continue the work at least through the historical books, that is, to the end of

Esther; and am in great hopes it will do good among those who are in earnest about acquiring scriptural knowledge. You will receive from your son such of the sheets as shall be printed when he sends to you, and I hope the work will meet with your approbation.

With my prayers to God that your own endeavors to promote divine knowledge, and thereby the real interests of mankind, may be crowned with success here and everlasting happiness hereafter,

I remain, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most obedient servant,

John Parkhurst

Epsom, Surrey

June 8, 1771.

TO JOHN PARKHURST. NOV. 1, 1771.

November 1, 1771.

Rev'd Sir:—

I am greatly obliged to you and very thankful for your kind letter by my dear son who, I thank God, is at last returned in safety after almost five years absence on his agency for this colony. I am sorry you was no more acquainted with him, which it seems was several times attempted both by you and him without success. I am glad you had some interviews at last.

I imagined you had written by poor Mr. Giles, for which I thank you, and for the trouble you had with my Grammars, which I was obliged to get printed there because we have no Hebrew types in this country. I hope, though slow, I shall at length get the study of the Hebrew language to obtain here. Several have got your Lexicon and are applying themselves. Mr. Giles was indeed a great loss, and another worthy candidate was lost with him, which made 10 out of 60 that have perished in going for holy orders, one of whom was a hopeful son of my own, so greatly have we suffered for want of bishops, and yet cannot prevail for the removal of such a monstrous absurdity of being obliged to go a 1000 leagues for every ordination. Pray, Sir, pity and pray for us, and use all the influence as you have opportunity, towards our being relieved of this distress.

I thank you most heartily for those sheets of this curious translation of the Bible, and pray God you may have life and health to

carry it through to the end. I have read many of Mr. Bate's pieces with much pleasure, and was always of the opinion that he was a truly learned man and a very good Christian. But pray Sir, excuse me in saying that I have been apt to apprehend that he and Mr. Hutchinson have sometimes affected to vary more than they needed to do from the received translation, as in translating שְׁהִים name, בְּרִית purification, אֱלֹהִים The Aloim, for God. I would indeed wish the name Jehovah always retained; but I humbly ask would it not be sufficient to retain the name God and Covenant only with a note explaining the true meaning of the name in Hebrew and to have translated it God, *i. e.*, the sacred three, etc., so in other cases. Methinks I wonder at his translating — — by Lord, rather than God; indeed he seems industriously to avoid using the word God everywhere, as though he had an aversion to it.

The reason, Sir, why I suggest this, is not that I differ in opinion from him, at least in the chief things, but because I understand by the Bishop of Oxford that the learned begin to think in earnest of a new translation as a thing not a great way off, and I wish it may derive at least some advantage from Mr. Hutchinson's, etc. important discoveries from the study of the Hebrew, and I am afraid such an affected variation may prejudice those that will be employed in the new translation from making that advantage of their system as they might otherwise do; for one extreme is always apt to beget another.

I am extremely desirous, good Sir, that you would publish a Hebrew Psalter, with an English translation, side by side with some necessary emendations, as a means for my purpose of promoting these studies in this country, to which it would be very subservient. I am indeed sensible that the historical books are easiest for beginners, and I would wish them to begin with Genesis, but the Psalms are so precious a volume that I would wish them soon to go over them, or at least some of the easiest and most instructive of them, and I wish your excellent Greek Grammar to be published by itself. I earnestly pray God to preserve your health and prosper your important studies, and remain, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 26, 1771.

Dear Sir:—

I most sincerely congratulate you upon the return of your son, after so long an absence in so distant a country; and trust that you are now as happy as this state will admit of, and pray God that it may continue till you enter into a better.

I have not had the pleasure of a line from you since early in the spring. I have never heard whether or how far, you approve of my farther defense; but from your silence I am apt to suspect that it is not according to your mind. I have always considered it as my great misfortune, that I am so situated as not to be able to consult you about my papers, before their publication; for which reason they are less worthy of the attention of the public, than they would be.

I should be extremely glad of your opinion and advice at this time. I have, at the request of my brethren, drawn up and have finished transcribing for the press, another pamphlet on an American episcopate. It will amount to about 50 pages, in the form of *An Address from the Clergy of New York and New Jersey to the Episcopalians in Virginia; occasioned by some late proceedings in that colony relative to an American episcopate*. One part of it will be clever, I mean the motto, *viz.*,

Quis Furor iste novus? quo nunc, quo tenditiis, inquit?

— *non Hostem, inimicaque Castra*

Argivum: vestras spes, uritis.—

I propose to carry it over to New York on Monday, and it will be printed in a fortnight's time. I think it very expedient to publish the names of the ten candidates who lost their lives in the voyage for ordination; but I am at present unable to recollect more than eight of them, *viz.*, Browne, Miner, Dean, Colton, Johnson, Usher, Giles, and Wilson. I am in hopes that Dr. Ogilvie or some one else in New York may be able to help me to the other two. If not I shall be obliged to forward this by the first post, and in that case, must beg the favor of you to inform me of them by the return of the same post in a letter directed to me here, *viz.*, at Elizabeth Town. When this piece is out you may depend upon receiving a copy by the first opportunity.

I have also been transcribing for the press my anniversary ser-

mon before the Corporation for the Relief, etc., which is to be printed at Burlington in this province, together with a short abstract of our proceedings. So that I shall probably be obliged to attend upon the press at New York and Burlington at the same time. I am moreover to prepare for the press copies of all our former addresses, and to introduce them with a preface, by order of our convention, not for the sake of publishing, but of multiplying them for the use of our friends, which I must set myself about as soon as possible. You see by this that I am not altogether idle. But what I have mentioned bears no proportion to what I have written in the way of private and joint letters to friends and correspondents at a distance. I have drawn up most of the addresses sent home by Dr. Cooper; and they are very numerous. In short, I have been in a perpetual flurry of unprofitable business since the beginning of this year; and how long it will continue I am unable to foresee. I hear that my good old friend in Boston is cutting out more work for me, and I suppose expects that I will attend him; but this will be as my friends think proper. It is very likely that we shall have a dispute with some of the Virginians, and I know very well where the burthen will fall. However since I have advanced thus far, I will proceed, having no notion of retreating a single inch. You have formerly been engaged in literary wars, and know how to pity me. I wish I may come off with as much reputation as you did. I am determined to do my best, and although I cannot command success, I will endeavor to deserve it.

I hope Dr. Cooper will do some good in England. He goes partly as a missionary from us, in order to convert the guardians of the Church from the errors of their ways. I think our sending missionaries among them is almost as necessary as their sending missionaries to America. But I fear the difficulty of proselyting such a nation will be found greater than that of converting the American savages. Notwithstanding I never yet have despaired, and considering the reasonableness of our request, and that all the motives of equity, of honor, of sound policy, conspire to favor it, I never can despair. I have a thousand things to say, but no time to mention them. I hope to see you in the spring, and to spend a day with you. In the meantime favor me with a line, as often as your circumstances will admit of it. You have always taken a pleasure in doing

good; and if you knew how much good a single line from you would do me, you would find ways sometimes to write

To your ever respectful,
and ever grateful,
T. B. Chandler.

Elizabeth Town
October 26th, 1771.

HENRY CANER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 1, 1771.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

Although I heard by Dr. Forgue that you enjoyed a comfortable state of health, I confess it would have been more agreeable to have learned it from your own hand. I have the pleasure to congratulate you, and the family, on the return of your son, in good health and spirits, as I hear, after so long an absence. My respectful compliments wait on him, and my hearty congratulations on the sight of his family, with whom I wish him a long series of enjoyment. You are almost ready, I suppose, with good old Simeon to say *Nunc Dimittis*; yet if it be the will of God I could desire that you might still be preserved as a blessing to the Church of God, to which your wisdom and piety are still necessary.

God preserve you, good brother, and prepare both you and me for his good pleasure.

I am with great sincerity,

Your affectionate brother, etc.

H. Caner.

Boston, November 1, 1771.

NICHOLAS WILLIAM STUYVESANT TO WILLIAM SAMUEL
JOHNSON. JAN. 29, 1772.¹⁰

New York, January 29th, 1772.

Dear Sir,

Since my last of the 12th Instant I had the news of the death of your Dear Father for which mallincoly event I hope you was prepared, I sincerley simpetize with you on the loss of so good a Father and Friend for I may say without flattery that nex to yourself there was none who had a greater regard and essteem for

¹⁰ The original spelling and punctuation of this letter have been retained, for obvious reasons. [The Editors.]

him then myself; I wonder I have not heard from you and that you have not furnished me with some materials that his death might properly have been inserted in our Newspapers it is really Ashame something of the kinde has not been don on the death of so good and create a man I have been laid up with a rumatizm in my right arme almost ever since I heard it and is the reason I have not wrote to you before to Desire you to send some things from which a proper Character might be drawn up to be inserted in our Newspapers suppose you was to send the year in which he was borne, the time of his going into Orders when maid president of this Collidge and what other Articuls you shall think proper that I may get them put in order for the press for which I promise you I will get the best Assistance I can Last Sunday Mr. Inglis preached a Funerell Sermon in which he maid an Affectionate and Honorable Mention of your Father so much that it affected the whole Congregation and has been desired to preach it in the other Churches and I must Lickewise tell you he is the only one who has said anything about him, the reason the rest gave me (when I asked them whey thay had not done it) was that thay waited to here from you and Lickewise that Mr. Inglis had never Acquainted them with his Intentions wether you have been in the fault or not I will not take upon me to say, but do let something be don by the first oppertunity for I am sure if a Dessenting Minister of half the note had Died the whole Continent would have rang of his praise, upon the whole I think you have been rather faulty I am sure you will not consture the liberty I have taken into an over offisiousness you know from whenct it proceeds

I am Affectionately your Friend
and Humble Servant

Nich. Wm. Stuyvesant.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO BISHOP LOWTH, OF OXFORD.

JAN. 13, 1772.¹¹

Stratford, in Connecticut,
January 13, 1772.

My Lord:—

I did myself the honor to write your Lordship a short letter on my arrival in this country, acknowledging the honor of your favor

¹¹ Incomplete. [The Editors.]

of the 29th of June, from Cuddesden, which I received just as I left London; and presenting to your Lordship mine and my good father's duty.

I have now the misfortune to inform your Lordship of the departure of my father, who left us the morning of the Epiphany full of faith and hope, and we doubt not has entered into the joy of our Lord. He died as he had lived, with great composure and serenity of mind, and had just such a transition as one would wish for his best friend. He often wished, and repeated it the morning of his departure, that he might resemble in his death his friend, the late excellent Bishop Berkeley, whose virtues he labored to imitate in his life, and Heaven heard his prayer; for, like him, he expired sitting up in his chair, without a struggle or a groan. It would be very inexcusable in me to trouble your Lordship with this minute account, were it not also my duty to acquaint your Lordship, that from the great satisfaction and improvement he had received from your writings, my father had often assured me since my return that he had the greatest respect, veneration, and esteem for your Lordship, of any man now living. That respect and esteem, give me leave to say, will live in his family and among all his acquaintance, upon whom he sought to inculcate it. . . .

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO MYLES COOPER. JAN. 18, 1773.

January 18, 1773.

Dear Sir:—

I have just now received a letter from my friend Dr. B. wherein he speaks of L. D.'s late appointment. He says "I shall not ask any favors for myself unless peradventure an American Mitre *in nubibus*. Seriously turn it over in your mind whether an application could not be obtained from Assembly in your New World for an American bishop, a bishop who by chance should be incapacitated from accepting a bishopric in England or Ireland. My preferments here would furnish me with two if not three active friends. The American Secretary of State is really such to me and I should rejoice to devote my life to the service of the episcopal interest in America. I think aloud on this subject to you and I beg of you not to publish needlessly my thoughts upon this subject." I consider it as necessary that you should be informed of everything that seems relative to this important affair, it is there-

fore not a needless publication to communicate it to you. You will however be so good as to receive it under the same seal that I have it. Whether any advance can be made of this intention you will best judge. For my own part I despair of engaging any assembly to apply. They would all, I fear, rather oppose it. This is an idea that L. H. entertained as the ground upon which such an application should be made and he has, I imagine, transmitted it to his successor. But if the thing be fit and right in itself, as they will all own it is, I know not why they should wait for any assembly to apply for it. Will you give me leave to ask it as a particular favor of you to send me a memorial inscription for your late friend, my good father? I desired Mr. Inglis to mention it to you but I fancy it has escaped him. He was born the 14th of October, 1696, and died the 6th of January, 1772. The rest you know.

[William Samuel Johnson]

MYLES COOPER TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 10, 1773.

King's College,
New York,

10 February 1773.

Dear Sir:—

I thank you for yours of the 18th of last month, which, however, I did not receive till two days ago. Had I got it in due time it should have been answered long since.

Mr. Inglis never mentioned a syllable concerning your request to me.¹² I am heartily glad I have been able to comply with it. If you like it, 'tis utterly at your service and if you do not you are at free liberty to cast it from you. It cost me no trouble in the composition, nor will it in the rejection. I showed it to Mr. Inglis. He told me you had desired it might be in Latin. You said not so to me, but, upon my telling him that I would then write one in Latin, he advised me not to think of it after having done the English one. Some others of our friends, whom I have showed it to, say the same. You will please to follow your own judgment, depending upon this that my only aim is to give you pleasure and to do all the justice in my power to my deceased friend's most amiable character and many singular virtues.

¹² The lines for an epitaph for Samuel Johnson were enclosed. See above, pp. 53, 54. [The Editors.]

For Dr. Berkeley's letter I am much obliged to you. You shall hear something about it hereafter. It requires to be well considered and I have not yet had leisure for the undertaking. Where do you purpose to have the stone cut? Or what kind of one do [you] purpose having? I would advise you by all means to have the inscription printed before the workman takes it in hand, otherwise it is ten to one that he makes some blunder. If you please I shall get it done for you. I mean the printing.

Mr. Babcock happening to call in I showed it to him and he wanted something, he said, particularly expressive of the vast degree of patience with which your good father bore so many insults. I did not think it was fit to be known to posterity that he ever had an enemy; sure it is he never deserved to have had one. However I added two lines according to his hint, which may come in well enough at the mark X after "good to man," if you think it worth while to here adopt them. They are these:

"If patience smiling at the worst of wrongs,
In evil times received from evil tongues."¹³

I hope to hear from you soon on this subject. In the interim with all due regards, etc. I remain,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient, etc. etc.

M. Cooper.

MYLES COOPER TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 9, 1773.

Dear Sir:—

I had your orders respecting the little marble slab last week and expected to have seen Mr. Cannon again before he went out of town, but I was disappointed owing perhaps to being in the country myself the latter end of last week. This morning the stone-cutter whom I spoke to has been with me and tells me he has found a slab of the dimensions specified of good white marble which will cost four pounds. The letters will be 2d. apiece amounting I believe to 5. 7. 2. letters, 4. 0. 0. marble, and if you have the letters filled up with a black cement, as they ought to be, he says they will cost 1d. apiece more. The carving round the edges will amount to 20 or 30 shillings. Such is the estimate as given in to me and you have it as I had. The man, I'm assured, is a good workman and if you

¹³ These two lines were not included. [The Editors.]

think proper to employ him I will carefully superintend the execution.

I was not without hopes of seeing you this summer at New York. I want much to talk with you about Lord Dartmouth, Dr. Berkeley, etc. I think that now is a likely time for yourself as well as the Church to be benefited, though how to set about promoting matters is above my thumbs.

What a son of a b ——h is the Bishop of St. Asaph! They say at Philadelphia that the sermon was written by Dr. Franklin. This is the serious opinion of many there and, I assure you, I cannot but join in it.

I have not seen old Nick for some days but I hear he's pretty well. With compliments to Mrs. Johnson, etc. etc.

I am, dear Sir, yours, etc.

M. Cooper.

King's College

9 August, 1773.

P. S. If you agree to let this man do your business you know it will be necessary for him the exact pattern and the precise dimensions.

CHARLES INGLIS TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 17, 1772.

Fairfield,

June 17, 1772

My dear Sir:—

I promised myself the pleasure of seeing you at this place, and am very sorry at being disappointed. I am under a necessity of being at New York on Saturday next, and the convention has imposed the task on me of preaching tomorrow, which puts it out of my power of paying you a visit this evening as I had intended.

I wanted very much to confer with you about the publication of your father's works—as well those which have been already printed, as others which he intended and prepared for the press. It would be of service to religion in general, and to the Church of England in particular, the interest of which he had so much at heart. It would also do honor to his memory, and no person would more gladly contribute to that than I, so far as it lay in my power. I sincerely esteemed him, not only as a friend but as a father. No person ever possessed a larger share of my affection and esteem; and his memory will be ever dear to me.

I would submit to you, whether it were not best to collect the principal pieces he had published, together with such discourses and other tracts as he had prepared for the press, and have them printed together in England. They will make at least two volumes in octavo. To the first volume I would have an account of his life prefixed, in the same manner as the good Archbishop Secker's sermons were published. I am informed Dr. Johnson himself drew up an historical account of his own life; and contains a very curious and interesting detail of the rise of the Church of England in this colony. To this account anything might be further added that was deemed necessary. Delicacy and modesty, the inseparable attendants of real merit, prevented him, I am sure, from doing that justice to his own character, or placing it in that conspicuous point of light it deserved. This justice ought now to be done to it. A number of subscriptions may be procured in this country, if necessary. If in this, or in reviewing or arranging the different parts of his works, my assistance is necessary, or can be of service, I shall most cheerfully contribute it. — I write this surrounded with smoke, and above twenty parsons, who are all talking as fast as they can. This put it out of my power to be as full on the subject as I would choose; and I fear I have not been sufficiently perspicuous.

My best compliments wait on Mrs. Johnson and Miss Sally and believe me to be your affectionate friend and humble servant

Charles Inglis

P. S. Mr. Stuyvesant desired to be remembered to you. He is well, and hopes to pay you a visit the ensuing autumn.

THOMAS B. CHANDLER TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 23, 1773.

Elizabeth Town, Feb. 23, 1773.

Dear Sir:—

Sometimes in the fall, Mr. Inglis told me you had sent to New York some manuscripts of your father, leaving it to himself, Dr. Cooper and me to judge of the propriety or usefulness of publishing them or anything from them. My opinion of the *Memoirs* I had formed before, having seen them when I was in Stratford in 1768. It was partly on my request, frequently repeated, that your father wrote them and I think the valuable materials therein collected, ought by no means to be lost to the public. The sermons I had never seen. I was two or three times in New York and

proposed that Dr. Cooper, Mr. Inglis and myself should spend an evening together and read the papers, and agree in what method to proceed with them, but business or company or something else always disappointed me. In November finding that nothing had been done, nor was likely to be done in New York, I desired Mr. Inglis to send me the papers, which he accordingly did. I sat down immediately and from the *Memoirs* drew up the *Life of Dr. Johnson, late President of King's College* in such a form as I thought would best answer the design, with a pretty full character of the Doctor at the end of it. And when I went over to New York about four weeks after I had received the papers I surprised my associates in the trust with a sight of *The Life* nearly finished. They appeared well to approve of what I had done and the method I had taken and we then agreed that the sermons should also be printed, if a sufficient number of subscribers could be procured. As I had not time myself I desired Mr. Inglis to write to you, and to request that you would send us a copy of your father's diploma for his Doctor's Degree and the tracts of Dr. Hodges, in one of which I remember that he makes very honorable mention of your father, and such letters to him from the Bishops Gibson, Berkeley and Sherlock, or any others that you might think proper in order to embellish *The Life*. The diploma and an extract from Dr. Hodges I pronounce to be necessary; as to the rest it is entirely submitted to your judgment. I have enquired several times from Mr. Inglis but he has not heard from you in the manner expected. I must therefore now request that you will forward these things as soon as possible. I want to write *The Life* over again and to insert every thing in its proper place, when I shall be able to judge more exactly of its size. I believe it will amount to about 100 pages of the size and letter of the *Appeal* and its *Defenses*. I propose to issue out proposals for subscriptions both for the *Life* separately and for the *Life* with the *Sermons*, and if we can raise 500 subscribers for both, to print them together in a sizeable 8vo., otherwise to print the *Life* by itself.

I was in hopes of making a journey into New England in the spring and to consult you very particularly in the whole affair, but now I begin to prognosticate that I shall not be able to come. However I must see you if possible before I proceed. Do you not intend to visit New York yourself in the spring? If so, let me have

but a few days notice and I will meet you there any week that you shall appoint. For I can at almost any time go to New York, although I can hardly ever go so far as New England. At least be so kind as to favor me with a line that I may know what to expect, not forgetting the parchments. I have another work in hand which is nearly finished and will come forward in the spring, *viz.*, *A Free Examination of the Critical Commentary* on Archbishop Secker's Letter, undertaken partly on the recommendation of Dr. Porteus and Mr. Apthorp and with the letter to Mr. Walpole to be suffixed to an American edition of the Life of the Archbishop by Dr. Porteus. With compliments to Mrs. Johnson and your family and to Mr. Kneeland and his, I am with peculiar respect,

Yours affectionately,

T. B. Chandler.

P. S. Dr. Porteus and Mr. Apthorp say that the author of the *Critical Commentary* is well known but do not mention his name. Pray do you know who he is? You was in England at the time.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO THOMAS B. CHANDLER.

DEC. 21, 1785.

New York, December 21, 1785.

Rev. and Dear Sir:

When you so obligingly some years ago undertook to write and publish the life of my revered father, a memoir of that kind drawn up by himself, some of his sermons and letters from his friends, etc., were transmitted to you as materials for the work you then meditated. As events have turned up, nothing of that kind, I presume, would now be thought expedient. But as the memoir he drew up expressly, as well as his other productions, would be pleasing to his family, and I have in the course of the war lost unfortunately most of his sermons and other papers, if you have been so fortunate as to preserve those that were in your hands, I should be extremely obliged to you, as they can now be of no further use to you, to return them to me whenever you can conveniently do it. They would no doubt come safely directed to me here per post.

I should be happy if there was opportunity for it to pay my personal respects to you, and to profit particularly by your sentiments on our late ecclesiastical movements and measures. I hope some occasion of that kind may ere long offer, and am with the

most respectful compliments to Mrs. C. and the greatest esteem
and regard

Rev. and dear Sir, your most obedient,
[William Samuel Johnson]

APPENDIX
CATALOGUE OF BOOKS
READ BY SAMUEL JOHNSON
FROM 1719 TO 1756

The title page of this note-book is in Latin: *Catalogus / Librorum / Quos Legi Ex Illo Tempore / Quo Academia Yalensis / Tutclam Reliqui, i. e. / Ab Anno 1719.* / Johnson appended to the catalogue several pages which are not given here. They contained: (1) "A Catalogue of the More Notable Writers since Christ, of the Fathers, Heretics, Jews and Pagans. Dr. Bray. With the Times when they Flourished." (2) "Collections of Ecclesiastical Councils." (3) "Ancient Liturgies." (4) [Liturgies] "After the Reformation."

This manuscript was exceptionally difficult to read. As nearly as possible it is published as written. No attempt has been made by the editors to check the titles listed, and consequently there may be errors in the interpretation of Johnson's script as well as in the spelling of authors' names and titles.

A C A T A L O G U E

Of Books read by me from year to year since I left Yale College, *i. e.*, after I was Tutor of the College.

NB. Such as are marked with X are mine, and the month was the time when I had finished the reading the book.

At West Haven 1719/20.

The first Year. Anno Aetatis meae 24.

1. The Liturgy of the Church of England. X Oct. 19.
2. Dr. Jno. Potter on Church Government. Nov.
3. Dr. Patrick's Devotions. X Decem.
4. Pierce's Defensio Fratrum Disentientium. Feb.
5. Gordon's Geographical Grammar. X Feb.
6. Dr. Scot's Christian Life. 3 vols. Feb.
9. Milton's Paradise Lost. Feb.
10. M. T. Ciceronis De Officiis Lib. X F.
11. Mr. Lesley's Easy Method with Deists. X. Mar.
12. The Whole Duty of Man. X. M.
13. Grotius De Veritate Religionis Christiana. X. M.
14. Mr. Watt's History of Infant Baptism. M.
15. Fuller's Church History of England. Ap.
16. Epecteti Enchiridion cum Tab. Cebetis. Ap.
17. Dr. Sherlock on Death. Ap.
18. — On Judgment. X. May
19. Mr. Zachard's Church History.
20. In two volumes. May
21. Mr. James Keil's Anatomy. May
- 22-3. Mr. Lock's Essay on Human Understanding. X. J.
24. Mr. Paschal's Thoughts on Religion. Jun.
25. Stanly's Lives of the Philosophers. X. J.
26. Sr. Tho. Herbert's Memoirs of Charles I &c. June.
27. Dorrington on the Sacrament. X. July
28. The Miscellanea Curiosa. Vol. I. July
29. D. Henry Mori Enchiridion Ethicum. X. Jul.
30. Mr. Cutler's Sermon before the Court. X. Aug.
31. Mr. R. Hooker's Ecclesiastical Politics. Aug.
- 32-3-4. Three volumes of the Spectator. The rest read before.

35. Mr. Hygens's Cosmotheoros. X. Sept. Com't.
 36. St. Chrysostomi de Sacerdotio. Dial. 2 o pr.
 37. Dr. Stillingfleet's Origines Sacra. X. Sep.
 38. Dr. Hammond's Practical Catechisme. X. Sep.
 39. Justini Historia. X. Oct.
 40. Dr. Taylor's Rules of Holy Living and Dying. O.
-

The Second Year. Aetatis Meae 25o. 1720/21.

1. Dr. Patrick's Advice to a Friend. Oct. X.
 2. Ld. Bacon's Essays Civil and Moral. X. Oc.
 3. Dr. Stillingfleet on Christ's Satisfaction. X. O.
 4. Mr. Boyle's Original of Formes and Qualities. X. N.
 5. Dr. Bray on the Baptismal Covenant. Nov.
 6. Tho. a Kempis of the Imitation of Christ. N.
 7. S. Mather's Historia de Ordinatione. N.
 8. Dr. Barrow's Sermons on the Creed. Dec.
 9. Earl of Shaftsbury (Characteristicks) on Moral Subjects. vol. 2.
 10. Dr. Patrick's Parable of the Pilgrim. X. Dec.
 11. Dr. Hicks's Letters &c. Jan.
 12. Arist. Ma. l. X. J.
 13. Mr. P. Barclay's Letter to the Presbyterians. J.
 14. Wm. Penn's Key to Quakerism. Feb.
 15. — His Primitive Christianity. Feb.
 16. Dr. Brett's Discourse of Church Government. Feb.
 17. Dr. Jno. Keil Introductio ad veram Physicam. X. M.
 18. Ovidii Metamorpheses. Mar.
 19. ABp. Wake's Translation of St. Clement, Ignatius, Polycarp, and Barnab. Ep. and Hermas.
 20. A volume of ABp. Tillotson's Sermons. X. M.
 21. Rob. Barclay's Apology for the Quakers. M.
 22. Gorge Keith's Answer to It. M.
 - 23-4-5. Sturmie's Mathesis Iuvenilis. 3 vols. X. A.
 26. Mr. Derham's Astro Theology. X. Ap.
 27. His Physico Theology. X. Ap.
 28. Bp. Pearson on the Creed. Ap.
 29. Dr. Sanderson's Sermons. Ap.
 30. Esqr. Boyle's Seraphic Love. M.
 31. Dr. Cheyne of Continual Fevers. X. May
 32. Mr. Dodwell's Letters relating to Holy Orders. &c. M.
 33. Monsr. De Chales's Euclid. X. June
 34. Burgersdicius Logic. X. June
 35. Dr. Hoadly of Civil Government. June
- Jun. Part Lesley's Reread.

- 36-7-8-9-40-1-2. Sundry Papers and Sermons relating to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. June
- 43-4-5-6-7. Mr. L. Echard's Roman History and Continued by Another Hand. 5 vols. June
48. Selden de Deis Syrii. Jul.
49. Dr. Barrow's English Edition of Euclid. X. Jul.
50. Sr. Will Temple's Miscellanies. 2 parts. Jul.
51. Bp. Burnet's Exposition of the Thirty Nine Articles. Aug.
- 52-3-4. Dr. South's Sermons. 3 vols. Aug.
55. Bp. Beveridge's Thoughts on Religion. X. A.
56. Mr. Calamy's Defense of Moderate Non-Conf.
57. — His Defense. The Second Part. Aug.
58. Mr. Hoadly's Reasonableness of Conformity. A.
59. Mr. Savage's History of Germany. A.
60. Mr. Smith's De Ecclesia Graeca Statu Hodierno. A.
61. Mr. Reeves's Apologies of Justin Martyr and Tertull. S.
62. His Second Volume Containing Minutius Felix. & the Commonitory of Vincentius Liveninsis. S.
63. Mr. Whiston's Astronomical Lectures. X. Sep.
64. Mr. Richardson's Canon of the N. Test. Vindicated. S.
65. Sr. P. Ryeant's Abridgment of Plotino's Lives of the Popes.

The 3rd. Year. An. Aet. Meae 260. 1721/22.

1. Bp. Kenn's Exposition of the Church Catechism. Oct.
2. The Homilies of the Church of England. Nov.
3. Ld. Bacon's Advancement of Learning. X. Nov.
4. Q. Horatii Flacci Opera. a J. Bond. Dec. X.
5. Dr. W. Cave's Lives of the Fathers. Dec.
6. ABp. Laud Against Fisher the Jesuit. Dec.
7. Abp. Tillotson's Sermons. The 1st vol. of the 14. Dec.
8. Dr. Bray's Bibliotheca Parochialis. Dec.
9. Mr. Norwood's Doctrine of Triangles. X. Jan.
10. Dr. Kidder's Sermons. Bp. of Bath and Wells. Jan.
11. Mr. Nelson's Feasts and Fasts of the Church. Feb. X.
12. The Messrs. du Port Royals Arts of Thinking and Speaking.
- 13-4. Dr. Lucas's Twenty Four Sermons. Feb.
- 15-6. M. Dacier's Translations of Plato's Dialogues and His Life. F.
17. Strypes History of the Reformation. Mar.
18. Sr. Rd. Blackmore's Paraphrase on Job. &c. M.
19. P. Farnaby's Rhetorick with English Examples. M.
20. Drexellius's Considerations on Eternity. M.
21. M. T. Cicero De Rhetorica, Inventione, Oratore, &c. Topica Partitiones Ora. M.

22. Ejusdem M. T. Cic. Orationes quaedam scelectae.
23. Judge Littleton's Tenures of Lands. Law. Ap.
24. Bp. Fowler on Christian Literature. Ap.
25. Dr. T. Comber's Companion to the Temple in IV parts. Ap.
26. ABp. Sharp's Sermons. 15 of them. May 20
27. Biblio Sancta Hebraea & [?] quadren. Ad June. X.
28. Dummon Defense of N. England Charters. Jun.
29. Dr. J. Robinson, Bp. of London's, Sermon to Charity Schools.
- 30-1. The 2 last vols. of Dr. Scott's Christian Life. Jun.
32. P. Virgilii Mar. Opera, in Usum Delphini. X. Jun.
33. J. Cowell's Institutiones Juris Anglicani Romanique. Jul.
34. Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker. Jul.
35. Dr. Burnet's Life of Sr. Matthew Hale, Ld. Ch. of Just. Jul.
36. Bp. Beveridge's Thoughts on Religion, the second Part. Jul.
37. Sr. Jno. Floyer and Dr. Baynard's History of Cold Baths. Jul.
38. Lay-Baptism Invalid. By a Lay Hand. Aug.
39. Episcopal the Only Apostolic Ordination. Anony. A.
40. Sr. Mat. Hale's History & Analysis of Comm. Law. A.
41. Mr. Wm. Burkitt's Young Man's Guides. A.
- 42-3-4. Dr. G. Bull's Sermons and Discourses. 3 volumes. A.
- 45-6. Dr. R. Fiddes's two Letters of the Immortality of the Soul. A.
47. Trentii Comediae. Aug. X.
48. The English Liberties of the Magna Charta Etc. Of the D. of Buckingham Ep. Sept.
49. Stryp's Life of Arch Bishop Grindal. Sept.
50. Mr. Chillingworth's Religion of Protestants a Safe Way to Salvation and Sermons.
51. Divi Cypriani Opera omnia. Jac. Pamellii & Goulardi. X. Com. which with other ancient Authors and modern Authors read for these 3 last years have proved so convincing of the necessity of Episcopal Ordination, to me & my Friend, that this Commencement Sept. 13, 1722, we found it necessary to open our Doubts to the ministers, from whom if we receive not satisfaction we shall be obliged to desist.
52. The Downfall and Resurrection of Episcopacy in England.
53. D. Isaaci Newtoni Philosophiae Naturalis Principia. X.
54. A Compendious History of the Reformation. X. Sep.
55. Bp. Beveridge's Sermon on the Excellency of Common Prayer.
56. Dr. W. Nichols's Defense of the Church of England. Oc.
57. Dr. Taylor's Contemplations on the State of Man. X. Thus finished the 26 year of my life whereupon I conclude upon a voyage for England for Episcopal orders. God prosper the Design! undertaken for his Glory and the Good of his Church.

Aetatis meae 27mo. 1722/23.

Read on Board the Ship going to England.

1. Earl of Nottingham's Defense of the Trinity against Mr. Whiston, at Boston. X. Nov.
2. ABp. of Cambray's Demonstration of the Existence and Attributes of God. On Board. Nov.
3. Mr. Kettlewell on the Sacrament. Nov.
4. Mr. Herbert's Temple Poem. Nov. X.
5. Mr. Nelson's Practice of True Devotion. Nov. X.
6. Dr. Taylor's Golden Grove. X. Nov.
7. Mr. Butler's Hudibras. X. Nov. and Bray.
8. Monsr. Osterwald's Catechisme. X. Decem.
9. The Gentleman instructed in the Conduct of a Vertuous and Happy Life. Recommended by Dr. Hicks. D.
10. An Answer to a Popish Catechism. D.

Read in London.

- 11-12. Bp. of Bristol and Carlisle's Sermons to the Society. X.
13. Mr. Addison's Cato &c. Plays. Jan.
14. The Divine Right of Episcopacy. Anon. Jan. X.
15. Dr. Patrick's Agna Genitalis. Jan. X.
- 16-17. Dr. Stanhope's and Mr. Chambers's Sermons. X. Jan.
18. Garth's Dispensary. Jan.
19. Irene. A Play. February
20. Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence. Feb.
21. Dr. Woodward's Young Man's Monitor. Feb.
22. V Letters of Toleration against Meldrum. Feb.
23. The Spirit of Infidelity Detected. Grey. X. Feb.
24. ABp. Sancroft's Sermons. Feb. X.
25. Dr. Delaun's Sermon on Original Sin. Feb. X.
26. Whiston on the Validity of Ministers. &c. Feb. X.
27. A Pamphlet on the Bishop of Rochester's Committment.
28. The Clergyman's Vade Mecum. Johnson. March. X.
29. The Modern Protestant. March. X.
30. ABp. Daws and Other Sermons. X. March
- 31-2. Bibliotheca Literaria. Ap.
33. The Duty of Consulting a Spiritual Guide.
34. Earl of Shaftsbury's Advice to an Author. Ap.
35. Dr. Woodward's Remarks on the Ancient and Present State of London. May
36. Dr. Berriman's Sermon at his Induction. M.
37. Mr. Wheatly's Tract of Bidding of Prayers. M.

Read on Board the Ship on our Return.

38. The Political State of June 1723. X.
39. Dr. Lucas's Practical Christianity. Jul. Aug.
40. Mr. Fontenelle's Dialogues of the Dead. Aug.
41. Pope's Rape of the Lock.
- 42-3-4-5. Bp. Blackhall's Sermons on Christ's Sermon on the Mount. 4 v.
46. Plutarch's Lives. v. 4th. Eng. Aug. Sept.
47. Blackmore's Poem on the Creation. Sept. X.
48. Dr. Pierce's Tract Concerning God's Decrees. Sept.
49. Father Le Compt's History of China. Sep.
50. Goodman's Winter Evenings Conferences. Sep.

The 1 Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 28mo. 1723/24.

1. Dr. Marshal's Defense of the Constitution at Boston. X.
2. Dr. Stanly's Faith and Practice of a Church of England Miss. Oc.
3. Don Quevedo's Visions by Sr. R. L. Strange. Nov.
4. Delaun's Plea for the Non-Conformists. N.
5. Part of Dryden's Virgil — viz. the Aeneis.
6. A Defense of the Dissenters Against the Bishop of Dorry. D.
7. Leslie's Case of the Regale and Pontificate Stated. Dec.
8. Dr. Laborie on the Extent of the Death of Christ. A Mss. Dec.
9. Leslie's Sundry Tracts against Quakers. viz. of Water Baptism, Episcopacy, Primitive Heresy, &c. D.
10. Breviarium Romanum. X. Pii 5ti. Dec.
11. Missale Romanum. Jan. X.
12. Mr. Massey's Sermon Against Inoculation and the Defense. Jan. X.
13. The Club. A Dialogue between a Father and Son. Jan. X.
- 14-5-6. Letters to the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge.
17. Mr. Addison's Notes on Milton's Paradise Lost. Feb. X.
18. Seller's History of England from the Beginning to 1696. Feb.
19. Onania — eu de excessu rerum venerearum. Feb. X.
20. Burton's History of the Wars of England and King Charles.
21. Earl of Shaftsbury's Philosophical Rhapsody. Mar. X.
22. Bp. Billon's Perpetual Government of the Church. Mar.
23. Εὐκὼν Βασιλικὴ with K. Charles' Letters about Episcopacy. M.
24. Mr. Leslie's Discourse about War in Heaven. Ap.
25. Mr. Steel's Conscious Lovers. A Comedy. M.
26. An Apology for Parson Alberoni. M.
27. Hoadly's Answer to Dr. Snape. May.
28. Dr. Waterland's [—— ?]
29. Bp. Gibson's Family Devotions for Lambeth. X. May
30. Bingham's Dissertation on the 5th Canon of the Council of Nice. X.
31. Sr. Peter King's Inquiry into the Primitive Church. May. X.

32. The Original Draft of the Primitive Church in Answer to it. X.
33. The Book of Canons of the Church of England. May. X.
34. Plain Answer to Plain Reasons for Dissenting, &c. Massey. June. X.
35. A Collection of Sermons &c. Delaune, Hooper, Gastrel, Talbot, Snape, Syngé, Potter, &c. Bound together in one vol. X. June.
36. Mr. Isaac Massey's Discourse Against Inoculation. Jun.
37. A 2nd Collection of Sermons and Discourses. W. & Jno. Berriman. J. X.
38. Sober Remarks on the Modest Proof of Episcopacy. Jul.
39. Mr. Hart's Preservative against Comprehension. Judge Hale. J.
40. Mr. Nelson's Life of Bishop Bull. Jul. X.
41. A Collection of Sermons. Wheatley, Stevens, Conybear. X. Aug.
42. Dr. Edward Wells's Letters and Thesis against Dissenters.
43. Dr. Joh. Ernesti Grabi Spicelegium Patrum. 2 vols. X. Aug.
44. Dr. B. Bennet's Antiquities of Rome. X. S.
- 45-6. Dr. Waterland's First and Second Defense of Christ's Divinity.
47. The Scourge in Vindication of the Church. Sept.
48. Dr. Biss's Beauty of Holiness in the Common Prayer. &c. X. S.
49. A Dialogue between a Quaker and Anabaptist.
50. Hangman's Defense of the Modest Proof.

The 2nd Year at Stratford. Aetatis Meae 29o. 1724/25.

1. The Duke of Wharton's True Brittons. At Boston.
2. Dr. Hicks's Constitution of the Church. &c. In 40 propositions.
3. Governor W. Burnet's Essay upon the Prophecies. X. Nov.
4. Dr. Sherlock's Discourse on Religious Assemblies. N.
5. Dr. T. Bennet's Discourse on the Trinity against Clark. N. X.
6. Bp. Cosin's Scholastical History of the Canon of Scripture.
7. Galtrucius's History of the Heathen Gods by M. D'Assigny.
- 8-9-10. The 3 last volumes of ABp. Sharp's Sermons. The first before.
11. Cardinal Bona's Manu Ductio ad Coelum. Dec.
12. Dr. Manningham's Latin Sermon for his Degree at Cambridge.
13. Advice to Pious Christians in Times of Schism, and Apostacy.
14. Mr. Steel's Comedies. Jan. Lying Lover, &c.
15. Mr. Lowth's Directions for Reading Holy Scriptures. J.
16. Georgii Buchanani Psalmorum. D. Paraphrasis Poet. J. X.
17. Gale's Reflections on Wall's History of Infant Baptism.
18. Boethius De Consolatione Philosophiae. X. Feb.
- 19-20. The Political State of Dec. and Jan. 1724. F. —
21. The Wolf Stripped of Sheep's Clothing against Occ. C.
22. Parabole Cive Excerpta Corpori Statutorum Univers. Oxon. F.
23. Dr. Waterland's Lady Moyer's Lectures against Arrians. M.
24. Sr. Walter Raleigh's History of the World. X. Mar.

25. Dr. Knight's Lady Moyer's Lectures against Arrians. Ap.
- 26-7. Dr. Sherlock's Sermons. 2 v. A.
28. Dr. Clark on the Prophecies ag. Collens. Ap.
29. Milton's Paradise Regained. Ap.
30. Dr. Waterland's History of the Athanasian Creed. M.
- 31-2. Dr. Chandler's and Dr. Lupton's Sermons. J. X.
33. A Collection of Sermons. Atterbury, Moss, Sherwood, &c. Jul. X.
34. Dr. Sherlock's Case of Allegiance. &c. Aug.
35. Mr. Leslie's Method with the Jews. Sep.
36. Mr. Wheatly's Rational Illustration of the Common Prayer. X. Sep.

1725/26. The 3rd Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 30o. Matr. 1o.

1. Sands's View of the State of Religion in the West. X. D.
2. The Rights of the Christian Church. D.
3. Mr. Norris's Contemplations, Miscellanies, Poems. &c.
4. Dr. Tho. Sherlock's Discourses on the Use and Intent of Prophecy. X. J.
5. Wendelin's Theologia Christiana. X. J.
6. Dr. Hicks's Christian Priesthood and Episcopal Order. X. J.
7. Dr. Grey's Answer to Dr. Calamy's Sermon. J. X.
8. Sti. Clementis Ep. Rom. Epist. ad Corinth. Ed. Wotton. X. J.
9. L. & M. Annaei Seneca Tragoediae. X. M.
10. The Tale of a Tubb. Dean Swift. X. M.
- 11 to 22. Memoirs of Literature. X. Jun.
- 22 to 30. Political States. June & Roper's Sermon
31. Dr. Bentley's Boyles Lectures. Jun.
- 32-3. His Philelutherus Lipsiensis. J. A State Pamphlet
- 34-37. Dr. Stanhope on the Epistles and Gospels. Jul.
38. Dr. Smith's Edit. of Ignatius's Epistles. X. A.
- 39-40-41. Dr. Prideaux's Connection of the O. and N. Testament. X.
- 42-43. ABp. Wake's and Bp. Gibson's Charity Sermons.
44. Athenagoras's Legatio by Mr. D. Humphreys. X.
- 45-46. Trapp's Preservative. X. Aug.
47. Bp. Gastrell's Moral Proof of the Immortality of the Soul. O.
48. Mr. Sykes's Defense of Christianity against Collens. O.
49. A Review of the Controversy between Collens, the Author of the Grounds &c. and his Antagonists.
50. Dr. Wolton's Farewell Sermon to Philadelphia.

1726/27. The 4th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 31. Matr. 2.

1. Novum Testamentum Graecum. X.
2. Dr. Hammond's Paraphr. and Annotations. O.
- 3-4. Dr. Whitby's Paraphrase and Annotations on N. T.

5. Juvenalis et Persis Satyri. N. X.
6. Origines Contra Celsum. X. N.
- 7-8-9. Eusebius, Socrates, Sozomen, and Theodoret, abridged by Mr. Samuel Parker. X. N.
- 10-11. Dr. Fiddle's Body of Divinity. B.
12. St. Austini, Bernardi, Amselmi, Meditationes.
13. Grounds and Reasons of Christian Religion. Collens.
14. Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity. By S. W.
15. A True Narrative of a Controversy about the Trinity.
16. Jackson's Defense of Human Liberty. N.
17. Law's Christian Perfection.
18. ABp. Tillotson's Sermons. 2 vols. fol.
19. Dr. Burnet's Life and Death of the Earl of Rochester. X. N.
20. Dr. Barrow's Works. v. 1. N.
21. Dr. Bennet's Abridgment of the London Cases.
22. Tho. Brown's Letters from the Dead, &c. N.
23. Jno. Clarke's Foundation of Morality. J.
24. ABp. Laud's Speech against Pryn, Burton and Bastwick. J.
25. Political State of June, 1726. J.
26. A Brief Vindication of the Trinity from Tillotson and Stillingfleet.
27. Mr. Wollaston's Religion of Nature Delineated.
28. Bp. Chandler's Defense of Christianity. v. 1.
29. Mr. Clarke's Confutation Wollaston.
30. A Defense of Wollaston's Morality.
31. The Russian Catechism, &c. Feb.
32. An Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Vertue. M.
33. Mr. Boyer's French Grammar. A.
34. Jno. Rogers Answer to Prat and Bacehus. A.
35. Bolde's Thoughts of Church Authority.
36. The Books that are called Apoerypha. M.
- 37 to 42. Homer's Iliad translated by Mr. A. Pope. 8 vols. Jun. Jul.
43. Dr. S. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity. M. J. Jul.
44. His Reply to Mr. Nelson and to his Friends and to Dr. Wells. Jul. A.
45. Defense of Arian Subscription. J.
46. Catechisme où Instruction dans la Religion Chrétienne par M. Osterwald. A.
47. F. Le Courayer's Defense of English Ordinations.
48. Dr. Grey's Vindication of the Church of England in Answer to Peirce. X. S.
49. Kettlewell's Practical Believer. 2 parts. S.
50. Drellingcourt on Death. S.

1727/28. The 5th Year at Stratford. Aet. 32. M. 3.

1. Dr. Clarke's Letter to Dodwell and Defenses. O.
2. — His Papers between him and Leibnitz. O.
3. Dr. Parker's Censure of the Platonis Philosophy and against Pre-existence of Souls. X.
4. 2d vol. of Dr. Maynard's Sermons. O.
- 5-6. Mr. Rapin's Critical Works. Nov. 1.
7. Dr. Edwards's Thoughts on the Causes of Atheism.
8. Mr. Squire's Answer to the Independent Whig. N.
9. Mr. Stebbings Abridgment of Dr. Clagett's Discourse of the Operations of the Holy Spirit. X. N.
10. Mr. Mauger's French Grammar. X. N.
11. M. T. Cicero De Natura Deorum & Divinatione.
12. Trapp's Popery truly Stated and Confuted.
13. Mr. Locke's Life by Mr. Le Clerk. D.
14. Bp. Norwich's Sermon before the Society.
15. Mr. Shippen's Speech in Answer to Mr. Walpole.
16. Bp. Burnet's Life of God in the Soul of Man.
17. Bp. Gibson's Sacrament of the Lord's Supper Explained.
18. Esqr. Boyle's Christian Virtuoso, &c. J.
- 19-20. Rohault's Natural Philosophy. By Dr. Clarke. X.
21. Dr. Marshal's Penetential Discipline of the Primitive Church.
22. Johannis Clerici Physica, sive de Robur Corporis. M.
23. Hygens's Planetary Worlds Discovered. M.
24. Bp. Gastrel's Certainty and Necessity of Religion. A.
25. Dr. Berkeley's Principles of Human Knowledge.
26. Joh. Clerici Logica, Ontologica, and Pneumatologica. A.
27. Marcus Antoninus Conversation with Himself, translated by Mr. Collier. M.
28. Fontenell's Life of Sir Isaac Newton.
29. Dr. Fiddes on the Duke of Buckingham's Epitaph.
30. Tullii de Logibus & Universo Apad. & Justus Quaest.
31. The Hebrew Psalter. Jun.
- 32-33-34. The Memoirs of Literature for 1726 and 1727. Jul.
35. Dialogues between Timothy and Philatheus. 1.
36. The New Testament in French.
37. Dr. Cheyne's Philosophical Principles of Religion. S.
38. Dr. Rogers's Necessity of Divine Revelation.
39. Dr. Clark's Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God and truth of Christianity. Boyles Lec. S.
40. Mr. Whiston's Astronomical Principles of Religion.

1728/29. The 6th Year at Stratford. & Aet. Meae 33. M. 4.

1. Ireneus Adversus Haereses. Ed. Grabe. Oc.
- 2-3. The Works of Mr. Bingham. 2 v. fol. Oc.
4. Dr. Sherlock's Vindication of the Trinity. O.
5. A Vol. of the Adventures of Don Quixot.
6. Les Aventures de Telemaque, Fils D'Ulysse, par M Fenelon, Archev. De Cam.
7. Novatianus de Trinitate. N.
8. Dr. Patrick's Mensa Mystica. N.
9. Dr. Maynard's Sermons. 1st vol. N.
10. Mr. Jno. Ward's Young Mathematician's Guide.
11. The Causes of the Decay of Christian Piety. By the Author of The Whole Duty of Man. D.
12. Sr. Isaac Newton's Optics. D.
13. Mr. Monis's 3 Discourses of the Truth of Christianity.
- 14-15. Jackson's Reply to Dr. Waterland's Defense, with the Dr.'s Second Defense. J.
16. Conformité de la Foi avec la Raison. J.
17. The Oxford Grammar. Lat. J.
18. Brightland's English Grammar. Etc. J.
19. Duty of Man's Art of Contentment. F.
20. Dr. S. Clarke's XVII Sermons. F.
21. Le Malade Imaginaire, par Mr. de Moliere.
22. Sr. Isaac Newton's Universal Arithmetic.
23. Earl of Shaftsbury's Philosophical Rhapsody. Again.
24. Duty of Man's Christian's Birthright. M.
25. Father Paul's History of the Council of Trent.
26. D'ris. Bryani Waltoni Prolegomena in Biblia Polyglotta, nei non, L. Capelli & aliorum Tractatus quidam, doctissimi ad Biblia Sacra Illustranda.
27. W. Wollaston's Religion of Nature. M.
28. A Letter from a Romish Priest answered by G. B.
29. Mr. Watts's Logic. Ap.
30. Bp. Beveridge's Sermon on Good Friday. Ap.
31. Earl of Shaftsbury's Inquiry Concerning Virtue.
32. Mr. Watts's Divine Songs. M.
33. The 3rd vol. of ABp. Tillotson's Sermons. Fol.
34. The Lives of the Archbishops, by Le Neve. J.
35. Dr. Renolds, Bp. of Lincoln's Sermon before the Society.
36. The Bp. of London's Letter to the People of his Diocese against Infidelity. J.
37. Dean Berkeley's Principles of Human Knowledge.
38. The Beggar's Opera. By Mr. Gay. Jul.

39. A Letter to a Deist Conc. Moral Virtue. Jul.
40. The Craftsman, or Country Journal.
41. Dean Berkeley's Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous. Aug.
42. ——— His Essay Towards a New Theory of Vision.
43. Whiston's Astronomical Lectures.
44. Dr. Stanhope's Boyles Lectures. Au.
45. Sr. Isaac Newton's Chronology. An Abstract in Republic of Letters.
46. Mr. Stebbings's Discourses of Regeneration, Justification, Sanctification and Prayer. A.
- 47-48. Dr. Young's (Dean of Sarum) Sermons. A.
49. Foundation of Moral Goodness. A.
50. D'ris. Thomae Bennet Grammatica Hebraea. S.
- 51-64. The Present State of the Republic of Letters, from Jan. 1728 to Feb. 1729 inclusive. 14 months. S.
65. Dr. Whitby's Sermons. S.
66. Dr. H. Pemberton's View of Sr. Isaac Newton's Philosophy. S.
67. Bp. Sherlock's Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus.
68. Nicolai Copernici Revolutionum. Lib. 1. S.
69. The Procedure, Extent, and Limits of Human Understanding. Ascribed to Bp. Brown. O.
70. Dr. Hammond of Fundamentals and Practice. O.
(per. 10 annos 500 circiter vol'a.)

- 1729/30. The 7th Year at Stratford. & Act. Meae 34 & Matr. 5.
- 1-2-3. Dr. Conybear's Sermons. Oct.
 4. Bp. Sherlock's Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus.
 5. Bp. Egerton's Sermon before the Society. O.
 6. ABp. of Dublin's Sermon on Pre-destination.
 7. Mr. Whiston's Mathematick Philosophy more Easily Demonstrated. Nov.
 8. Mr. Fontenelle of the Plurality of Worlds. N.
 9. Remarks on Dr. Waterland's Second Defense. By Philalithes, Cantabrigiensis. N.
 10. Dr. Waterland's Farther Vindication of Christ's Divinity. Nov.
 11. Farther Remarks on Dr. W.'s Further Defense by Phil. Cant.
 12. Dr. Whitby's ὑστεραι φρονιδεις or Last Thots. N.
 - 13-14. The History of England. 2 vols. 80. N.
 15. Lowth's Vindication of the Divine Authority and Inspiration of the Scriptures. D.
 16. Tertulliani Opera, a Pamelio. D.
 17. T. Lucretii, De Rerum Natura. Lib. VI. D.
 - 18-19. Dr. Scott's Sermons. 2 vols. Dec.
 - 20-21. The Guardian. 2 vols. Dec. Xmas.

22. Charles Owen's Plain Dealing. J.
- 23-4. Sr. W. Temple's Miscellanea.
25. Biblia Hebraea, non-punitata & N. T. G.
26. Dr. Sherlock on Death. Jan.
27. The Question of Witchcraft Debated. Anony. J.
28. Locke on Education. F.
29. Macarius's Homilies in English. Dr. Haywood.
30. Dr. Woodward's Natural History of the Earth Illustrated and Defended. Translated by Mr. Holloway.
- 31-32. Dr. Gravesandes's Mathematical Elements, of Natural Philosophy. Feb. 2 vols.
33. Wm. Bp. of Durham's Sermons. F.
- 34-35. Dr. Norris's Theory of the Ideal World. 2 v.
36. Esqr. Osborn's Advice to a Son, &c.
- 37-8-9. Bp. Chandler's Defense of Christianity with his Vindication of it. 2 vols. M.
40. Dean Berkeley's Theory of Vision. Again. M.
41. Mr. Whiston's New Theory of the Earth. M.
42. Ovid de Tristibus. M.
43. Mr. Hales's Vegetable Statics. A.
44. Mercurius Tresmegistus's Philosophy.
- 45-50. Ld. Clarendon's History of the Rebellion.
51. His Survey of Hobbes's Leviathan. M.
52. T. Livii Historiarum. Decas Ima. Mai.
53. Tragedies, Cato, Mourning Bride, Jane Grey.
54. Tamerlane, A Tragedy by Mr. Rowe.
55. The Wonder, a Woman Keeps a Secret. A Comedy.
56. The World to Come, or Visions of Heaven and Hell.
57. Bp. Sherlock of Prophecy. iterum. M.
58. Bp. Wilson of Man's Charity Sermon.
59. Dr. Berkeley's Treatise De Motu.
60. — His Discourse of Passive Obedience.
61. Dr. Wake, ABp. of Cant, His Charity Sermon.
- 62-3. Bp. Gibson's and Talbot's Charity Sermons.
64. M. T. Ciceronis Epistolae. Jul.
65. Bp. Beveridge's Exposition of the Catechism.
66. Bp. Spratt's History of the Royal Society. A.
- 67-8-9. Bp. Burnet's History of his own Time.
70. Lucius Florus's Historiae Romanae. A.
71. Bp. of Man's (Dr. Wilson) Exposition of the Catechism.
- 72-3. Dr. Gregory's Astronomy. 2 v. A.
- 74-5-6-7. Dean Berkeley's Theory, Principles, Dialogues, and De Motu. Again. Aug.

78. *Erasmi Colloquia Familiaria.* A.
 - 79-80. Mr. Bulkley's and Mr. Wigglesworth's Sermons.
 81. Sr. Richard Steel's Christian Heroes.
 82. A Discourse of Natural and Reveal'd Religion.
 83. Trial of the Witnesses of Christ's Resurrection.
 84. Dr. Rogers's Eight Sermons of the Necessity of Revelation.
 85. Some of Chief Justice Hale's Meditations. O.
-

1730 and 1731. The 8th Year at Stratford. & Aet. Meae 35. Mat. 6.

1. The Last Volume of Dr. Barrow's Works. N.
2. Capt. Gulliver's Voyages to Lilliput and Brobdignag. By Dean Swift.
3. Euclid's Elements. By M. De Chales. N.
4. The Craftsman, or Country Journal. 1729-30.
5. Plato's Theaetetus in Greek. Dec.
6. Mons'r. Pascall's Thoughts on Religion.
7. An Essay upon Pere Daniels History of France, compared with the Rules of the Ancients.
8. Dr. Th. Burnetii De Statu Mortuorum & Resurgentium. bis. D. & Jan.
9. A Moral Proof of a Future State. J.
10. An Abstract of Sr. Isaac Newton's Chronology.
11. Playford's Introduction to Music. J.
12. The Christian Religion Founded on Reason.
13. Dr. Clarke's Exposition of the Church Catechism.
14. Remarks on Dr. Clarke's Exposition by Dr. Waterland.
15. An Answer to the Bishop of London about Negroes.
16. F. Paul about Beneficiary Matters.
17. M. Huet of the Weakness of Human Understanding.
- 18-19. Mr. Crousaz's Logic or Art of Thinking. F.
20. Dr. Clark's Sermons. Posthumous. Vol. 1.
- 22-23. M. Seb. Lenain de Tillemont's History of the Arians and Council of Nice. Tr. by Deacon.
- 24-5-6. Present State of the Republic of Letters. 3 v.
27. Dr. Sherlock on Judgment. M.
28. Mr. Young's Poem on Judgment. Mar.
29. Ditton on the Resurrection of Christ. Ap.
30. De Motu. Aut. G. B. iterum. A.
- 31-2. Josephus's Works. By Sr. R. Le Strange. abr. & con'd.
33. Mr. Jos. Butler's Sermons at the Roll's Chap.
34. ABp. Wake's Sermons on Several Occasions.
35. Dr. Jackson's Vindication of Human Liberty.
36. The Libertine, A Tragedy of Shadwell.
- 37-8. Bp. of London's Letters against Infidelity.
39. Thompson's Poem of the Four Seasons. M.

40. Sr. Peter King on the Creed. In P't. M.
41. Dr. Peirce's Sermon before the Society.
42. Dr. Wigglesworth and Mr. Greenwood's Discourses on the Death of Mr. Hollis.
- 43-4. The Republic of Letters. 2 vl. 1730.
45. Joh. Friend Md. Emmenologia. Au.
- 46-7. Locke's Human Understanding. A.
48. The Abridgment of Locke by Wynne. A.
49. Dr. Bentley's Boyles Lectures. A.
50. Chrysostom, de Sacerdotio cum Greg. Nazian. Orat. Apolog. ed. Hughes, & Th.
51. Harris's Elements of Trigonometry. A.
52. Mons'r. Dionis's Anatomy. A.
- 53-4. Mr. Pigote's and Mr. Whittelsey's Sermons.
55. Dr. Th. Burnet's Essay on Government. S.
56. A Letter to a Deist, &c. A Collection. O.

1731 & 32. The 9th Year at Stratford. & Aet. Meae 36. M. 7.

- 1-2. Dr. Sherlock's and Sykes's Sermons.
3. Mr. Tooke's Pantheon.
4. Herioclus Opera, de Providentia & Fato & in Carmina Aurea Pyth. com. N.
5. Mr. Whittelsey's Election Sermon.
- 6-7. Collyer's Sacred Interpreter. N.
8. Wolston's Free Gift to the Clergy.
9. Mr. Locke's Conduct of the Understanding, Exam. of Malbranche, Discourse of Miracles, of Toleration, and Earl of Shaftsbury.
10. Life of the Earl of Shaftsbury. D.
11. Bowman's Visitation Sermon.
- 11a. The same Sermon versified by Chr. Cramb.
12. An Answer to the same Sermon. An.
13. Mr. Melvil's Scripture Doctrine of Divine Grace.
14. ABp. of Cambray's Demonstration of the Existence and Attributes of God. Jan. 1.
15. Dr. Denne's Sermon before the Society.
16. Mr. Addison's Evidences of the Christian Religion.
17. Locke's Conduct of the Understanding.
18. Morgan's Philosophical Principles of Medicine.
19. D. Luzancy's Conference between an Orthodox Christian and a Socinian. Feb.
20. All the Pieces of Controversy between Dr. Waterland and Sykes about Dr. Clarke's Exposition of the Catechism. F.
21. Dr. Campbell's Apostles no Enthusiasts. F.

22. Dr. Benet's Essay on the 39 Articles.
23. Dr. Clarke's Sermons. Posth. V. 2. M.
24. Dr. Clarke's Sermons. Posth. V. 3. A.
- 25-6. Philosophical Transactions. Dec. Jan. &c. 1728.
27. Independent Power of the Church not Romish.
28. J. Caesaris Commentarii de Bello Gallico &c.
- 29-30. Dr. Lucas's Inquiry after Happiness. 2 v. M.
31. Aonii, Pabarii, De Anin. Immort. — 1. 3.
32. Dr. Hammond of God's Grace and Decrees.
33. Bp. of London's Third Pastoral Letter. J.
34. Bp. Hoadly's Terms of Acceptance. Au.
35. Dr. Berkeley's Sermon before the Society.
- 36-7-8-9. Several Volumes of Shakespear.
40. Dr. Burnet of the State of the Dead by Earbery.
41. Mr. Swinderl of the Nature and Place of Hell.
42. Apuleus Madaurensis Platonicus.
- 43-4. Campbel's Vindication and Supplement.
45. Several Papers of the Craftsman.
46. Sr. Isaac Newton's System of the World.
- 47-49. The Dean's Philosophy.
50. Philalethes Cantabrigiensis.

1732-3. The 10th Year at Stratford & Aetat Meae 37. M. 8.

1. Hippocratis Aphorismi. Gr. & Lat. a Henrio Editi. Oct.
2. The Reasonableness of Christianity. By J. L. O.
3. Bp. Browne's Procedure of the Understanding. O.
4. Inquiry into the Evidence of Christian Religion, by a Lady. N.
5. The Government of the Tongue. W. D. of M.
- 6-7. Capt. Gulliver's Travels. 2 v. D.
- 8-12. Republic of Letters. 21 mo. End. Jul. 1732.
13. Whiston's Astronomical Principles of Religion.
14. Mr. Rob. Steel's Conic Sections. D.
15. Paradise Lost. Jan.
16. Bp. of Bangor's Answer to Dr. Snape.
17. Mr. Law's Defense of Dr. Snape.
18. Dickinson's Dialogue on Presbyterian Ordination.
19. Gulliver's Voyage to the Houyhnhnms.
20. Stephen Duck's Verses.
22. The Bp. of Bangor Vindicated. F.
23. Dr. Bennet's Discourse on the Trinity. F.
24. Dr. Humphreys's History of the Society of Propagation of the Gospel.
- 25-6-7-8. D. Berkeley's Alciphron. Twice. M.
29. F. Blanchini Hesperii & Phosphori Phaenomena Nova.

- 30-37. Dr. Clarke's Sermons. 7 vols. Finishing the 10.
38. Shirly's Introductorium Anglo-Latino-Graeca, complecteus, Colloquia, Aesopi Fab. & Luciani Dial.
39. The Craftsman for July, Aug., Sept. and Oct. A.
40. Hygens's Planetary Worlds. M.
41. Prideaux's Hypomnomata Philosophica.
42. Capt. Cook's Voyage around the World. M.
43. Chief Justice Morris's Letter to Governor Cosby.
44. Dr. Astry's Charity Sermon.
45. Browne's Answer to Dickinson's Scripture Bishop.
46. Dr. Clarke's Demonstration &c. O.
47. — His Exposition of the Church Catechism.
- 48-9. Bp. Potter's Antiquities of Greece.
50. Several of the Craftsman's Papers. May, Jun. & Jul.

1733-34. The 11th Year at Stratford. Act. Meae 38. Mat. 9.

1. Mr. Garden's View of Bowman's Visit. Sermon. O.
- 2-3. Mr. Gravesand's Elements of Nat. Philosophy.
- 4-5. Two vols. of the Republic of Letters to Jun. 33.
6. Dr. Conybear's Defense of Revealed Religion. J.
7. Bp. Browne's Divine Analogy.
8. Dr. Edward's Preacher. 2nd part.
9. Hart's Bulwark Stormed, ag. Delaune.
10. Mr. Jno. Clarke's Foundation of Morality. F.
11. A Letter to a Deist, &c. Feb.
12. Mr. Foster's Sermons. F.
13. Mr. Keith's Deism of Will. Penn. M.
- 14-5-6-7. Swift's and Pope's Miscellanies. A.
- 18-9. Pamphlets about the Test Act. Jun.
- 20-1. Swift's Rhapsody on Poetry and Charact's.
- 22-29. The Turkish Spy. 8 vols. Jul.
30. Praelaticus Triumphatus. it.
31. Foster's Answer to Christianity as old as the Creation. A.
32. Several Months of the Craftsman.
33. The Monthly Intelligencer.
34. Bp. Berkeley's New Theory of Vision Vind.
35. Dr. Brett of Church Government. S.
36. ABp. King's Inventions of Men in the Worship of God and Answers to Boise.
- 37-40. Several Months of Republic of Letters.
41. Praelaticus Triumphatus.
42. Blackwall's Sacred Classics. O.
- 43-4. The Minute Philosopher. O.

45. Gregory's Comparative Astronomy.

-
- 1734/35. The 12th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 39. Mat. 10.
1. Dean Prideaux's Life of Mahomet. O.
 - 2-3-4-5. The London Gentleman's Magazine.
 6. Dr. Watts of the Separate State and Liberty.
 - 7-8-9-10-11. Bp. Berkeley's Works. N.
 - 12-13. Shuckford's Connection of Sacred and Profane History of the World. &c. D.
 14. Dr. Maddox's Sermon before the Society.
 15. The Humours of Oxford. A Comedy. D.
 16. Dr. Clarke on Bapt. Confirm. and Repent.
 17. Dr. Johnston of Four Footed Beasts.
 - 18-19. Dr. Watts of Future State, Liberty, & his Philosophical Essays. D.
 - 20-1. The Republic of Letters. J.
 - 22-27. Pope's Homer's Odyssey. F.
 - 28-29. ABp. of Cambray's Telemachus.
 30. Bohours's Manier de bien Penser.
 31. Justinian's Institutions. Mar.
 - 32-3-4-5-6. The London Magazine.
 36. Life of a Private Gentleman.
 37. The Miser. A Comedy.
 - 38-9. Milton and Addison's Notes. M.
 40. A Month of the London Magazine. A.
 41. A Law Book called The Doct's. & Student. A.
 - 42-3. Narratives of the Controversy at Salem.
 44. Bp. Fowler's Design of Christianity.
 45. The Moralists. A Philosophical Rhapsody.
 46. The Club. A Dialogue between Father and Son. A.
 47. Dr. Woodward's Fair Warnings to a Careless World. M.
 48. An Essay upon the Prophecies. G. B. M.
 - 49-54. Arabian Nights Entertainment. 6 vols. J.
 55. The Scripture Trinity Intelligibly Explained. By Dr. T. B.
 56. An Essay on the Resurrection by N. P.
 57. An Inquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul.
 58. The Dunciad. By Pope and Swift.
 - 59-60. Dr. Middleton's (as supposed) Pieces against Dr. Waterland, and Defenses.
 61. The Craftsman for 3 mo. S. O.
-

1735/36. The 13th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 40. Mat. 11.

- 1-2. Capt. Gulliver's Travels. 2 vols.
- 3-4. The Adventures of Robinson Crusoe.

5. Bp. Fowler's *Libertas Evangelica*. J.
- 6-16. Dr. Clarke's Sermons. F.
17. Monsr. Boileau's Translation of Longinus.
- 18-19. Two vols. of Republic of Letters for 1735. F.
20. M. T. C. De Officiis, Am., Sen. & Som. Scip. M.
21. The Craftsman and Papers. Aug. &c. M.
22. Dr. Comber on the Office for Ordination. M.
23. Busby's Greek Grammar.
- 24-28. Sr. Walter Raleigh Abridged and Continued. A.
29. Dr. Clarke's Seventeen Sermons.
30. Dr. Middleton against Waterland.
31. A Letter from Governor Winthrop &c. to the Church of England.
- 32-37. The Memoirs of Literature.
38. Defense of the Commission against Hemphil.
39. Grammaire Italienne par Caesar Oudin.
40. Free Thoughts of Religion, the Church and National Hap. B. M.
- 41-2-3-4-5. Bp. of Cloyne's Works. M.
46. The Craftsmen for 2 mo. May.
47. Whiston's Accomplishment of Prophecies.
48. Dr. Trapp's Poem on Death, Judgment, Heaven and Hell.
49. Hesiod with the Poetae Minores. J.
50. Mr. Burton's Sermons before the Trustees for Georgia. Jul.
- 51-2. The Bps. of Litchfield and Chichester's Sermons before the Society.
- 53-4-5. The Magazine for January, Feb. and Mar.
56. Remarks on the Second Letter to the Dissenters.
- 57-8-9. The Magazines for Apr. and May. &c.
- 60-1. Mr. Bayles Commentary on these Words "Compel Them to Come in."
- 62-3. — His Miscellaneous Reflections on Comets.
64. Cornelii Nenotis Vitae Excell. Imper.
65. Ames's Technometria.
66. An Apology for Dr. Clarke, or the Proceedings of Convocation, &c. S.
67. Dr. Burnet, De Fide, & Officiis Christianorum. O.
- 68-9-70-1. Mr. Rollin's Belles Lettres. O.
72. Bp. Hoadley on the Sacrament. O.

1736/37. The 14th Year at Stratford. Aetat. Meae 41. Mat. 12.

1. Mr. Place's Answer to Bp. Hoadley on the Sacrament.
2. Mr. Addison's Travels in Italy.
- 3-4-5. Bp. Chandler's Defense and Vind. of Christianity.
- 6-7. Two of the Magazines for Aug. & Sept.
8. Eutropius's Breviar &c. Transl. by Clarke.
- 9-10. Epictetus with Waker's Translation.

11. Magazine for October.
12. Dr. Warren's Answer to Hoadley on the Sacrament.
13. Florus's Epic. Rev. Rom. transl. by Clarke.
- 14-5-6-7. Dupin's Ecclesiastical History. Last Year.
- 18-19. Æsop's Fables & Jannua Trilinguis.
20. Whiston's New Theory of the Earth.
21. Dr. Barrow's Works. 1 vol. Feb.
22. Justin's History Lat. & Eng. by Clarke.
23. Hoadley's Sermon & Preservative with Suape & Laco's Answer. M.
24. A History of England in Qu. & Ans. M.
25. Mr. Beach's Answer to Dickinson. M.
26. Blackwall's Introduction to the Classics.
- 26a. Bp. Maul's Charity Sermon.
27. Bp. Rundle's Charity Sermon for Promoting Protestant Schools. J.
28. Dean Conybear on Scripture Difficulties.
29. A Plain Proof of the Truth of Christianity.
- 30-1. Mr. Venneer's Exposition of the 39 Articles.
32. Mr. Beach's Vindication of his Defense.
33. Bp. Wettenall's Greek Grammar. Jul.
34. Mr. Read's Lat. Grammar. J.
- 35-6-7. Spectacle de la Nature.
- 38-9-40-41. The Magazines for Mar., Ap., May, Jun.
42. Dr. Watts's Redeemer and Sanctifier.

1737/38. The 15th Year at Stratford. Act. Mene 42. Mat. 13.

1. Dr. Watts's Strength and Weakness and Human Reason.
- 2-3. The Cure of Deism. by Smith. N.
4. The Magazine for Jul.
5. The Bp. of London's Three Pastoral Letters. N.
6. Mr. Prince's Chronology of New England. D.
7. Dr. Cheyne's English Malady.
- 8-9. Magazine for Aug. & Sept.
10. ABp. Tillotson's Life. D.
11. Bp. Maddox against Neal's History of the Puritans.
12. Dr. Green, Bp. of Ely's Four Last Things. Jan.
13. Suetonius's Twelve Caesars. By Clarke.
14. Bp. Gastrel's Christian Institutes.
15. Bp. Maddox's Answer to Neal's History of the Puritans.
- 16-17. Dr. Grey's Answer to Neal's History of the Puritans.
18. The World Unmask'd with 14 Letters. M.
19. Cato's Disticks.
20. Tillotson's Sermons. 1 vol. A.
- 21-22. Cambray's Telemachus.

- 23-24. The London Magazine Oct. & Nov. A.
25. Shirly's Esop's Fables & Lucian's Dialogues in Greek.
26. Erasmus's Colloquia Familiaria.
- 27-28. The Guardian. M.
29. Mr. Law's Treatise of Christian Perfection.
30. Dr. Burnet's Answer to Christianity as old as the Creation.
- 31-32-33. Several of the London Magazines. M.
34. Mr. J. Clarke's Answer to Middleton's Sketch.
34. Burnet's Truth of the Christian Religion. J.
35. Wigglesworth on Original Sin. J.
- 36-37. London Magazine for 7 m. Feb. & M.
38. Clarke's Essay upon Study.
39. Tertullian's Prescription, & St. Theophilus, Antiochenus to Autoly-chus — translated by J. Beatty.
- 40-45. Pope's Homer's Iliad.
46. Burnet's Abridgment of Boyle's Lectures.
- 47-48. Magazine for Ap. and May.
49. Beach against Dickinson.
50. Pope's Art of Criticism. &c.

1738/39. The 16th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 43. M. 14.

1. Mr. Locke of Government. Oct.
2. Dr. Waterland's Review of the Sacrament.
3. Bp. Bull's Opera Omnia. Lat. D.
- 4-5. Magazine for Jul. & Aug.
6. Crollius De Uno Deo Patre. J.
7. Dr. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine. J.
8. Dr. Whitby's Last Thoughts.
9. Br. Bennet against Dr. Clarke.
- 10-11. Magazines for Sept. & Oct.
12. Ovid's Metamorphoses by Jno. Clarke. N.
13. Dr. Whitby's Last Thoughts.
14. Sim. Wagstaff's i. e. Swift's Polite Conversation.
- 15-16. Two volumes of Tully's Epistles. M.
17. Phaedrus's Fables by Stirling. M.
18. Puffendorf's Law of Nature & Nations. M.
- 19-20. Reeves's Apologies of the Fathers. A.
21. Minutius Felix edit. pr. Davies.
22. Dr. Bentley's Boyle's Lectures. J.
- 23-4-5-6-7. Magazines for Nov. D. J. F. M.
- 28-9. Magazines for Ap. and Mar.
30. Salust by Clarke.
31. Burnet's Scripture Doctrine of Redemption.

- 32-3. Milton and Addison's Notes on Him.
 34. Burnet's History of the Reformation.
 - 36-7-8. Grotius de Veritate Religionis Christianae. with Patrick's and Clarke's Translations. S.
 39. Scougal's Life of God in the Soul of Man.
 40. Magazine for June.
(Circ. 1000 in 20 an.)
-

1739/40. The 17th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 44. Mat. 15.

1. Quintilian Institutiones Oratoriae.
 2. Esopi Fabulae Gr. and Lat.
 3. Fontenelle of the Plurality of Worlds.
 - 4-5-6-7. Bp. Berkeley's Works.
 8. Upton's Πικυλη ιστορια, Elian, Polynaem., Herodot. &c.
 - 9-10. Ovid's Metamorphoses in English Verse by Garch.
 11. Clemen's Alexandrinus Strom. F.
 12. Bulstrode's Essays.
 13. Virgil in Us. Delphin. M.
 14. Bp. Bull on the State of Man before the Fall.
 - 15-16. Magazines for Aug. & Sept.
 - 17-18-19-20-1-2. Magazines to March.
 23. Tully de Natura Deorum. By Davis. Jun.
 24. Anacreon.
 25. P. Middleton against Tindal's Christianity as Old &c.
 - 26-7. The Moral Philosopher.
 28. Mr. Chapman's Answer to it. O.
-

1740/41. The 18th at Stratford. Aet. Meae 45. Mat. 16.

1. Platonis Opera Omnia, tam Graece quam Lat.
2. Mr. Garden's Six Letters to Whitefield.
3. Blackwall on the Classics.
4. Bp. Bull on the Testimony of the Spirit.
5. Whitefield's Journal.
6. Westeyr on Free Grace.
- 7-8. Whitefield's Answer to it and Another.
9. Mr. Garden on Regeneration.
- 10-22. Magazines to March 41.
- 23-25. Republics of Letters.
- 26-7-8-9. Milton, Addison, Gulliver. iterum.
30. John Gulliver's Travels.
31. Horace Delph.

1741/42. The 19th Year at Stratford. Aet. Meae 46. Mat. 17.

1. Hesiod & Poet. Min.
2. Martial & Aliorum Epigramata Select.
3. Xenophon's Cyropoedia pr. Hutchinson.
4. ABp. of Cambray's Dialogues on Eloquence.
5. Gramatica Metrica.
- 6-9. Magazines AP. M. Jun. Jul.
10. Dr. Watts on the Trinity.
11. Bp. London's Fourth Pastoral Letter against Whitefield.
12. The Trial of Whitefield's Spirit.
- 13-14. Bp. Benson's & Bp. Secker's Serm. before the Society.
15. Sr. I. Newton on Daniel and Revelations.
16. Dr. Delaune on Original Sin.
17. Dr. Whitby's Discourses on Election, Reprobation & the Other Five Points.
18. Dr. Clagget on the Operations of the Spirit.
- 19-20-21. Mr. Garden against Whitefield, & Crosswell & on Regeneration.
- 22-28. The London Magazine.
29. Mr. Fenwicke Guide to the Sincere.
30. Bp. of Man's Instruction for Indians.
31. Chubb's True Gospel of Jesus Christ.
32. Burnet's Scripture Trinity Intelligibly Explained.
33. Dr. Waterland on Regeneration.
- 34-38. Memoirs of Literature.
- 39-40. London Magazine.
41. Edwards's Trial of the Spirit.
42. Account of the French Prophets.
43. Of the Life and Writings of Homer.

1742/43. The 20th at Stratford. Aet. Meae 47. Mat. 18.

1. Voltaire's History of Charles XII King of Sweden.
2. Shakespear's Henry the VIII.
- 3-4-5. Magazines to Oct.
- 6-7-8. Eusebius, Socrates, Sozomen, & Theod. by Parker.
- 10-11. Chapman's Defense of Christianity against Morgan.
12. Bp. Butler's Analogy.
13. Dr. Stebbing on Prayer &c.
14. Lydiat's Greek Epigrams.
15. Law's Call to a Devout and Holy Life.
16. Dickinson on Election &c.
17. His Dialogue between Theoph. & Epenebus.
18. Dr. Stebbing's Sermon before the Society.
19. Mission's New Travels into Italy.

20. More Magazines — many more a second time.

1743/44. The 21st at Stratford. Aet. Meae 48. Mat. 19.

1. Vertoti Hist. of the Revolutions in Sweden.
- 2-3-4. Wells's Young Gentleman's Mathematics.
- 5-6-7. Shuckford's Connexions.
- 8-9. Magazines. Feb.
10. An Essay for a New Translation of the Bible.
11. A New Translation of the New Testament.
- 12-14. Collens on Deism with Dr. Bentley's Philoleutherus Lipsiensis.
- 15-18. Several Pieces on Paper Money by Dr. Douglas.
19. Ben Johnson's Works. vol. 6th.
- 20-21. Witmore Dickinson on Regeneration.
22. Lowman on the Revelation &c.

1744/45. The 22nd at Stratford. Aet. 49. Mat. 20.

1. Dr. Young's on the Passion.
2. Pope's New Dunciad and Life of Mart. Scribe.
3. A New System of Rhetoric.
- 4-5-6-7. Several Magazines.
8. Ramsey's Life of Cyrus.
9. Sr. Matthew Hale's History of the Law.
10. The Complaint, or Night Thoughts.
11. Chauncey against Edwards.
- 12-19. ——— Against Whitefield, W'd.'s & Foxcroft's Answers, Colloq. &c.
against W . . .
- 20-22. Two Gentleman's Magazines.
23. Observations on the Conduct of Methodists.
24. Mr. White's Defense of the Church against Watts.
25. Toland's Letters to Serona.
26. ——— His Nazarenus, with Lyons's Infallibility.
27. Blount's Oracles of Reason.
- 28-29. Fable of the Bees & Defense.
30. Dr. Burnet's Archaeologia Philosophica.
31. Dr. Innes's Inquiry of Moral Virtue.
32. Whiston's Reflections on Collen's Free-thinking.
33. Ridgley of Original Sin.
- 34-39. Several Magazines.
- 39-41. The Life of the Duke of Marlborough.
- 41-46. Several Pieces of the Colleges, Wigglesworth, Shurtlos & Others
about Whitefield.
47. The Complaint or Night Thoughts.
48. Ld. Forbes's Thoughts on Religion. Hutchinson.

1745/46. The 23rd at Stratford. Aetat. 50. Mat. 21.

1. The Polyglott Pentateuch.
2. Sr. Isaac Newtons Chronology.
3. Phoenix, or Revival of Scarce Pieces.
4. Yardley's Rational Communicant.
5. Englishman Instructed in the Choice of his Religion.
6. A Serious Address to the Methodists.
7. Bp. Gilbert's Sermon before the Society.
8. Dr. Bearcroft's Sermon before the Society.
9. Meditations and Prayers Published by Mr. Josh. Smith.
10. Dr. Burnet against Christianity as old as the Creation.
- 11-12. Dr. Burnet's Demonstration i. e. Boyle's Lectures.
13. The Art of Speaking. Met. Du Port Royal.
- 14-15. Mr. Crousaz Art of Thinking.
- 16-17. Mr. Johnson's Sermons.
18. Bp. Berkeley's upon Tarwater.
19. Dr. Armstrong's Art of Preserving Health.
20. ABp. of Cambray on the Existence and At. of God.
- 21-2-3. Magazines for Sept., Oct., Nov.
24. Dr. Bearcroft's Consecration Sermon.
- 25-6. Mr. Gay's Fables.
27. (Yardley's) Reasonable Communicant.
28. Divine Meditation and Prayers by J. Smith.
- 29-30. Thomson's Works. Poetry.
31. Baron de Polnitz's Travels, Rome to London.
32. Dickinson's Answer to Mr. Beach.
33. Dr. Colman's Ord. Sermon on Cooper.
- 34-35. American Magazines.
- 36-40. More American Magazines.
41. Thoughts on Improvement of the Present Juncture.

1746/47. The 24th at Stratford. Aet. 51. Mat. 22.

1. M. Paschal's Thoughts on Religion.
2. Dr. Sherlock on the Future State.
- 3-5. Several London Magazines.
6. William against Croswell.
7. Locke on Toleration.
- 8-9. Locke's Human Understanding.
10. Bp. Browne's Procedure and Extent of Human Understanding.
11. Bp. of Bangor's Sermon before the Society.
12. Dr. Bearcroft's Sermon before the Society.
13. Tullii Tusenl. Disp. pr. Davis.
- 14-20. London Magazines.

21. Bentham's Introduction to Moral Philosophy.
 - 22-25. Independent Whig. & Cato's Letters. 1 & 4.
 - 26-31. Several London Magazines to Feb.
 32. Mason of Self Knowledge.
 - 32-33. Dr. John Clark's Origin of Evil.
 - 34-35. Pope's Ethic, Epistles, &c.
 - 36-37. Winder's History of Knowledge.
 - 38-39. Gay's & Abot's Sermons.
 40. Watts's Philosophical Essays.
 41. Mr. Whiston's Memoirs of Dr. Clarke.
-

1747/48. The 25th at Stratford. Aet. Meae 52. Mat. 23.

1. Dialogues on Education.
 2. Hammond's Morrow of the Church.
 3. Dr. Douglas's Memoirs of N. England.
 - 4-7. Count Pollnitz's Travels.
 8. Addison's Travels.
 9. Whiston's Primitive Christianity.
 10. ABp. Wake's Apostolical Fathers.
 11. Hildron's Tracts on Free Thinkers, Clergy, Constitutions, &c.
 - 12-22. Rollin's History of Ancient Nations.
 23. Bp. Thomas's Sermon before the Society.
 - 24-29. London Magazines to July.
 30. Berriman upon Donologies against Whiston.
 - 31-35. London Magazines to Dec.
 36. Bp. Lisle's Sermon before the Society.
-

1748/49. The 26th at Stratford. Aet. Meae 53. Mat. 24.

1. Dr. Wood's Institute of the Civil Law.
2. — His Institute of the Laws of England.
3. Sr. Matthew Hale's History of the Law.
4. English Liberties.
5. The Travails of Cyrus by Ramsay.
6. Stephen Duck's Poems on Several Occasions.
7. Taylor's Exposition on the Ep. to Romans.
- 8-9. Norris's Ideal World.
- 10-18. Magazines to June.
- 19-20. Dr. J. N. Scott's Sermons.
21. Dr. Aikenside's Pleasures of the Imagination.
22. Ramsay's Life of the ABp. of Cambray.
23. West and Littleton's Defenses of Christianity.
24. A Poem upon Præ-existence.

1749/50. The 27th at Stratford. Aet. 54. Mat. 25.

1. Bp. Butler's Analogy.
 2. Sandys's Europae Speculum.
 3. Glover's Leonidas, &c.
 - 4-5. Dialogues on Education. 2 vols.
 - 6-7. The Preceptor. 2 vols.
 8. Franklin's Method for Education.
 9. Ld. Anson's Voyage Round the World. Walter.
 10. Cook's Ditto by Cap. Rogers.
 11. Ellis's Voyage for a North West Passage.
 12. Ellis's Knowledge of Divine Things not from Reason.
 13. Dr. George's Sermon before the Society.
 14. Beach & Wetmore's Defense against Hobart.
 15. White's Defenses against the Dissenting Gent.
 16. Bp. Butler's Sermons.
 - 17-23. Magazines from July to Jan. Incl.
 - 24-32. Turkish Spy. 8 vols.
 33. Several Anonymous Poems.
 34. History of England by an Impartial Hand.
 35. Philosophia Peripatetica. By I. P.
 - 36-7. Mr. Caner's and Brockwell's Sermons.
 38. The Free Thinker.
 39. Dr. Coleman's Life.
-

1750/51. The 28th at Stratford. Aet. 55. Mat. 26.

- 1-3. Magazines for Feb., Mar. & Ap.
 - 4-6. Bp. Chandler's Defenses of Christianity.
 7. Ellis's Knowledge of Divine Things, &c. it.
 8. Blackwall on the Classics.
 - 9-10. L. Prosid. Forbes Thoughts & Sources of Infidelity.
 - 11-20. Magazines to Feb.
 - 21-23. Hutchinson's Works in 12 vols.
 34. The Hebrew Bible.
 35. Berrington against Hutchinson.
 36. Seed's Sermons.
 37. Prior's Narrative on Tarwater.
 38. Oeconomy of Human Life.
-

1751/52. The 29th at Stratford. Aet. 56. Mat. 27.

- 1-2. Ophiomaches or Deism Revealed.
3. Middleton against Bp. Sherlock on Prophecy.
4. Baily's Answer to Middleton. 3 Discourses.
5. Dove's Creed Founded on Common Sense.

6. Bp. Thomas of Peterborough Sermon before the Society.
- 7-8. Turnbull's Moral and Christian Philosophy.
9. Seed's Sermons. 2nd. vol.
10. Bp. Burnet's 39 Articles.
- 11-12-13. Chapman's Eusebius & Conybear's Defense.
14. Esqr. Boyle's Christian Virtuoso.
- 15-16. Life of K. William and Black Prince.
- 17-18. Salmon's Remarks on Bp. Burnet.
19. An Account of the Earthquake at Lima.
20. Mr. Franklin's Letters on Electricity.
- 21-22. A. la Pluche's History of the Heavens.
23. Bp. of Carlile Sermon before the Society. Osbaldiston.
24. Some Thoughts on Education.
25. Hermippus Redivivus.
- 26-27. Henry's Meditations [?] Lamb's Heavens. Etc.
28. Anson's Voyage or 2nd Time with the Lasts.
- 29-34. Several London Magazines.
- 35-36. Abb. Planetary History of the Heavens. Again.

1752/53. The 30th at Stratford. Aet. 57. Mat. 28.

1. Mr. West of the Right Use of Time.
2. Dr. Sharp of Elohim and Berish.
3. D. Aboab's Answer to it.
4. Mr. West's Poem on Education.
5. Dean Swift's and Pope's &c. Letters.
6. Bp. Berkeley's Quaerist. et Siris. Again.
- 7-8-9. Dr. McSparran on Priesthood. Answer and Defense.
10. Mercurius Tresmigistus.
11. Dr. Spencer De Urin et Thummin.
12. Bp. Hayter's Sermon to the Royal Family.
- 13-14. Dr. Roger's Defense and Dr. Waterland's Moyers Lectures.
15. Forbes Letter to a Bp. & Thoughts on Religion.
16. Lactantii Opera Omnia. Divin. Just. &c.
- 17-18. A New Testament Greek and English.
19. Moody's Abridgment of Grotius on the Bible.
20. A Short Way to Know the World.
21. Button's Compendium of Universal History.
22. Ld. Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study of History.
- 23-4-5. Clayton's, Hervy's, & Leland's Answers to it.
26. Squire's Answer to Indep. Whig.
- 27-32. London Magazines to April Incl.
- 33-4. Ramsay's Philosophical Principles of Religion.
35. Ld. Orrery's Letters about Dr. Swift.

36. The Hebrew Bible and Psalter, again.
-

1753/54. The 31st at Stratford. Aet. 58. Mat. 29.

1. Mr. Pike's *Philosophia Sacra*.
 - 2-3-4-5-6. *Gent. Magazine* to Jan. Incl.
 7. Bp. Cresset's Sermon before the Society.
 8. On the Divinity of Christ against an Arian. By a Country Gent.
 9. The Manners of the Age in 13 Satires.
 10. James Moody's Evidence of Christianity from Elohim & Berish.
-

After I Removed to N. York from April 15, 1754.

- 1-2. Dr. De Laney's *Life of David*. 2 v.
 3. Bp. Clayton's *Travels of the Prefects of Egypt*.
 4. — His Treatise on Prophecy.
 5. — His 2nd Piece in Defense of Scripture History.
 6. — His Essay on Spirit and Sequel of it.
 - 7-18. *Magazines* to Jan. 1754.
 19. Catcott's Sermons.
 20. Account of Late Persecutions in France.
 21. State of the Northern Colonies.
 22. My Noetica & Smith's London Edition Compared.
 23. Bates's Hebrew Grammar.
 24. James Bate on Original Sin.
 25. Dr. Hodges's Elihu on Job.
 26. Rimius's Narrative of the Moravians.
 - 27-8. Baxter's Mathe.
 29. Bp. Sherlock's Sermons. 1st vol.
 - 30-31. Dr. Cudworth's Intellectual System.
-

1755. 2nd Year at N. York. Aet. 59. Mat. 30.

- 1-2. The Age of Louis XIV.
3. Ld. Bollingbroke's *Philosophical Works*. v. 1.
- 4-5. Dr. Grey's *Houdibras*.
6. Dawson's *Origo Legum*.
- 7-8. Ramsay's Demonstration. Again.
9. Dr. Grey's Hebrew Grammar.
10. Dr. Greg. Sharp's Heb. Grammar.
11. Dr. Cudworth of Eternal and Immut. Morality.
12. ABp. Cambray's Proper Heads of Self Examination for a King, with his Life.
13. Hervey's Sermon at a Visitation.
- 14-5-6. His Dialogues, Theron & Aspasio.
- 17-18. Our Charter, & Defense of the Trustees.

19. Watchtower's Address to Gov. Hardy.
 - 20-21. Bp. Osbaldiston's & Bp. Drummond's Sermons before the Society.
 22. Mr. Locke's Posthumous Works.
 23. Mr. Adams's Defense of Miracles against Hume.
 - 24-5-6. Two Dutch Logics & Preceptors.
 - 27-8. Mr. Cockburn's Works. 2 vols.
 29. England's Remembrancer.
 30. Dr. Leland's Letters against the Deists.
 31. Xenophon's Memorabilia Socratis.
 32. The Art of Speaking in Public.
 - 33-39. Several of the Reviews.
 - 40-45. Several of the Magazines.
 - 46-7-8. Hume's Essays.
 49. Pike's Philosophia Sacra.
 - 50-&c. The Universal History.
-

3rd Year at N. York. Aet. 60. Mat. 31.

- 1-6. Six Magazines to the End of Feb.
7. Bp. Hayter's Sermon before the Society.
- 8-9. Bp. of Landast & Dr. Young's Sermon on Jan. 30.
- 10-11. Bp. of Lincoln (Dr. Thomas) & Dr. Terrick's Sermons before the Lords and Commons on the Fast. Feb. 6.
12. Several Letters about the Study of the Hebrew.
13. Mr. Horn's State of the Case between Sr. Is. Newton and the Hutchinsonians.
14. Mr. Jones's Answer to the Essay on Spirit.
- 15-16. The Essay on Spirit and Sequel to it.
17. Dr. Grey's Hebrew Grammar & Bates' & Sharp's.
18. Mr. Holloway's Letter & Spirit on Gen.
- 19-21. The Design of Christianity & 2 Tracts of Bp. Hall.
- 22-23. Mr. Skelton's Sermons. 2 vols.
24. The Religion of Jesus Delineated.

WITHDRAWN



22/11



